



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

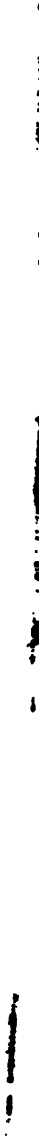
### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



499 d













*Copied by W. Penny from an Engraving in the possession  
of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.*

THE  
**HISTORY OF SCOTLAND,**

FROM THE DEATH OF KING JAMES I.

IN THE YEAR M.CCCC.XXXVI, 1436

TO THE YEAR M.D.LXI. 1561

BY JOHN LESLEY,  
BISHOP OF ROSS.

PRINTED AT EDINBURGH :

M.DCCC.XXX.



✓CONS.'83 - Ph.Det.

At a Meeting of the COMMITTEE OF MANAGEMENT of the  
BANNATYNE CLUB, held at Edinburgh, 19th November  
1829,

RESOLVED,

That One Hundred Copies of THE HISTORY OF  
SCOTLAND, FROM THE DEATH OF KING JAMES THE FIRST IN THE YEAR  
MCCCC.XXXVI. TO THE YEAR MD.LXI. BY JOHN LESLEY, BISHOP OF  
Ross, now in the press, from an early manuscript in the possession  
of the EARL OF LEVEN AND MELVILLE, be purchased for the use of  
the Club.

DAVID LAING,  
*Secretary.*



# **THE BANNATYNE CLUB.**

**JUNE, M.DCCC.XXX.**

---

**SIR WALTER SCOTT, BART.**

**[PRESIDENT.]**

**THE EARL OF ABERDEEN, K.T.**

**RIGHT HON. WILLIAM ADAM, LORD CHIEF COMMISSIONER OF THE JURY COURT.**

**JAMES BALLANTYNE, ESQ.**

**5 SIR WILLIAM MACLEOD BANNATYNE.**

**LORD BELHAVEN AND STENTON.**

**GEORGE JOSEPH BELL, ESQ.**

**ROBERT BELL, ESQ.**

**WILLIAM BELL, ESQ.**

**10 JOHN BORTHWICK, ESQ.**

**WILLIAM BLAIR, ESQ.**

**THE REV. PHILIP BLISS, D.C.L.**

**GEORGE BRODIE, ESQ.**

**THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY.**

**15 JOHN CALEY, ESQ.**

**JAMES CAMPBELL, ESQ.**

**HON. JOHN CLERK, LORD ELDIN.**

**WILLIAM CLERK, ESQ.**

**HENRY COCKBURN, ESQ.**

**20 DAVID CONSTABLE, ESQ.**



## THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

---

ANDREW COVENTRY, ESQ.

JAMES T. GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ.

WILLIAM GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ.

HON. GEORGE CRANSTOUN, LORD COREHOUSE.

25 THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE.

JAMES DENNISTOUN, ESQ.

ROBERT DUNDAS, ESQ.

RIGHT HON. W. DUNDAS, LORD CLERK REGISTER.

CHARLES FERGUSON, ESQ.

30 ROBERT FERGUSON, ESQ.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR RONALD C. FERGUSON.

THE COUNT DE FLAHAULT.

HON. JOHN FULLERTON, LORD FULLERTON.

LORD GLENORCHY.

35 THE DUKE OF GORDON.

WILLIAM GOTT, ESQ.

SIR JAMES R. G. GRAHAM, BART.

ROBERT GRAHAM, ESQ.

LORD GRAY.

40 RIGHT HON. THOMAS GRENVILLE.

THE EARL OF HADDINGTON.

THE DUKE OF HAMILTON AND BRANDON.

E. W. A. DRUMMOND HAY, ESQ.

JAMES M. HOG, ESQ.

45 JOHN HOPE, ESQ. SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

COSMO INNES, ESQ.

DAVID IRVING, LL.D.

JAMES IVORY, ESQ.

## THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

---

- THE REV. JOHN JAMIESON, D.D.
- 50 ROBERT JAMESON, ESQ.  
SIR HENRY JARDINE.  
FRANCIS JEFFREY, ESQ.  
JAMES KEAY, ESQ.  
THOMAS FRANCIS KENNEDY, ESQ.
- 55 JOHN G. KINNEAR, ESQ. [TREASURER.]  
THOMAS KINNEAR, ESQ.  
THE EARL OF KINNOULL.  
DAVID LAING, ESQ. [SECRETARY.]  
THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE, K.T.
- 60 THE REV. JOHN LEE, D.D.  
THE MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN.  
COLIN MACKENZIE, ESQ.  
HON. J. H. MACKENZIE, LORD MACKENZIE.  
JAMES MACKENZIE, ESQ.
- 65 JAMES MAIDMENT, ESQ.  
THOMAS MAITLAND, ESQ.  
THE HON. WILLIAM MAULE.  
GILBERT LAING MEASON, ESQ.  
VISCOUNT MELVILLE, K.T.
- 70 WILLIAM HENRY MILLER, ESQ.  
THE EARL OF MINTO.  
HON. SIR J. W. MONCREIFF, LORD MONCREIFF.  
JOHN ARCHIBALD MURRAY, ESQ.  
WILLIAM MURRAY, ESQ.
- 75 JAMES NAIRNE, ESQ.  
MACVEY NAPIER, ESQ.

## THE BANNATYNE CLUB

---

- FRANCIS PALGRAVE, ESQ.  
HENRY PETRIE, ESQ.  
ROBERT PITCAIRN, ESQ.  
90 JOHN RICHARDSON, ESQ.  
THE EARL OF ROSSLYN.  
ANDREW RUTHERFURD, ESQ.  
THE EARL OF SELKIRK.  
RIGHT HON. SIR SAMUEL SHEPHERD.  
95 ANDREW SKENE, ESQ.  
JAMES SKENE, ESQ.  
GEORGE SMYTHE, ESQ.  
EARL SPENCER, K.G.  
JOHN SPOTTISWOODE, ESQ.  
100 THE MARQUIS OF STAFFORD, K.G.  
MAJOR-GENERAL STRATON.  
SIR JOHN ARCHIBALD STEWART, BART.  
THE HON. CHARLES FRANCIS STUART.  
ALEXANDER THOMSON, ESQ.  
105 THOMAS THOMSON, ESQ. [VICE-PRESIDENT.]  
W. C. TREVELYAN, ESQ.  
PATRICK FRASER TYTLER, ESQ.  
ADAM URQUHART, ESQ.  
RIGHT HON. SIR GEORGE WARRENDER, BART.  
110 THE VENERABLE ARCHDEACON WRANGHAM.
-



## PRELIMINARY NOTICE.

---

THE following volume contains what may be properly enough denominated the Original of the most valuable portion of Bishop Lesley's well-known history of Scotland, printed at Rome in the year 1578. That work, as described by the author, consists of two parts. In the first seven books, he gives an abridged account of the more memorable occurrences in early Scottish history, prior to the accession of King James the Second, in the year 1436; of which a more extended narrative had been already published, in the first edition of the work of Hector Boece, and in the Scottish version of Archdeacon Bellenden. In the last three books, he presents to his countrymen, for the first time, a copious detail of events from that æra, down to the year 1562.\*

---

\* The general title of Bishop Lesley's work is as follows :—" De origine, moribus, et rebus gestis Scotorum, Libri decem. E quibus septem, veterum Scotorum res in primis memorabiles contractius, reliqui vero tres posteriorum Regum ad nostra tempora historiam, quæ hucusque desiderabatur, fusius explicant." The title prefixed to the second part is,— " De rebus gestis Scotorum posteriores libri tres, recentiorum regum historiam, quæ hucusque desiderabatur, ab anno Domini mccccxxvi. usque ad annum mdlxii. fusius continentes. Nunc primum in lucem editi."



In the dedication of this latter part of his history to Mary Queen of Scots, Bishop Lesley alludes to its first composition in the Scottish tongue, as one of the expedients which his affectionate zeal in her service had prompted him to employ, for sustaining the fortitude and constancy of his ill-fated mistress. “ Ad quam rem cum plurimum momenti allaturam historiæ lectionem putarem, res gestas posteriorum nostrorum Regum (quas nullus antea tetigerat) nostra lingua scriptas, ego, cum legationis munus apud Anglos obirem, septem jam abhinc annis, præsens Majestati Vestræ dederam. Verum cum temporis nostri calamitas me publicis Reip. muneribus excluserat, nolui in hoc meo otio ita languere, ut nulla plane ex meis laboribus utilitas ad Remp. nostram manare videretur. Quare ne hoc meum otium sine ullo fructu Reip. periisse existimetur, non solum quæ antea vulgari lingua festinans effuderam, latino sermone explicavi, verum etiam anteactæ ætatis integram historiam in unum volumen arctius ad nostrorum commoditatem compressi.”\*

To this part of his own eventful life, and to the fate of his historical labours, Bishop Lesley also alludes in the general dedication of his work to Pope Gregory XIII. After setting forth, in no very measured terms, the dignity and utility of the history of his native country; in which, as he is pleased to imagine, was so eminently displayed the invincible adherence, and devoted submission of her Kings and Saints, Confessors and Martyrs, to the faith and spiritual dominion of the Catholic church,

---

\* Leslæi Hist. Scot. p. 286.

and from which her rebellious sons might derive so much wholesome correction and reproof, this unflinching advocate of the Unreformed Religion thus proceeds: “Nec hæc modo utilitas hinc ad Sectarios derivabitur: verum illa quidem multo uberior ad Catholicos nostros permanabit, qui cum viderint se non commentis hominum, ut hæretici, sed divorum plane oraculis affigi, non solum studium in comminuenda hæresi acrius collocabant, verum etiam exilii ac egestatis labores, quos Religionis causa subiverunt, animo multo quidem placatiori tolerant. Quarum rerum recordatio quanta et quam solida voluptate mentem meam perfudit in illis angustiis, quas domi forisque, Reipublicæ, Principis ac Religionis causa libentissime pertuli, facilius quidem et jucundius multo cogitando quam scribendo assequi potero. Quare quem ego fructum ex his longe uberrimum percepi, eundem a reliquis nostratibus delibare posse cum intelligerem, Scotorum historiam, quam in carcere rudiores informarem, indeque tanquam naufragii tabulam in Italiam importarem, texendam, seu potius a principio denuo retexendam, qua potui diligentia, curavi; quam cum perpolsissem, multisque antiquorum annalibus non parvo labore conquistis cumulatus auctam absolvissem, statui ut, si emanaret in vulgus, tuo in primis nomine (Sanctissime Pater) tanquam numine quodam communita emanaret,” etc. \*

---

\* Leslæi Hist.—Ad Greg. xiii. Pont. Max. Epistola, p. 6.

To the readers of Bishop Lesley's Work it will readily occur, that in these epistolary addresses to the Pope and to the Queen, our author gives utterance to his own excruciated feelings in a strain which would have ill suited the more severe style of historical narration, but which is not without its use in unveiling the motives and purposes of the author, and in marking the real character and tendency of his celebrated work. At present they are referred to merely in proof of the fact, that the latter portion of Bishop Lesley's History is a Latin version, with additions and corrections, of a composition originally framed in his own vernacular tongue, and presented by him to Queen Mary in the year 1571, about two years before his final retreat to the Continent.

Of the fate of the manuscript presented to the Queen, nothing has been ascertained, and whether it may not still exist, can only be matter of vain conjecture. It may, however, be readily presumed, that it could not have been thrown aside or neglected, either by the Queen or by the several intelligent persons who followed her misfortunes, and in her dreary captivity continued to attend her till her death. Among these was Sir Andrew Melville of Garvock, her Master of Household, the brother of Sir Robert Melville of Murdocairnie, created Lord Melville in 1616, and of Sir James Melville of Halhill, author of the well known Memoirs of his own times. That the original manuscript may have remained in the possession of Sir Andrew Melville, after the death of his mistress, is by no means improbable; and that either he or

one of his brothers had obtained a transcript of it, there is the strongest reason to believe ; for unquestionably the earliest copy known to exist, is that in possession of the family on whom have descended the honours of the first Lord Melville. It is apparently in the hand-writing of a contemporary *English* scribe ; and were it not for the errors of transcription, particularly in proper names, by which it is occasionally deformed and obscured, and which could scarcely have been overlooked by the author, the credulity of an antiquary might have been tempted to recognise it as that which was prepared for presentation to the Queen of Scots.

This manuscript appears to have suffered some lamentable mutilations, which had been supplied by another hand about a century later ; but subsequent injuries and neglects have still left it in an imperfect state. It was communicated to the Editor by the late Earl of Leven and Melville, and has been adopted as the text of the present publication,—its defects having been supplied from a copy of later date, (probably of the earlier years of the seventeenth century,) preserved among the manuscripts of Archbishop Laud, in the Bodleian Library.\*

The only other manuscript which the Editor has had any opportunity of examining, is that in the Yelvertonian Collection, formerly belonging to the Lords Viscounts Longueville, and now in the posses-

---

\* See Smith, *Catalogi librorum manuscriptorum Angliæ*, To. I. p. 73, No. 1498. 72.



sion of their descendant, Lord Calthorpe.\* It was obligingly communicated by his Lordship, but was found to contain only a small portion of Bishop Lesley's work, abridged and modernized by a transcriber of the latter part of the seventeenth century.

Among the manuscripts in the possession of Sir Henry St George, Clarencieux, as described by Smith,† there was a copy of Bishop Lesley's Scottish work, apparently complete; but its age is not specified; and of the fate of that collection no traces have been found.

In the library at Dupplin, there is a copy of the work, of which only a transient inspection has been permitted by the present owner. It appears to be nearly of the same age with that of Archbishop Laud in the Bodleian Library.

The readers of this volume, who may take the trouble of comparing it with the Latin version, will readily perceive that the alterations made by the author on his own original sketch do not consist merely in correction and enlargement; but that, in numerous instances, he has been induced to suppress or generalize those more minute details and domestic occurrences which he may have found less susceptible of that classic attire in which he was naturally ambitious of exhibiting his historical work. In this respect, the present publication may be found to contribute some few particulars to the materials of our

---

\* Id. To. II. p. 141. No. 5291.

† To. II. p. 112. No. 4217.

## VII

national history ; but a still higher value will probably be attached to it as a specimen of pure and vigorous composition, in his native language, by one of the most able and accomplished Scotchmen of the sixteenth century.

It is scarcely necessary to add, that in the preliminary Epistle to the Queen, and at the conclusion of the work, will be found some minute but not uninteresting particulars, relative to the views and intentions of the author in the composition of the following History, as well as to the very unfavourable and inauspicious circumstances under which it was begun, and which must have distracted and overwhelmed a spirit of less energy and sanguine confidence.

*Dec. 1, 1830.*



**A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE**  
**OF THE**  
**CONTENTS OF THE HISTORY.**

*Throughout the whole of the Manuscript from which this work has been printed, there is a running margin, indicating the dates and principal events of the History. These marginal notes have been arranged into the following Chronological Abridgment of the History, and may serve the purposes of a more regular Index of Contents.*

## A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

---

### THE AUTHOUR'S EPISTLE TO THE QUENE.—

The knowledge of historie is facile—It is delectable and plesand—The reiding of historeis is profitable—The divine historeis—The naturall historeis—The humane historeis—The cause moving the Author to write this treatie—Wreitaris of the Inglis Croniclis—Hector Boecius wreit to the deid of King James the First—The Author intendis to wreit fra the deid of King James the First to thir daies ane sumary collectione, . . . . . P. 3

### JAMES II.

- 1436 King James the 2d crowned—Sir Alexander Levingstoun chosen Governour, 11
- 1437 Ane divisione betuix the Governour and Sir William Creychtoun chancellor, 12
- 1438 The politique inventioun of the Quene in conveying the King furth of the castle of Edinburgh to Strivelyng—The Governour and Chancellor aggreit—The Erle of Douglas maid Duke of Turan—The Quene mariet to James Stewart callit the black knight—Troubles in Scotland—Lord Darnley slaine—The time of contention for authority all guide order and justice ceassis—Derth and pest—A parliament—The Chancellor convois the Kinge furth of the Governours handes to Edinburgh—Ane new aggrement betuix the Governour and the Chancellor, 13
- 1440 The Erle of Douglas headit at the castell of Edinburgh, . . . . . 16
- 1443 The King takis the government in his awin hand—A parliament—The Erle of Douglas reconcyled to the King and reulis all, . . . . . 17
- 1444 The Kingis court changed—The Governour and Chancellour discharged, . . . . . ib.
- 1445 The Erle of Douglas makis tuo of his bretherne Erlis, and makis bandis with the Erle of Craufurd and uthers—A parliament—The battell of Arbroth—Castell of Edinburgh seiged—The black knight deceissit, . . . . . 18
- 1446 The Quene deceissit—Her sax doughteris honorable mareit—Lady Margaret mareit with the Dolphine of France, . . . . . 20

1447	Sir Alexander Levingstoun and his freindis forfaltit—Executione—The act of refuseing of ane house to the King—Ambassadour to Gilder for mariage to the King—The Duik of Gilderis dochter marieit to the King,	21
1448	Trewis betuix Scotland and Ingland,	ib.
1449	A parliament,	ib.
1450	The Erle Douglas passis to Italie—The Erle of Douglas retornis from Italie,	ib.
1451	The Erle of Douglas slane in the castell of Striveling—Striveling toun brint,	ib.
1452	The battell of Brechin betuix the Erlis of Huntlye and Craufurde—The liberalitie of the Erle of Huntlye—Strabogy brint and Murray thaireftir—A proclamacion maid, with a pardon to all that wald leif the Erle of Douglas—The Erle of Douglas left be all his company and fled into Ingland—The apperance of the will of God to preserve the true line of the Kinges of Scotland—It is dangerous to have men of grete power to dwell on the borders,	23
1454	James Erle of Douglas takin and wardit in Lundoris, quhair he deit,	26
1455	Ane parliament—Justice and quietnes in Scotland,	27
1456	A parliament—The Illis obedient—A parliament—The commotione in Ingland be Edward Duik of York aganis Henry the Sext,	28
1457	The arte of printing first inventit—Weare betuix Scotlande and Inglande—King Henrie requireth support againe from the King of Scotland,	29
1459	The King of Scotland comes forduart with ane armie to the support of Henry the Sixt—The Quene of England wonnes twa battailes—The King of Scotland seiget Roxburgh,	30
1460	The King slaine with the wage of a gunne—the King had 3 sonnes and twa dochters—The description of King James the Seconde,	31

## JAMES III.

1460	King James the thrid crounit—Roxburgh and Wark cassin doun—Sevin Regentis chosin—Atholle spulyeit be the Lorde of the Ylis, and he punisheit be God thairfoir—Henry the sext King of Ingland takeis his refuge in Scotland—Berwik deliverit to the King of Scotland,	33
1462	The French releivit furth of the castell of Anwik be the Erle of Angus—King Henry invaidis Ingland and is vanquissit—Executione,	35
1463	The Quene of Scotland deceissit—The Duik of Albany taken on the seay and releiffit,	36
1465	King Henry past secretly in Ingland, quhair he wes takin and put in the tour, bot yit restorit thaireftir to the croun of Ingland,	ib.
1466	James Kennedy bischop of Saint Androis deceissit—Of his costly warkis,	37
1469	The King of Scotland marieit to the King of Denmarkis dochtir—The renuncing of the richt of Orkney and Zetland be the King of Denmarke—Thomas Boyd	



- Erle of Arrane fled in Denmark—The hous of Hammiltoun descendit of the Kingis sister, . . . . . 37
- 1471 Ane parliament, . . . . . 38
- 1472 King James the fourt borne—A comett—The greyt schip callit the barge perished, . . . . . 39
- 1473 The first brekin of the ordour of elections of the abbotis be the conventis in Scotland—The cause of the abuse in religious places, . . . . . 40
- 1474 Ane ambassadour to Ingland—A parliament—Allyance with the Empreour—The first electione of the seatt of St Androis to be primate of Scotland, . . . . . ib.
- 1475 A parliament, . . . . . 41
- 1476 A greyt pest—The Lord of the Ylis forfalt—the Lord of the Ylis submittis him to the King, . . . . . ib.
- 1477 The erledome of Ross annexit to the croune, . . . . . ib.
- 1478 Grahame archebischop of St Androis deprivit, . . . . . 42
- 1479 Scheves archbishop of St Androis—The Duike of Albanye the Kingis brodir eschaped out of presoun, and gois in Ingland—Dumbar seiget, . . . . . 43
- 1480 The Erle of Mar being the Kingis brother put to deathe—The King of France persuadis the peace to be brokin betuix Scotland and Ingland—Herauldes send in Ingland and staied—The policie of Ingland to caus the Scottis army be discharged—Berwik seiged be Inglishemen, . . . . . 43
- 1481 Ane parliament—James Erle of Douglas takin and presentit to the King—Ane ambassadour send to the King of France—Garnisounes laid apoun the bordouris, 45
- 1482 Ane greit army send be King Eduard in Scotland—The army of Scotland with the King at Lawder—The nobles declaris to the King his evill behaviour—Cochrairie and uthers the Kingis previe counsallouris hangit—The King put in the castell of Edinburgh in keiping—Peace contractit betuix Scotland and Ingland, and the Duike of Albanye restored—Berwik randrit to the Inglis men—The King put to libertie be the Duik of Albany, . . . . . 47
- 1483 The Duik of Albany left the King—A parliament—the Duike of Albany gois in Fraunce—Dunbar castell randerit to the Inglishemen—The Duik of Albany decessit in Paris—His successione—Lordis creatt—Edward King of Ingland deceissit, his tua sonnys murderit, and Richard maid King—A Legate from Rome for peace betuix the tua realmes—Commissioneris meittis for treating of a peace, 51
- 1484 The peace contractit—The confideratis of both the realmes—A treaty of marriage, . . . . . 53
- 1486 King Richard slane, and Henry the vii crownit King of Ingland—The peace renewit betuix Scotland and Ingland, . . . . . 54
- 1487 A parliament—Certane lordis of Scotland, with the Prince, conspyris aganis the Kinge—The King sendis messingeris to thame, quha culd get na guid ansuer—He sekis all meanes for peace, . . . . . 57
- 1488 The battell at Bannokburne—The Kinge slaue—The slauchter of King James the 3 at Bannokburne—the wyise ansuer of the Erle of Douglas, . . . . . ib.



## JAMES IV.

- 1488 Description of King James the Fourt—Conspiracie aganis the Kinge—A parliament—A generall remitt—The actes made in this parlamente, 59
- 1489 Messege send to seik a mariage for the King—the Kingis tua brether, 61
- 1490 The confideracies renewit—A counsall chosin to the Kinge, 62
- 1491 Ambassadouris for the Kingis mariage—Controversie betuix the bischopps of St Androis and Glasgow—Schipps for fischinge—Every landit man suld hald his eldest sone at schole, . . . . . ib.
- 1492 Ane roise and septour of gold send to the King, . . . . . 63
- 1493 Justice done ouer all the realme—Richarde Duick of York send be the King of France in Scotland, . . . . . ib.
- 1495 Richard mareit the Erle of Huntleis douchter, and gittis support of the King to invaid Ingland, . . . . . 64
- 1496 Incursiones apoun the bordouris, . . . . . 65
- 1497 Noram castell seigit, . . . . . ib.
- 1498 The King of Spanye labouris for peace betuix the Kingis of Scotland and Ingland—Peace treated betuix Scotland and Yngland, . . . . . 66
- 1499 Richard Duik of York departis out of Scotland, and was takin be the King of Ingland—His wyfe callit the Quhyt Rose—A suddan discord apoun the bordouris, quhilk wes the caus of ane finall aggrement betuix the Kingis of Scotland and Ingland—Bishop Fox mediatour for the mariage of King Henryis eldest dochter with the King of Scotland—Ambassadors sent from Scotland for the marriage, 67
- 1500 King Henryis wise ansuer to his counsall—Peace contracted for the tua Kingis live tymes, . . . . . 69
- 1501 The caus of pasportes, . . . . . 70
- 1502 The contract of mariage endit, . . . . . ib.
- 1503 Lady Margaretis coming to Scotland—Lady Margaret mariet with the King at Edinburgh with greit triumphe—Peace and quietnes betuix Ingland and Scotland—The King and Quene propynit in the Abbayes—A parlyament, . . . . . ib.
- 1504 The recognicionis in Scotland, . . . . . 73
- 1505 Justice aires—Remitt under a condicione, . . . . . ib.
- 1506 Executione—Ambassadour from Gildre—The Holanderis heidis saltit in pipes—Monsieur de la Bawty come first in Scotland—James prince of Scotland borne, 74
- 1507 Ane diademe and swourd send be the Paipe to the Kinge—Ane propyne fra the Lord of the feare in Zeland—The King ridis to Sant Duthois in Ros his allane—Ambassadouris to France, . . . . . 75
- 1508 The abbot of Tunglandis devyses—The deid of James Prince of Scotland—Ambassadouris fra the King of France, to have the Kingis adwyse for the mariage of his dochter apoun Franceis de Valoys—The Kingis wise ansuere to the am-



- bassadors—The Lord d'Obenye deceissit—Justinge—The Quene delyverit of a dochter, quha deit—The bishoprik of Glasgow gevin to James Betown—The Lord Creychtoun slane—Erdquak—Horseis send to the King from the King of Ingland, . . . . . 78
- 1509 Henry the VII deceissit, and Henry the VIII crownit King of Ingland—Ambassadouris send from Scotland to congratulat him—Arthour prince borne—Alexander bishop of St Androis, the Kingis bastard sone, come into Scotland, 79
- 1510 James Erle of Murray—Prince Arthour deit—Scorpions found—A seicknes callit stoup gallant—Gunnis cassin in Scotland—Katherin Gordoun fenyeit—The King rydis on the bourdouris, . . . . . 81
- 1511 The Quene takis woiage to St Duthois, . . . . . 82
- 1512 Andro Bartane and his cumpany slane be the Inglismen, his schippis takin, quhilk wes ane of the causeis of the weir followinge—The caus of the weiris betuix Scotland and Ingland—King Henry makis weir aganis France and Gildre—Ambassadouris send to the King of Ingland, desyring to leif in peace—Johne Lord Gordoun marieit with the Kingis dochter—A provinciall counsell in Edinburgh—James the fyft borne—Ambassadouris from Yngland under culloure—Ambassadouris from France—The Quene partit with a child, . . . . . ib.
- 1513 Odonile of Ireland come to Edinburgh—A navye of shippis—The commissioneris meitis on the bourdouris, but no thing done—Lyon king of armes send to the King of Ingland, to desier him tyme to returne frome invaisioun of France, or ellis to denunce weare—A letter send be the King of Scotland to the King of Yngland—The Kingis ansuer—Lyon denunceis weir to the King—Preparatioun apoun the bordouris of Ingland for the weir—The army befor Flowden feild—Norhame castell won, and Furd, Ettelle and uthers—The Erle of Surreis army—The Kinge of Scotlands wyse ansuer befor the feild—The ordour of the battellis—The joyning of the battell—The King of Scotland slane, . . . . . 86

## JAMES V.

- 1513 James the fyft crownit King—The Quene chosin Regent with a counsell—The Duik of Albany admittit governour and tutour to the King—The King of Ingland wald stay the Duik of Albanyis cuming in Scotland—A parliament—Messengeris send for the Duik of Albany, . . . . . 97
- 1514 The Quene deliverit of ane sone—The Quene mariet the Erle of Angus—Peace betuix France and Ingland—Lewis King of France deceissit, and Franceis crownit Kinge—William Elphingstoun bishop of Aberdene deit—the castell of Dunbar delyvered to the Frenchemen—Dunbartane castell won be craft—Andrew Forman maid bischopp of St Androis—A parliament, . . . . . 99
- 1515 Trewis takin—The Duik of Albany arryvit in Scotland—A parliament—The



- Duik admittit tutour and governour to the King and realme—Factionis beginnis betuix the Quene and the Governour—The Lord Hwme rebellis—The Quene gois in Ingland, and in Hartbottell is delyverit of a dochter callit Margaret Douglas—A parliament—The Lord Hwme forfeited—The castell of Hammiltoun seged—A truble amangis the Lordis in Edinburgh—The Duik of Rothsey deit—Trewis takin—The Erllis of Arrane and Lennox rebellis, bot suddantlye returned—The liberalitie of the Governour towart the Lordis, . . . 102
- 1516 The clemencie of the Governour—Executione—A parliament—A parliament—The Governour declarit secound persoun of the realme—De la Bawtye maide wardane of the eist bordouris—The Lord Fleminge maid Lord Chamberlane of Scotland, . . . 107
- 1517 The Governour gois in France—Sax Regentis chosin in the Governouris absens, and foure Lordis for the keping of the King—The Quene returnis in Scotland—Johne Lord Gordoun—The hous of Huntly—Monsieur de la Bawty slane in Weddirburne—League betuix Scotland and France renewed, . . . 109
- 1518 Gavin Dumbar bishop of Aberdene does mony gud warkes—The caus of the divorce betuix the Quene and the Erle of Angus—The Empriour deid and Charles chosin—Troubles at Edinburgh, . . . 112
- 1519 Divisione amangis the Lairdis—Division and slauchter betuix the Erle of Angus and Ferniherst, . . . 114
- 1520 The Maister of Mongumry and Sir Patrick Hammiltoun slane in Edinburgh be the Erle of Angus—The heiddis of the Lord Hwme and his brodir takin down of the tolbuith, . . . 115
- 1521 The Duik of Albany Governour returnis in Scotland—Maister Gawin Douglas bishop of Dunkeld deit in Ingland—The Erle of Angus and his bruder banished in France—Message send be the King of Ingland to caus the Duik of Albany depart of Scotland—The wyse ansuer of the Governour—Ingliš schippis in the Firthe—James Betown maide bishop of St Androis—The Empriour in Ingland—All Scottis and Frenschemen baneist furth of Ingland, . . . 117
- 1522 The Erle of Shrowysbury with ane armye invaidis Scotland—The Scottis army with the Governour—Ane propositione maid be the nobilitie of Scotland to the Governour, declaring that thay wald not invaid Ingland—The Governouris answer—Trewis takin betuix Scotland and Ingland—Ambassadouris send into Ingland—Greit invasiones on the bordouris—The Governour returnis in France for supporte, . . . 119
- 1523 Quartaris kept on the bordouris—The Governour returnit with ane army of Frenschemen in Scotland—The King of France message to the Lordis of Scotland—The army of Scotland mercheid towart Ingland—Wark seged—Trewis takin—The King of Denmark baniest his realme—Invasioun on the bordouris, 124
- 1524 The Inglishmen defeat in the Merse—The Inglishmen discomfitt on the wast bordour—A conventione in Edinburgh—Divisione be sindrie opinionis—The Governour departed to France and nevir returned thereafter in Scotland—The Erle of



- Angus brekis ward in France—The Quene tuik the gouvernement of the realme upoun hir—Trewis for ane yeir—The Erle of Angus come in Scotland—Ambassadouris send in Ingland—Ane gryit wynd—A godlie bischop leavis the court to await apon his cure—A parliament—Divisione—Aggrement betuix the King and the lordis—A counsall chosin—Ambassadouris returnis from Ingland, 127
- 1525 The Erle of Angus takes the hole gouvernement of the King and realme—The Quene interprises the Kingis delyverie, at his awin commaund, from Angus—Divisione amangis the lordis—The Quene fleis into Murray, . . . 132
- 1526 The divorce betuix the Quene and the Erle of Angus—Balcleuch interprises the Kingis delyverie—A skarnishe betuix the Erle of Angus and Balenche—The laird of Cesfuird slane—The Erle of Lennox enterpryses the Kingis delyverance—A feild at Lythqw, the Erle of Lennox slane—Great slauchter in mony partis—The wearis betuix the Lesleis and the Forbessis—Gryit trubles in the Hielandis—Makintoshe slayne, quhair apon followed greyt crueltie—The burning of Dyke with gryit slauchter—The castell of Pettie won, and mony slane thairin—Great execution of the Glenchatten—Ordour put to the thevis of the bordouris—Sir James Hammiltoun strekin be a simpill man in Halyrudhous, . . . 134
- 1527 Executione—Mr Patrick Hammiltoun brynt—The castell of Edinburgh seiged, 139
- 1528 The King takis the gouvernement of the realme apoun him self—Thay charged the Erle of Angus to ward, and he refused—A parliament—The Erle of Angus, and his brother and freindis forfalted—The Erle of Angus passed in Ingland—Tamtalloun seiged, and randerit to the King, . . . 140
- 1529 A battell in Orknay, the Erle of Cathnes slayne—Executione—The Erle Bothuell wardit, and thaireftir banisheit the realme—Johne Scott fasted fourty dayeis—Archeibald Douglas come to the King—Johne Armstrange with xlvij hanged—Mervailles sene—Fyfty tua personis drownit at Cambuskynne—The abbott of Culrose slane, . . . 141
- 1530 The laird of Tullyallane headit, and a priest—The King of France and Ingland meitt at Bullin—A parliament, . . . 144
- 1532 Invasiones on the bordouris—The Erle of Angus takin—King Henry mariet Lady Anne of Bullin—A Legatt send in Scotlande—A parliament—The institucion of the Colledge of Justice callit the Sessione—Thair pouer—The number—A contributione be the Prelattis grantit to the Sessione—The protectione of the Lordis of Sessione be the King—The Lordis chosin and sworne, . . . 145
- 1533 Commissioneris meitt on the bordouris, . . . 148
- 1534 Ambassadouris send in Yngland—Peace concludit during baith the Kingis liffis—Ambassadouris send in France for mariage of the Duke of Vandomes dochter to the King—The peace confermit—Justice airis—Heresie punished—The demolisheing of the abbayes in Ingland—Ane parliament in Ingland, quhairin the Paipis auctoritie wes abolished, . . . 149
- 1536 The King past in France—The King maryeit on Lady Magdalane dochter to the King of France—The King and Quene Magdalene his wife come in Scotland, 150

- 1537 Quene Magdalene diet—The Kingis generall Revocation—The Lady Glammes brint—The Maister of Forbes heidit—The King augmentis the reivenew of the crown, . . . . . 154
- 1538 Justice airis—The King mariet the Dutches of Longaweill, . . . . . 155
- 1539 The King past to the Ilis and broucht thame to full obedience—In Orkney—Sky and Lewys—Trantyrnes—Kyntyre—Knapdane—The King landit at Dumbartane—The principallis of the Irishe capitanes keipit in ward—Guide obedience in the Ilys—Prince of Scotland borne, and callit James—The Quene moder to the King deit—Heresye puniseit—James Betoun bishop of St Androis deit—The cardinall in his place, . . . . . 157
- 1540 Sir James Hammiltoun heidit—The Kingis twa sones deit—The Quene makis hir entres in soundrie townes—In St Johnstoun—In Aberdene—In Dundye—Capitane Bothwick convict for heresie—The King of Ingland callis himself King of Ireland, . . . . . 158
- 1541 The King of Ingland desires the King of Scotland to meit him at Yorke—The King of Scotland excusis him that he cannot cum in Ingland—King Henrie offendit becaus he wald not com in Ingland, and thairfoir determinis to mak weare, 160
- 1542 The causeis pretendit be the King of Ingland to move the wear—xxviiij Scottis shippes taken be King Henrie before the wear—The Inglismen invaidis Scotland—The Duik of Norfolk invaidis Scotland with a grit armye—The King with ane greit armye at Fallawe—The lordis refusis to invaid Ingland—The King offendit with the lordis—The raid of Solway Mos—Solway Moss—The King takis melancolie, and is seik—The Quene deliverit of a dochter callit Marie, efter Quene of Scotlande—The Kingis prophceye—The King deit at Falkland—The descriptione of King James the Fift, . . . . . 161

### QUENE MARIE.

- 1542 Marie Quene of Scotland—The Erle of Arrane Governour of Scotland—The Quene with hir mother in Lethquo—Henry King of Ingland treatis with the Scottis Lordis presoners for the mariage of the Quene with Prince Edwarde his sonne—The Scottis presoners send in Scotlande—The Erle of Angus returnis in Scotland—The Cardinall put in ward—Frier Guilliame prechis the first alteration of religioun in Scotlande, . . . . . 169
- 1543 Sir Rauf Sadler ambassadour fra the Kinge of Inglande—A parliament—The mariage of the Quene aggreit to—Ambassadouris sende in Ingland—The Erle of Angus and mony utheris restorit—The Governouris broder comes in Scotland, and maid Thesaurar—The Erle of Lennox comes in Scotland, with message fra the King of France—The Erle of Lennox acclamis title to the gouvernement—The Quene convoyit to Striveling—The castell of Edinburgh won be the go-



- vernour—The coronatioun of the Quene at Striveling—The King of Ingland requyris the Quene to be delyvered in Inglande—Support of money and munitione fra the King of France, takin be the Erle of Lenox—A debait betuix the Governour and Lennox—Pledges for gud reull—A battle at Glasgo—The Governour victore—The castell of Glasgo randerit—The Erle of Angus and Lord Maxwell wardit—Lennox send to the King of Ingland for ayd—A parliament—Lenox forfalted—A patriarch fra the Paipe arryved in Scotland—The Erle of Murray, 171
- 1544 Ane army send be King Henry in Scotland be sey, quha landit at Newhawein—Inglishmen slayne be the ordinance of the castell of Edinburgh—Edinburgh brint be the Inglishemen—The Inglis army returned to Berwick—The Erle of Lenox going in Ingland—The misreul in the Hielandis—Livetennentis appointed for the Hielandis—Ane battell betuix the Lord Lowett and the Clanronald—The Lord Lovet slayne—Ewin Allansone headit, and certane uder Capitanis of the Hielandis—The trubles in the north partis—The Erle of Lenox past in Ingland, and mareit thair—The Erle of Lenox purposes to delyver Dumbartane to the King of Ingland, bot he was repulsd be the capitane thairof—Laird of Fywie send ambassadour be the Governour to the King of Ingland—Invasiones maid aganis Scotland at the west marches, be Lord Dacres and Lenox, and Sir Rauf Everis Lieutennent on the est marches—The battell of Ancrame—The Inglishmen vincust—Sir Rauf Everis slayne—David Panter bishop of Ros, 180
- 1545 William Gordon bishop of Aberden—Monsieur Lorge Mongumry with fyve thousand Frenche men arryved in Scotland—Ane army of Ingland invades the bordouris—Army of Scotland seigeis the castell of Wark—The Governour, the Erlis of Huntly, Angus and Argyle, ar maid knychtis of the King of France ordour—Dumbartane sieged be the Governour, and randerit to him be compositione—Pledges hanged—Gryit incursions maid on the bordouris—Maister George Wischart brint in Sanct Androis, 188
- 1546 The Cardinal slayne—The castell of Sanctandrois siegeit be the Governour—The Inglis navye cumin for releif of the seige was repulsd—Politique inventiones for wyning of this castell—The Governouris bruder maid bishop of Sanctandros—King Henry the aucht deceissid—Edward King of Ingland—The pest, 191
- 1547 Franceis King of France deceissit—Henry the secound King of France—Langup seigeit and raised—The Erle of Rothes quyte of the Cardinallis slauchter—Capitane Strossa with the galays of France arryvit for the seiging of the castell of Sanctandrois—The castell randerit—Ane Inglis army send in Scotland with the Erle of Symmersett, Protectour of Ingland—Scarmushes betuix the Scottis and Inglishmen—The battale of Pinkye—The wangard of the Inglis army with thair horsmen overthrawin—The caus of lose of the feild of Pinky—The prudent foresicht of the Erle of Huntly in releiving all presoneris—The favorable assistance of certane his trew gentlemen, in his maist extremitie—David Dumbar—The Quene convoyed to Inchemahomo—The Governour convenit ane army for assailyeing the Inglishmen—The Inglis army departed—Hwme castell randerit—A fort at



- Roxburgh—Broughtie Crag randerit be treasoun to the Inglismen—The wearis betuix Flanders and Scotland moved be the Empriour for plesour of Ingland—A fort at Lauder—Brughty Crag seiged be the Governour—A conventione at Striweling—It was aggreit be the nobilitie that the Quene suld be send in France, and mareit with the Dolphin—The Erl of Huntly being presoner, wald aggrie to na thing hurtfull to his native realme—Gryit preparationes maid be the Protector to conquesse Scotland—Rebellioun in Ingland, . . . . . 193
- 1548 Hadingtown fortifeit be the Inglismen—The Frenche army arryved in Scotland, with Monsieur Dessie thair livetennent—The Frenchemen sieges Hadingtown—A skarmushe—A parliament at Hadingtown—The mariage of the Quene, and hir sending in France aggreit be the estatis—The Quene embarqued at Dumbartane—arryved at Brist in Bretanye—Hadingtown was wailyeantle assieged and stronglie defendit—Twa thowsand demy lances and men of armes Inglismen send with sum pulder and refreshing to Hadingtown—The hole Inglismen defaitt, and aucht hundreth of tham slayne—The Quene dowarier com to the camp—The Erle of Shreusbery with ane army send to wittuale Hadingtown—The Inglis flott interpryses to land in Fyfe—The Inglismen disconfist at Sanct Minanis in Fyfe, and vii<sup>c</sup> slayne—A fort at Dunglas—A skarmishe at Hadingtown—The galays returned in France with Marshall Strozze and Monsieur Dandelotte—A troble in Edinburgh betuix the Franche and Scottismen—The lard of Stanehous slayne—A secret onsett, callit a Camisado, at the town of Hadingtown—A fort at Broughty—Dundie taken be the Inglismen—Dundie brynt be the Inglismen—Monsieur Dessie at Dundie—Sir Robert Carnegy send ambassadour to requyre the Erle of Huntlie to be delyvered for a ransome—The Erle of Huntly escaped furth of Morpeth, and come to Edinburgh—The castell of Hwme recovered fra the Inglismen—The Ryngrawe returned in France—The Inglismen defaitt at Dumbar, and the generall of Hadingtown taken—The Frenchemen marches to Jedworth—The castell of Farniherst won fra the Inglismen—The capitane of the Inglismen slayne—The Frenchemen won mony castellis in Ingland—The Inglismen defaitt—mony townis brunt in Ingland—Ane army of Inglismen entered in Scotland, . . . . . 206
- 1549 Inchkeith fortifeit be the Inglismen—Monsieur de Thermis arryvit at Dumbartane—Monsieur Desse assailyeis the Inglismen in Inshekeith—Inshekeyth recovered fra the Inglismen—Monsieur de Thermis Lieuetennant of the Franche army—Monsieur Desse departit in France—The Spanniardis defaitt at Coldinghame—Fascastell recovered fra the Inglismen—The Inglismen departed from Hadingtown, and left it woyd—The fort of Broughty and the castell won fra the Inglismen—The fort of Lawdar seigeit—Commissioneris for treating of peax mett at Bullen, and the same concludit betuix France, Scotland and Ingland, . . . 226
- 1550 Scotland hoillie cleged of the Inglismen—Peax betuix Scotland and Flanderis—The Frenchemen of warre and Almanes departed into France—The fortis in Scotland be nature ar marvelous—The wisdom and policie of the Quene dow-



- arier, quha preparis to go in France—Makintoshe takin by the Erle of Huntly, and heidit—The Quene donarier accompaneit with mony noble men departis to France—The Quene donarieris propositioun to the King—Sir Robert Carnegy sent ambassadour fra the Governour to the King of France, . . . . . 233
- 1551 Ambassadors fra Ingland to the King of France—The Quene dowarier and the nobilitie of Scotland takis thair leif of the court of France and returne in Scotland—The Quene makis her jorney throw Ingland—The Quene was honorable interteneit be King Eduarde—The propositioun maid be King Eduard to the Quene, and hir wyse ansuer—A parliament—The Quene labouris to aggrie all debaittis among the noble men—Doctor Wauchop deceissit—Doctor Ramsay physician, favorable to his natione, . . . . . 238
- 1552 Policie inressis in Scotland—Justice airis haldin be the Governour throuch all the realme—Sir George Douglas deceissit—Alexander Lord Gordoun deceissit—Mr David Panter consecrat bischope of Ros—The Quene labouris secretly and obteanis the lordis consentis to be Regent of the realme—A divisione betuix the Quene and the Governour—A finall aggrement betuix the Quene and the Governour, that he suld leif the office of the gouvernement of the realme to the Quene—The conditiones of the appointment—The castell of Edinburgh delivered to the Lord Erskyn—Syndrie slauchteris be occasioun of the change of the authoritie—Ane act for the commoneweill, . . . . . 243
- 1553 Eduard King of Ingland deceissit—Ladie Marie Quene of Ingland—The Catholique religeoun restorit in Ingland, . . . . . 248
- 1554 Normound Leslie a vailyeant capitane slayne in the werris in France—A parliament—The Governour renuned the office—The Quene receaved regent of the realme—The Thesaurer, Comptroller and utheris officiers changed—Ane gruge of the peple that Frenchemen was placed in offices—The Erle of Huntlie send with ane army to invaid the Hielandis and tak Johne Mudyard—The Erle of Huntlie put in waird—Mr Henrie Sinclair Dene of Glasgw returned in Scotland—Sindrie guid statutis maid in the Colledge of Justice, . . . . . 249
- 1555 A parliament—Mony wyse and notable statutis maid for the weill of the realme—King Phillip mareit with Quene Marie of Ingland, and ane ambassadour sent in Scotland be thame—The Erle of Athole bringis in Johne Mudyard and his sonis to the Quene, . . . . . 253
- 1556 A parliament—Ane inventione proponed for raising of taxationes, quhilk maid the haill barronis to grudge at the Quene and Frenchemen—The propositione maid be the barronis to the Quene and counsell—Commissioners send to the bordouris—The Quene regent in Invernes at the Justice airis—Great executioun thair—Macky taken and wardit—Justice airis in Elgin, Banf, Aberdene, Dundie and Perth—Privie indytmentis and courtis haldin—A schip of Muscovia brok in, bot the ambassadour sauf, and weill tret, . . . . . 254
- 1557 Warris betuix France and Ingland—Commissioners meittis upon the bordouris—The King of France desyris Scotland to mak weir against Ingland—A conventioun



- at Newbottle—The warris begun betuix Scotland and Ingland—The Erle of Huntly liuetennent upoun the bordouris—Ane greyt army convenit at Maxwell-huche besyde Kelso—The nobilitie refusit to pas within Ingland at the Quene regentis desyre—A divisioun betuix the Quene regent and the nobilitie—A politique devyse and craftie inventioun to rase seditioun aganis the Quene, under cullour of religeoun—Message fra the King of France to Quene regent—A parliament—Commissioners chosin to pas in France for the Quenis mariage—The commissioners arryvit in France—The contract of mariage betuix the Quene and Dolphine of France—Caleis won be the Duke of Guise—Charles the v Emperour renunsit the impyre, and thaireftir deceissit, . . . . . 258
- 1558 The mariage betuix the Quene of Scotland and Dolphine of France solempnizat with gryt triumphe—Quarteris kepit on the bordouris—Skarmishes—The commotioun begun for the religeoun in Scotland—The commissioners of Scotland takis thair leif of the court of France—The Erles of Rothes, Cassillis and bishop of Orkney deceissit in Deip, and the Lord Fleming in Paris—The Erle of Argyll deceissit, and the bishop of Galloway, bishop of Ros and abbot of Melrose—Marie Quene of Ingland deceissit, and Elizabeth receaved Quene—A parliament in Scotland—Ane croun matrimoniall grantit to the Dolphine—King Henry of France causit the Quene of Scotland tak the armis and style of Ingland—Greyt banqueting in Edinburgh be the Quene and Lordis—A provinciall counsall of the clergie in Scotland—Articles proponed be certane barronis to the prelattis—The ansuer maid be the prelattis to the articles—Johne Knox and utheris summonit and eftir put to the horne, becaus thay comperit not—The images brunt and alteris cassin downe in Perth—Ane battell apperande on Cowper mure—Perth recovered be the Congregatione—The abbay of Scone brunt—The freris places in Striveling and Linlithgow pulled down—The Quene regent gois to Dumbarton—The Congregatione enteris in Edinburgh—The freris places pulled doune—Thair proclamationis, . . . . . 264
- 1559 King Henry of France deceissed—Frances eldest sone to Kinge Henrye of France, was crowned King of France—Monsieur de la Broche and the bischop of Ameanis arrived in Scotland—Leith fortified—The Duik of Chattilliro joined with the Congregation—The Quene and Frenche men enter Leyth, and the lordis preparis to sege the samyn—The Congregatione defaite be the Frenchmen besyd Halieruidhous—Monsieur Martigo arryved at Leyth—Ane contract betuix the Quene of Ingland and the lordis of the Congregatione of Scotlande—Pledges entered in Ingland—The Frenchmen in Glasgw—The Frenchmen in Fyfe—Sindre scarmushis—Erle of Sutherlande hurt—The Frenchmen retires furth of Fyfe—The Inglis shippes arrivit in the raid of Leyth—The Inglis army cumis to the lynkis of Leyth—A gret scarmishe—Franceis King of France deceissed, and Charles the ix crownit King—Conferance betuix the Regent and Sir James Croftis and Sir George Hawart, sende be the Lord Graye to the castell—Mount Pellam—The Lord Gray at Lestallrig—A skarmishe on Pache Monundaye—The Quene

# A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

xxiii

	regentis oratione to the lordis befor hir death—Trublis in the north—Ambassadouris send from the King of France to the Quene of Ingland,	278
1560	The Quene regent diet—Hir description—Ane buik maid by the Quene regent, and send to the Quenis majestie hir dochtir in France—A treatie maid at Leyth—The articles of aggrement at the sege of Leyth—The Frenchemen and the Inglis men departis out of Scotland—Ambassadouris sent in Inglande—Disputations in Edinburgh for the religion,	289
1561	Lord James, priour of St Androis, passis in France to the Quenis hienes,	294

---



# **THE HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND**

**FRA THE DEATH OF KING JAMES THE FIRST IN THE YEIR OF  
GOD M.CCCC.XXXVI. TO THE YEIR M.D.LXI. AND SAE  
OF THE FOUR LATE KINGIS CALLED JAMES  
STEUARTIS, AND OF QUENE MARIE  
NOW QUENE OF SCOTLAND;**

**NEWLY COLLECTED BE JOHNE LESLYE BISCHOP OF ROSSE,  
DURING THE TIME OF HIS REMANING AS  
AMBASSADOUR FOR THE QUENE HIS  
SOVERANE IN INGLAND,  
M.D.LXX.**







TO THE RIGHT HEICH, RIGHT VERTUOUS, AND EXCELLENT PRIN-  
CESSE MARIE, BE THE GRACE OF GOD, QUENE OF SCOTTIS,  
AND DOWARIER OF FRAUNCE, YOUR MAJESTIES MAIST HUMIL  
SUBJECT AND SERVITEUR, JOHN LESLYE BISCHOPE OF ROS,  
PRAYIS PROSPEROUS HELTH, INCRESE OF HONOR, AND PERPE-  
TUALL FELICYTE.

THE noble wife and prudent Senatour Romane, callit Cato, (maist excellent and gracious Soueraine Lady,) travaillit fo earneftlie in the common wealthe of his countrey, takand pleafair at all tymes to be vertuoufly occupeit, haiffing nothing in grytar difdane nor ydilnes, that commonly he was wont to faye, *Se nunquam minus otiofum fuiffe quam cum otiofus, neque minus folum quam cum folus effet*; quhilk is, that he was never more biffie occupeit nor quhen he was idle, or yit les folitare nor quhen he was allone. Be thir wordes, the eloquent and learned philofopher Cicero declaris this ancient counfalour to haife meanit; Quhen foevir he was fparit from the fenate, and treating of the publick effaires of the counfell and Impire, than he employed his haill cure and studie to reide thefe buikes, be knauledge of the quhilkis he micht be mair abill to gife wife prudent and holefome concell for the comone wele of his cuntrey: And fua in ydilnes, (quhilk was but vacant time from the concell) he was ftudiouflye and erniftly occupeit; and being feperate fra the company of the fenatours, was well accompaneit with his buikis. Quhilk faieing is worthy to be notit and

followit be all thame quha hes ony entres in governing of the comone weill of thair countrey, that they continually travaile for increafe of knowledge, in sic things principallie as falbe maist comodious for the honor and weill of the same. And albeit that all kinde of honest knowlege and learning bringes sum singular commodite to thame quha studioullye travailles thearin, yit the lyefe of man being sa schort, sufferis nocht the time to be sufficient to reide and comprehend all that is wreittin; thairfore maist comonly men dois employe thair studie to the reading of sic buikes as are maist facile, hasing delectatione and proffit joyned theirwith. Quhilkis thingis can not be had so perfittlye, (eftir the judgement of many learned and wise men,) as be the diligent studye and reading of historyes; lyk as Cicero in fewe wordes hes comprehendit, saying, Historie is the witnes of time, the licht of truth, the life of memorie, maistres of life, and messenger of antiquite; for all uther sciences and artes hes certain preceptis and reulis prescrivit, quhilk without teaching and demonstratione of expert maistreis, and also knowledge of utheris artis joined thairwith, can nocht be learned, yet this science is sa facile that the same misferis no help of utheris, but be hearing and reherse only as also be reiding may be onderstand. As the maist excellent and godly Historiographer Moyse, efter the completinge of the devine Historie quhilk he wraite, with the lawe of God insert thairintill, sayis unto the pepill, Thow sall reherse this unto thy children sonnis and utheris, that the same may be haldin in perpetuall remembrance; mening that the historie micht be easilye leernet and kept in memorie, althoughe the written buik therof hed perisheit; being only tauld and repetit fra fader to sone, and fra one to ane uther, and swa neidit nocht the teaching of any uther maister. The delectatione and pleasure heirof is sa gryit, that quha so ever enteris in the pleasand studye thairof sall thinke the same so delectable, that he wald never withdraw him selfe therfra with his will. And son-



dry hes taken fo gryit plefour tharintill, that being fare vexed with feiknes, and gevin our by the medicinares as incurable, throch the heiring of histories hes recoverit thair helth: As we reide of Alphonfus, kinge of Spaine, be the historie of Titus Livius; and Ferdinandus, kinge of Sicilia, be the historie of Quintus Curtius; and Laurencius Medices was deliverit of his feiknes be the heiring of the historie of Conradus the therd emperor; quha being at the siege of Guelphus duke of Bavare, and determinate to destroye him and the haill towne quharin he was included, yit moseit with the pitious tearis and request of all the honest women of the same quha com to the emperor for releif, he grantit unto thame licence frelie and saufelye to depart of the towne, with sa mekill only as they micht carie on thair schulderis: And thairfore thay with ane stoute curage, steirit up with godlye pietie and luf towart the duke, thair parentis, thair husbandis and children, careit thaim upon thair schoulders furth of the town, leiffing all uther thair gudes within the same. The gud emperor feing the luffing behaviour of the nobill women, not only commendit thair doingis, but als for thair cause sparife the towne, and contracted peax with the duke, and remittit all injureis bygane.

As to the utilite and proffeit to be gaderit of historeis, it evidently dois appeire; for quha will diligently reide and confider the devine and godly historie of the holy scripture, thairby fall they know the mervallus workes wrocht by the almichty power of the eternall God in the creatione and redemptione of man; of the devine admonitiones of his propheitis; the will of God declarit in his lawe and comandementis, be the quhilkis we may discerne godlines fra impietie, and know quhat is acceptabil to his godly majeste, and quhat thingis provokis his wraith; quhilk is ane perfite rewl to a christiane man to direct his liefse to the plefour of God, embrasing and following vertew, and declining fra vyce and syn. Quha lystis also to reid the naturall his-



tories wrettin be Aristotle, Plinius, and divers utheris philosophers, they may weill know the naturall cause of every thing, be the quhilk treuth fra falsit may be discernit and separated. Be the humane histories, the lyfis of princeis and noble valyeant men and verteous women are descrivit, quha leifit godly, honorabillly and vertuously, to be followit; as also the lifis of the ungodly wicked, wrangus, quha leifit with shame and infamie, to be declinit and eschewit. Be historie we keip in lively memorie these thingis that, mony hundreth yeres past, wald otherwise bene buried in oblivione. We remembre thairby our creatione and beginning, and may see, as in a verray mirrour, the exemplis of thame that ather for obedience to Godis holy will hafe ben deuly rewardit, or for disobediencie and murmering aganis the samyn hes ben justly punished. And siclik, be perpetuall observing in historeis, the subjectis are admonisheit to obey thair prince and magistrate; for that rebelliousnes always brocht gryt harme to the comone weill, and never ony gude to the authoris tharof, bot utter ruine to thame, and decay in the end. We hafe also in minde the famous deides and verteous of mony nobill men, and the horrible vices of monye wicked personis; and tharby allway dois remaine amongis us, allweill the glory and prayse of the gud, as the ignominie and reproche of the evill. Quharfore, with exemplis of bothe treulye sett furth in historeis, we learne be following the one, and eschewing the other, to lead our lifes with vertu and honestye, mickell better then be the instructioun of ony philosopher. Cicero thairfore justly reportit the praise of histories to be the maistres of lyfe.

Bot at this present, my purpose is not to sett furth the use and commodite thairof, quhilk diverse authors hafe wrettin at lenth. Thus only I thocht gud in maist humill maner to make knowin unto your Majeste, that following the exemplis of the wise senatour Cato, and the conceill of the eloquent and prudent philosopher Cicero, I being reteinrit fra the

Court of Ingland, (quhair I was resident for a gryit space of the tother yere, in 1568, at your Majesteis command, in treating of your wechtie effaires with the Quenes hienes of Ingland and her confell,) and tharefter remaning at Burtown apon Trent, awaiting only on your Majesties service, yit not the les nether haiffing the commodite to exerce my selfe in youre Majesties service for that I was be commandement restranit, nor yit for the present haiffing that place to give counsell in the effaires of comone weill of my native cuntrey, or in administratione of justice, as I was wont to do in Scotland, being ane of the counsaillours and fenatours thareof, (albeit I acknowlege my selfe unapte therfore,) and swa fra both sequestrate; thocht verray necessarie to spare sum parte of my time in reidinge of hystoreis, as maist facile, pleasand and profitable studie for the present, principallie nocht haiffing the commodite in these partes to exerce my time in the divine study of the scriptures, or of the lawis, for lake of buikes in these faculties, as also of the reforte and conference of expert and learnit men in these sciences, sic as I was wont to accompany witheall in Scotland; and thairfore take me to reide the hystoreis of the realmes of England, thincking wele to have the commoditie to gett the principall buikes therof in this countrey, as I dyd; and also that the knowlege of thaire histories is maist necessarye unto us before all other nations. And sua I employed ernistly my labouris in reiding the hystoreis written by Polidorus Vergilius, Beda, Sir John Frellard knight, Fabian, Edward Halle, Lanquett and Copperis Cronicles, with the summary wrytten lately by John Stowe: In the quhilkis I confider mony and fundry thingis sett forth by thir auctouris, of the deedis and proceedingis betuix Scotland and England, far contrar to our annales, registeris and trew proceedingis collectit in Scotland. And albeit the trew hystoreis of our countrey be largely, truely and eloquently treated and wreattin be that cuning and eloquente historiographe, Hector Boecius, yit he wreittis only to the deathe of



Kyng James the first, quhilk was in the yere of our lorde god 1436 yeires, sen the quhilk time nevir ane hes preassed to gif furthe any thing in wreitt; swa that the history of oure country sen that time, and the deides of the foure last noble kingis of oure realme, called Jameffes, your Majesties progenitours, of quhom ye are be line and grees lauchfully descendit, they being your fader, gudeschire, grandfchire, and forgrandfchire, and to whom your Heighnes most justly be inheritaunce succedes, are like to be erdit in oblivione, as also the estait of your Majesties owne reigne and gouvernement, for lake of wreitting; it being left frie to uder nationis to wreitt of the estait of our countrey at thaire plesoure, albeit oftymes beside the treuth.

Quharfore, most dreid and bening soveraigne Lady, leift that cancred oblivione fuld deface the glory and deidis of theise foure princes, and that sum part of the estait of youre owne tyme maie be holdin in memorye, I hafe in this vacant time compiled and gathered (and nocht maide) out of diverse, afweill foreine as Scottis wreittaris, this sempill treatise for the commodite of my countrey; only nocht takand upon me to wreitt ane Historie, for I knowe weill quhow unmeit I am thairto, but that your Majestie and your countrey maie hafe som schort abbreviatione or summarye of the principell deidis in these dayes, to serve only quhil it fall please otheris better learned, and more diligent in searching of the hail hystoreis and circumstanceis, to set fourth the samyn at grytar lenth, for the honour and weill of oure natione and countrey. Quhilk wark I intendit at that tyme to have endit, bot in the meane season I being comandit be your Majestie to retourne againe towart the Quene of England your gude sifter, for treating of your effaires, I behoved thereby for a time to lat the same rest till farder oportunyte; and swa all the hail fymer in the yeire 1569, I was earnistly occupied with the Quene of England and her consall, and quhill the monethe of Februar; at quhilk tyme being sequestrate likwise in the Bischope of Londons house in the

cite of London, I entered againe to reide over, confider and revise theise thingis quhilkis I had collected in my first restrainte. And having more aboundaunce of hiftoreis, becaus I was so nere the librairies, I therefore corrected and reformed ane part conforme to the veryte of the historye, and proceidit in the rest fa lang as laiser was gyven to me, compiling the hole as it were in a fummary. In the quhilk, I absteyne fra wreiting of the deidis of uther countreis, (but in so far as concernis your Heines realme,) becaus everye particuler natione hes hed thaire awne wreittaris diligent aneuch to that intent. Also in reporting these thingis quhilk hes ben of late tyme done, I must of necessitie speake of alteration of religion in our countrey, yit I doe witheowte reprochfull wordes reherse the thing as yt wes done, adding thairto no odious judgement of my awne, bot leaving to the reader to juge of thingis as he fall thincke gude; and becaus I hafe not presently all heir quhairwith I maie trye and examyn the treuth of this little warke, (albeit I did bring sum notes gathered of thes noble kingis with me furth of Scotland,) thairfore intends not to put the fame to light, quhill it be more diligently overseene and corrected. Beseiking your heich Majestie to take this sempill and rude collectione, according to your accustomed gudenefs, in gude parte, nocht regarding the warke bot my gude will to youre Heines and my native countrey, that the fame thairof fuld not be darkened and defaced: Praieng the eternall God to send yow victorie our your enemies, peace with your confederates, increafe of honoure, with lufe of your subjectes, and in conclusion, perpetuall joye and eternall felicitye.

Your Majesteis maist humil and obedient  
subject and ferviteur,

JO. ROSSEN.





## HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND.

---

### JAMES THE SECOND.

**T**HE noble, wife, vailyeant and vertuous Prince, Kinge James the first of that name, being mischeantly and trayfonablie put down and deceifit, James the secound, his eldeft sonne, beand than bot fix yeires of aige, wes by the quene his moder, and Sir William Creichtoun, chauncellour of Scotland, keped in the castle of Edenburgh, quhill the thre estatís of the realme was thaire convenit the xxth daie of Marche in the yeire of God 1436; quhair he was convoyt with greit tryumphe, favour and blithnes of the haile people, from the castle throch the toun of Edinburgh to the abbey of Hallirudhous, and with all dewe folemnitie required, was crowned kinge of Scotland, the 102 kinge of that realme fra Fergus the first; Charles the sevint than beinge king of Fraunce, and Henry the fixt king of England.

During the haille time of his minoritie, thair wes greyt trouble and civill feditione in the realme, bot at the last he stanchet the fame be suppreffing of his enemyes. Efter the quhilk, he had fume wearis with England, and was ane valyeant prince, and grytly doughted of his enemyes, and weilbeloved of his subjectis in his lait yeiris, becaus he kept gryt justice throch all the partis of his realme. He was called James withe the firy face, be reffoun of ane bread reid spott quhilk he had upon ane of his cheikis.

Upon the next daie efter this coronation, thaire was ane parliament halden at Edenburgh, quhair the thre estatis, confidering that the kinge was yong and of tendir aidge, and sua unhable to governe, thaie thairefore chefit Sir Alexander Levingftoun of Callender, knight, governour of the king and realme, and Sir Williame Crychtoun, knight, chancellour, was continowit in his office as he was of before ; and the king was committed into his credit and keepinge within the caſtle of Edenburgh, and certane biſchoppis and nobill men chofin, quhois counfell the governour fulde uſe in all his proceedingis for the common weill of the realme.

In this meyne tyme, Archbâlde Erle of Dowglas remanit in his owne cuntrie of Douglas and Annerdail, and wald not obay the governouris auſthoritie ; quhilk miniſtred the occaſioun to fundrie utheris to do the like be his example, being a man of ſa gryt power, ſua that ſchortlie thair raiſe gryt faſtiouns, diſobediens and miſrule in mony partis of the realme. And at the laſt certane ſeditious perfons, be thaire evill counfell and perſuaſions, maid the governour and chancellour to be devidit in twa partis. The governour with the quene remanit in Striveling ; the chancellour haiffing the king in keeping within the caſtle of Edenburgh ; and quhat the ane of thame commandit to be done, the uther diſchargit ; quhairthroch thaire was na obedience to the auſthorite nor executione of juſtice, bot throch all the partis of the cuntrie thair was uſed greit ſpulyeis and oppreſſione, without any feir or puneifment.

The quene feinge the trouble ſo greit arrifing within the realme, excoſitate ane waie quhow ſhe might ſett forduart the governours faſtione, and paſſit fra Striveling withe ane quiet cumpany to Edenburgh, under colour to perſuade the chancellour to unite with the governour, and to ſett downe all civile and inteſtine diviſione amangis the nobillis, that her ſone the king might be obeyit and juſtice miniſtrate. And albeit the ſame was proponit by the quene under diffimulatione, yit not the les the chancellour gaif credit thairto, and aggreit to her defyris : and



thairethroch she wes receaved to ludge within the castle, and to intertany the king hir sone. But schortlie within thre daies thaire eftir, to performe hir awne purpose she departit furth of the castle in ane mornynge, dissimuling to go in pilgrimage to the Quhit Kirke, and causit cary furth the barne the kinge, as ane birding of her awne clathes, to Leithe, and thairfra convoit him be boit to Striveling; quhom the governour gladlie reffavit, and gaif gryt thanks to the quene, praising her wifdome and ingine for that she had circumvenit sa wife a man as the chancellor, beand bot an woman.

And suddanly the governour convenit all his assistars, and raisit ane armye, and seigit the chancellor within the castle of Edenburgh. Bot he, feing him sua dissavit be the quene, and being siegit on this wife, and his estait standing in sa gryt hazard, fend to Archebald Erle of Douglas, desiringe his assistance and help contrair the quene and governour, promyttand faithfully, gif he wald sa do, that he fulde be his in all tymis cuminge. Yit the Erle of Douglas refusit ather to assist to him or to the governour, alleiging thame baith to be oure ambitious of the governynge of the realme. The chancellour thairfore feinge na support to be had, appointed with the governour, under certaine conditions, that he fould keipe still the castle of Edenburgh, and remane chancellour in his office; and thay both consentit with gryt hatreit contrair the Erle of Douglas. Bot in the meane time, this Erle of Douglas deceissit at Lestalrig, fra the incarnation 1439, and left behind him Williame his sone, beinge bot xiiij yeres of aige; quha succedit Erle, appering to be of ane gude nature in the beginyng, bot sone eftir be evill company and counsell became insolent.

This Erle Williame of Douglas fend Malcolme Flemynge of Cumbernauld, and Allane of Lawder, to Charles the sevint, king of Fraunce, and obteyned a newe gift of the duchery of Turaine, quhilk Archebald Erle of Douglas gat of before at the battaill of Vernoil in Fraunce, and



the last Erle, his faider, bruikit the fame all his daies ; quhilk gift maid this young Erle more insolent nor of befoire.

About this tyme, James Stewart, commonly callit the blake knight, sone to the Lorde of Lorne, mariet the quene weddow, the kingis moder, and assitit to the infolence of the Erle of Douglas. Quhairfore he and his broder Williame Stewart and the quene were put in ward, within the castle of Striveling, be the governour ; but sone eftir wer releifit be the labors of Sir Williame Creyghtoun, and Alexander Setoun of Gordoun, quha come fouertie for thaire gude rule under grit paynis.

Quhan thir troubles was betwix the governour and chancellour, thaire was fundrie gryt slaughters done within the realme ; and specially Allane Stewart, Lord Darnley, was slane at Pulmais thorne be Sir Thomas Boyde ; and the next yeire thairefter, Sir Thomas Boyde was slane be Alexander Stuart Buktuth and his sones ; through the quhilkis thaire raife gryt trubles in the west partis of Scotland. Likewife Lauchlane M'Clane and Murdo Makoneill, Captanes of the Ilis, with ane wickit cumpany of Ilismen, heryit, spulyeit and brint the cuntrie of Lenox, and flewe Johne Colquhone laird of Luce under assurance, and flewe wifes and bairnis, and heiriet the haill cuntrie thairabout.

Thir trubles and cruelties happenit be reffoun of contentione for the governement of the realme ; for at siclike tymes all justice and executione of law ceassis, and thairfore the wickit and ungodly is than maist biffye to feike thaire privat revenge aganis thaire neichbouris, and workes all kinde of mischiefe, to the destructione of thair cuntrie, and of the best and verteous men thaireof.

Thaire was greyt derth this yeir and the nixt yeir following in Scotlande, sic as was nevir of befoire, and vehement pest ovir all, that nevir ane elscapit quha tuik the samyn. And fwa the realme wes plaiggit with reif, oppression, derthe and pest, as just and dew punishment for the offensicis baithe of the reularis and people.

For appeasing of all thir troubles, the governour cawfed ane parliament be haldin at Striveling, the xij daie of Marche, in the quhilk thaire was certane liutenenentis appointed throch all the partis of the realme, for kepinge of gude rule, and punisshing of thaim that brake the common quietnes, to the effect that the kingis lieges might lief but harme or skaith. Yit schortlie thairefter, the governour tuik the haile administration of the realme upon him onlie, quhairwith fondrie of the nobilitie, but principallie the chancellour, beinge offendit, past fra Striveling, quhair he had remanit certane space with the kinge and governour, to Edenburghe, and inventit ane waie to recover againe the kinge in his kepinge. And to that effect he convenit ane grypt company of his frendis in quiet maner to the Torwood, and passit himselfe thairfra secretly, accompaniet with xxij gentlemen onlie, wele horseit, in ane mornynge to the park of Striveling, quhair the kinge was at his huntinge; quhome he perswadit to passe with him to Edinburgh, and sua he was convoit thair be four thousand men, quhilkis ware convenit to the Torwood be the chauncellour to that effect; quhairof the governour, beinge then absent in Perth, was verrey fory, and feing himselfe sua disflavit, and unhable to resist this enterprife, raid in quiet maner to Edinburgh, and thair perswadit twa godlie and wise bishoppis, Johne Innes bischop of Murray, and Henry Lichtoun bischop of Aberdene, to labor concord betwix him and the chancellour, quhilk they did in this wyfe;—that the kinge fuld remane with the chancellour in keping, and the governour to be continewit in his office. And sua, be this concord, baith the factions ceassed and war joyned together.

During all the tyme of thir trubles, Williame Erle of Douglas, following his fatheris tred, wold not obey the governours aucthoritie, nor yit assist the chancellour in any his enterprises, quhilk moved thame both to seik revenge of him. And to the effect thay micht the better get thair intent execut, immediatlie eftir this concord, the governour and chancellour

caused warne all the nobles of the realme to come to ane counsell to be haldin in Edenburgh castell; quhair Williame erle of Douglas come amangis the rest, and entred within the castell. And eftir he was set down to the burd with the governour, chancellour and otheris noble men present, the meit was fudantlie removed, and ane bullis heid presented, quhilk in thay daies was ane signe of executione; and incontinent the said erle, David his broder, and Malcolme Fleming of Cummernald, wer heidit before the castell yett of Edenburgh. Thaireftir the estate of the realme become moir quiet nor of before; and succedit to him James Douglas barone of Abircorne his fader brodir, quha was ane man of gryit stature and verrey fatt, and levit onely bot the space of thre yeiris. All his tyme he preiffit to na thing bot to life quietlie. The faide erle Williame had bot ane sifter, quha was callit the fair maidin of Galloway, and was mareit on William Douglas sone to James laist erle, before his deceis, that the heretage might remane together, becaus his fader succedit to the erldome of Douglas be tailie; and she to Wigtoun, Balvany, Annerdaill and Ormound, by lyne.

The said erle Williame, eftir the deceis of his fadir James, begouth to be insolent, and to followe the maners of the uther erle Williame heidit of before. And mony in divers partis of the realme, be his persuasione and mainteining, disobeit the authoritie of the governour and chancellour, and findre gryit slaughters and oppreffionis war committit.

The governour and chancellour caufit convene ane parliament at Striveling, in the moneth of August 1440, whair it was ordanit be the estat that the king shuld ryd in proper perfoun throch all the realme, and hald justice airis; quhilk he did, accompaneit with findre of the nobilitie and counsell, the twa nixt yeiris following, quhilk was the caus of suddan alteratione in that court. For, libertie being permitted to every man to speik with the king, at lenth, be sum privat consel, he was persuadit to take the gouvernement in his awne hand, notwithstanding of his



yong aige. And sua schortlie eftir this, quhoufone he become neir to the aige of xiiij yeiris, be the confell of sum quha invyit the governouris estat, and preiflit to have ane change of court, he tuik upon him felf, and in his awn handis the governement, and caufit ane parliament to be haldin at Striveling the fourt day of November 1443, in the quhilk the King himfelf fat in proper perfoun.

At quhilk tyme thair was ane legat in Scotland, quha come fra Eugenius the Paip, be quhais perfuafione thair was ane act maid in the saide parliament, for the obedience of the Seit of Rome, and maineteaning of the fpirituell jurifdictione; and that na perfonis, fpirituell or temporall, change the fame obedience, quhill the King and realme ordane and decreit thairupon.

The Erle of Douglas hering that the king had takin the governement upon him, paffit unto the King at Striveling, and put himfelf and all that he had in the Kingis will, defyring to be remittit of his offensis by-gane, promitting faithfullie to obey and ferve truelie in tymis cuminge. The King perceaving his guid mynd, not only remittit him, bot ufit him as maift familiar and fpecial confalour in all his effaris: be quhais perfuafion, within fhort fpace, remembring on ould injureis, he procured Sirs Alexander Levingfton and Williame Creychtoun to be removed fra the king, and depryved of thair offices, and all their favoraris to be put furth of court. And thay war fummonit to compeir before the King, and becaus they durft not compeir, war denunciit rebellis, and put to the Kingis horne. Than the Erle of Douglas raifed ane army, and heireit thair landis; and suddantlye Sir Williame of Creychtoun fpulyeit the Erle of Douglas landis, throch the quhilkis thair was gryit cummeris in the haill cuntrey; and the landis of Strabrocke, Abircorne, and the toun of Blacknes war brint. And this procedit, as the ufe is in all change of courtis and authoritie, rather of privat hattrent and revenge, nor for zeale of guid governement or executione of juftice.

This Erle of Douglas had the haill reul of the King, and maid Archebald his brodir Erle of Murray, be mareing him upoun Janet Dunbar, heretrix thairof: and Hew Douglas was made Erle of Ormondie; and he maid bandis with the Erle of Craufurd, and with Donald lorde of the Ylis, and Erle of Rofs, to take part every ane with other, and with dyvers uther noble men also.

Thair was ane parliament haldin at Perth the xiiij day of July 1445, quharin it was statute that all the landis quhilkis was in the Kingis fatheris possessioun the tyme of his deceise, fuld remane with the croun quhil he war of lauchfull aige, and all proces and demandis to ceise in the meinetye. In the nixt winter following, the Erle of Craufurd, (solicited be the Erle of Douglas,) tuik ane gryit pray of guidis furth of the landis in Fife, pertening to the bischop of Sainct Androis, called James Kennedy, sifter-sonne to King James the first. And lykwise he purposeit to haif spulyeit the Abbay of Arbroth, pertening to the said bishop; and for defence thairof, the Ogilvyis of Angus convenit to the Abbay, quhair it chanced the Erle of Huntley in his jurney returning north from court, as the use of hospitalitie of the Abbaies was in theis dayis, to be ludgit, accompaneit with his ordiner houshold fervantis only, and sum barronis with him; quhen suddantlie the Erle of Craufurd and the Ogilvyis joynit in battell, quhilk was verrey crewellie fochin on boith the fydis, and the Erle of Craufurd was slayne, and mony barronis of Angus, sic as Robert Maxwell, laird of Telyn, Williame Gardin of Burrowfield, Sir Johne Oliphant of Abirdagy; and of the Erle of Huntleys cumpany war slayne, Johne Forbes of Petfligo, and Alexander Barclay of Gartullie; and in the haill, above the nombre of fyve hundredreith men. The maister of Craufurd tuik the laird of Arley presoner, quha was principall of the Ogilvyis at that tyme, and the Erle of Huntley elcavit. This field was strickin the 23 day of Januar 1445. Thair-efter this maister of Craufurd succedit to his fader, and was called Erle



Bairdy, quha was a verrey awfull and rigorus man to all the barronis and gentlemen of the cuntrey, and keift down mony of thair houses in Angus, quha wald nocht assist to him, quhairof findre remanis yit onbiggit agane in this our dayis.

The foresaid Erle of Douglas caufit the King require the castell of Edinburghe fra Sir Williame Creychtoun; and becaus he refused to dellyver it, thairfore it was feigit the space of ix moneths be the King and the Erle of Douglas, Sir Williame Creychtoun being thairintill, bot at last gevin owre to the King upon certane conditions; and the said Sir Williame Creychtoun made chancellour of new agane, bot wald not medle with the gouvernement of the Kingis effairis, bydand ane better tyme and change of court. At the same tyme, Sir James Stewart, called the black knyght, the Quenis husband, becaus he had spokin sum thing of the misgouvernement of the King and realme quhilk offendit the Erle of Douglas, was banished, and, passing to Flaunders, was taken on the sey be the Flemingis, and sone eftir deceifit. The Quene hering of his death, shorthlie eftir departit fra this mortall lyf, and was buryed with King James the first, her first husband, in the Chartar-house of Perth, the xv day of July 1446. The Quenis name was Jane Seymmer, dochter to the Erle of Somersyd; and King James the first spoufyt her in England, to help to paie his ranfome, and to louse him furth of England. And she buir to him aucht childrene; tua of thame sonnes, James, eldest, then presentlie King, and Alexander, quha dieit young; and fax doichters, quhilkis war all honorablie mareit: The first, Margareit, with Lewys, Dolphine of France, sone to King Charles; Elenor, with the Duke of Britanye; the thirde, with the lorde of the Fear in Zeland; the fourt, on the Duke of Austriche; the fyft, on the Erle of Huntly; the sixt, on the Erle of Mortoun. And she buir alsua three sonnes to James Stewart, her second husband, quhilk eftir war Johne Erle of Athole, James Erle of Bouchane, and Androw bischop of Murray.

The faide Lady Margareit was mareit with the Dolphin of Fraunce before the deceife of the King her fadir, in the toun of Toures, in the yeir of God 1436; and being honorable interteneit with her husband, and King Charles the sevint his father, she sent for tua of hir sisters to cum in Fraunce, to remane with hir quhill thay shold have bene honorable mareit. And quhen thay war cum to Flaunders in thair jorney, thay war thair advertesed that the Quene thair modir was deceifit in Scotland, and madame the Dophins wif thair sifter was deceifit also, in the toun of Chailons in Champagny, quhais body was erdit in the cathedrall kirk thair of: bot quhoufone Lewis the elevint, hir husband, com to be King eftir the deceife of his fadir, he causit transport her body to the kirk and abbay of Laon of Thouars in Poytow. Alwaies the said twa young ladies war convoyeit to the King of France, quhair thay war honorable receivit and intertenit quhill thay war boith marieit, the ane upon the Duke of Britanye, and the uther upon the Duke of Auftriche.

Thair was a parliament haldin at Edinburch, in the quhilk Sir Alexander Levingstoun of Callender, last governour, James Dundas and Robert Dundas knychtis, be the persuatione of the Erle of Douglas, war forfaitit and condemnit to perpetuall presoun in Dumbartane. And James Levingstoun his eldest sone, Robert Levingstoun thesaurer, and David Levingstoun knycht, war heidit. And the said James, before his executione, maid ane wise oratione to the people, declaringe the instabilitie of fortun and change of court, exhorting all men to beware thairwith, for envy followit ay the hiechar estait, and the wikit will never suffer guid men to lyfe or governe according to justice.

In the same parliament Sir Williame Creychtoun was alsua forfaitit for divers causis, bot principallie becaus his fervandis refused to delyver the house of Creychtoun to the Kingis herauld, quha chargit thame thairfore; quhilk forfaitour was led be vertew of ane Act, the quhilk the said



Sir Williame, quhen he was chancellour, caufet mak, and was the first inventar thair of, and fua wes first practifet aganis himfelf. Bot not lang eftir this parliament, Sir Williame Creychtoun was reconcyled to the King agane, and was fend ambaffadour to the Duik of Gilder, for mariage of his dochter callit Marye to King James the fecound ; whilk was compleitt be the counfell and affiftance of Charles the fevint, than King of France ; and fcho was honorably fend in Scotland, accompaneit with the Prince of Orange, the Erle of Naffoun, the Bifchop of Camesgarre, and with mony otheris nobillis and gentlemen ; and reffavit be the affiftance of all the nobles of Scotland, with gryit banquetting, mirrynes and intertanement of the faid noble men ftrangearis.

Quhill this order was keiped in Scotland, thair was gryit trubillis in Fraunce betuix the Frenche and Inglifhemen, quhair of war fuddanlie rafed upon the bordouris of Scotland for the favour of Fraunce fum appearance of warreis, and fum gryit fpulzeis and invafionnes was maid betuix Scotland and Ingland. Drumfreis was brint in Scotland, and Anwyk in Ingland ; bot fone thaireftir trewis war tane for the fpace of fevin yeris, and gryit promeifis maid be Ingland to the King of Scotland to ceis the wears ; becaus the gryt troubles was thaire betuix thame and Fraunce, and alfo of civile feditione in England, betuix King Henry the fext, and Edward Duik of Yorke, for the crown, was than begun.

In the yeir of God 1449, thair was ane parliament haldin in the moneth of Januar, quhair fyndre actis wais maid for ftanching of reiff, fpulyeis and oppreffions in the cuntrey, fo that the realme was at ane griter quietnes thaireftir ; and divers uthers guid lawis maid, fpeciallie concerning the feurtie of the Kingis majefties perfoun, and punifhment of treffone ; quilkis actis war maid be the procurement of the Erle of Douglas, bot principallie war execut aganis himfelf, and his awn affiftars and frendis eftirwart.

The realme standing this wies at sum quietnes, the said Erle of Douglas being ane man of gryit power and welth, to shaw his magnificence in France and uthers cuntries, tuik his journey toward Italie, with ane gryit cumpane with him, to pas his tyme and vyffie the cuntrey; and wes at Rome this yeir, being the jubiley, and left beheynd him Hew, Erle of Ormondie, his brodir, quha had the cure of his haille landis. Bot in his absence, the King (be the counsell of thame quha wes with him for the tyme,) fummonit the Erle of Douglas to compeir upoun three score dayis warning; and becaus he comperit not sa fone, he wes put to the horne, and his landis invadit, and guidis takin up to the Kingis use. Quhowfone the advertisement com thair of to him in Italie, he returnit with gryit speid into Scotland, and fend to the King to knaw his plesour. And he being fend for to com to Striveling castell, wald not com thair quhill he reffavit ane assurance fra the king under his great seall, (as wes commonlie reportit,) quhilk being had, and he cuming to the kingis prefens within the castell of Striveling, the king alleget that the saide Erle of Douglas wes preiffand to the croun, and to that effect, that he had maid him self stark, making bandis with the Erle of Crawford, and the Lorde of the Ilis, and divers utheris gret men: And that he had maid his twa bredir erls, the ane of Murray, the uther of Ormondie: And the Erls of Angus and Mortoun being of his surname, with divers uthers gret barronis and landit men; the same apperit verray suspicious unto him, and gaif him caus to fear. And becaus the Erle anfuerit to the King owre frilie and bauldie, he wes presentlie in the castell of Striveling slane at fastranfevin 1451.

The laird of Cadyow, callit Hamiltoun, being in the toun of Striveling with ane gret cumpany of the Erle of Douglas freindis, for revenge of his deid, incontynent brint the toun of Strivelinge, and maid mony injurious proclamationis aganis the King and his counsell for the assurance brokin. Than succedit to the Erle, his secound brodir callit



James, quha be the counfall of the faide laird of Cadyow, and of his uther twa bredir the Erlis of Murray and Ormondie, with the assistance of the Erle of Craufurd, raisit armyis in divers partis of the realme, and invadit the kingis subjectis in all partis; that few travellinge in the waye, durst tell quhidder he wes the Kingis man or the Erle of Douglas. Quairthrouch, the King wes put to sic a sharp point, that he wes determinit to haif left the realme, and to haif passit in Fraunce by sey, were not that bischop James Kennedy of St Androis caufit him to tarrye, upoun the hoip he had of the assistance of the Erle of Huntlye principallie, quhom he had perswadit to convene ane army furth of the northe partis, and com forduart to the south for the Kingis relief, as he did than presentlye. Quha cuming with his army towart Brechin, purposing to go toward the King for his assistance aganis the Erle of Douglas, quha had ane gryt army upoun the fieldis to invaid the King, the Erle of Crawfurd with ane gret cumpanye, mett the Erle of Huntlye at Brechin, of purpose to haif stoppit him of passage; quhair thair wes focht in ane gret battell, and the Erle of Crawfurd wes discomfite, and himself chaifit to Feneawin, and mony nobillmen, barronis, gentilmen and commons slayne, and the field won be the Erle of Huntlye. Thair wes alsua findre slayne on the Erle of Huntlies part, bot not to sa gret nowmer; quhilk wes on the xvij day of May 1452.

Immediatlye before this battell, that samin day, the Erle of Huntlye gaif mony landis to the principallis of the furnames quha wes with him at that tyme; sic as the Forbessies, Lellyis, Irvingis, Ogilvyis, Grantis, and diveris uthers; quhilkis maid thame all to fecht the more vailyeantlie with him; for the quhilk caus the king gaif him the landis of Badyenoch and Lochquhaber agane in recompense.

In the meane tyme of the fyeld, Archebald Douglas than Erle of Murraye, broder to the Erle of Douglas, brint the peill of Strathboggie, pertening to the Erle of Huntley, and heriet the lands thairabout:



For the quhilk caus, the Erle of Huntlye at his returning, brint all the landis of the Erledome of Murray, and heriet the fame.

The Erle of Douglas beand upoun the fieldis aganis the King, accompaneit with findre erlis, lordis and barronis, to the nombre of threttie thousand men, merched fordwart toward the King, quhais army wes nocht neir to that nombre ; yit nochttheles, the King being encouraged be the lait victorie obtenit be the Erle of Huntlye, and be the prudent and wise counsell of the bischop of Sainct Androis, he fend a herrald to the Erle of Douglas, and required him to scale his army and submit himself to the King, or ellis that he wald gif him battell the nixt daye ; and thairwith caufit make ane generall and publick proclamacione, geving remitt and pardon to all maner of man quha wald leif the said erle, and shaw themselvis guid subiectis, and do thaire dutie and obedience to the King in times cumyng. Bot the erle answered, that he was of greiter forces and strenthis nor the King wes, and thairfore wald not obey him, nor yit wald gif battaill quhill he thocht tyme. The laird of Cadyow being ane of his cheif captanis and counsailours, advised him maist earnestlie than to geve battaill, sayinge that the erle wald never gett sa guid ane daie againe gif he lost that commoditie. And seinge that he wald in no wise gif battaill, he left him, and so did the whole multitude of gentlemen and commons that wes with him : Quhairat the erle himself wes compelled to flie into England, and his twa breder, Archibald Erle of Murray, and John Douglas Erle of Ormond and of Balvanay, with findrie utheris thair assistars.

Be the granting of this generall pardon to the Erle of Douglas companye, so apperit to be Gods will that they fould not ficht, that the true lines of the kingis of Scotland nicht be preserved ; and albeit he nicht haif brought that to passe by uther meanis, accordingly as it fulde haif pleasit his guide will and omnipotent power, yit he did chuis this waie, quhairby the effusion of micle bludde nicht be avoided, quhilk by



civill battell had bene fpilled, gif the parties haifing thaire hairtes filled with rancor and ire, had bene together in battaill. Bot the King, ufinge the advife of his kinfman, James Kennedy archbifchop of St Androis, compaffed his purpofe in the ende, difpatching out of the waie all theis as he any waies miftrufte; of whilk number namely war the Douglas, whole puiffance and auctoritie (not without caufe,) he ever fufpected. Many haif reported, (as before is faid,) that in the begynnyng King James the fecond, throch feire of the greit power of thofe Douglaſſes, wes in mynd to haif fled the realme; that being recomforted be the counfaill and auctoritie of the faid James Kennedy, he advanced his studie to matters of greit importance. The faid James Kennedy turned the Erle of Angus, being of the furname of the Dowglas, and brothir to him by his mother, to taik parte with the King; he procured alfo diverſe utheris of the faid bluid and furname to revolt from the uther confedaratis, and to fubmitt thame ſelfis upon promiſe of pardon unto the Kingis mercy. And ſo ſic as were adverſaries to the King, in the ende he had thame all to his plefour.

It was thocht that for ſameikle as the Dowglaſſes had thair landis lyinge ſo upon the weſt and midle marches of the realme, that no man micht bere any reule in thois partis bot onlie thay thameſelvis, in caſe thay had joyned with the Engliſhmen, confidering the greit intelligence beſide quhilk thay had in all uther partis of the realme, what by kindred and alliance, the realme micht haif fallin into greit perrill. For trulie it is ane dangerous thinge for the eſtate of ane realme, to haif men of greit power and auctoritie inhabiting in the borders and uttermoſt partis thair of; for gif thay chaunce (upoun any occaſion given,) to renounce thair obedience to thaire naturall prince and ſupreme governour, the prejudice maie be greit and irrecoverable that aſtintymes infuithe, as it well apperes in the Erles of March, and uther befoire mencyned in the hiftories. And likewise in Fraunce, be the Duikis of Burgoine, Britanny and Nor-



mandy; for till those cuntries were incorporate and annexed to the crowne of Fraunce, the kingis of that realme was oftintymes put to greit hindrance and rebellion of thame whome thaie compted for thaire subjectis; and although theis duikis in Fraunce had farre greitter rentis than the duikis and erles in England and Scotland commownly haif, yet haith thaire bene boithe duikis and erles in athare of theis realmes, able to bring als mony men of war into the feilde as any of the Frenche duikis before remembred. For sic ernist guid willes and lovinge myndes do the people of Scotland and Ingland beare towardis the greit peris of the realmes, that it hathe bene feen and knowen that a xxx. or xl. thousand men haif bene redy to ferve thame at thair awne costis and chargis, gladlie following whether soever thaie war appointit to go; a greit mony of quhilk nombre, peradventure, nevir sawe the said nobill men in all thaire life tyme before, but onlie moved with ane inward affection, groundit and rulit upon custome of thaire auncesters.

Quhen that the said Erle was received in Ingland, he maide fundrie greit invasions aganis his awne native cuntrie upoun the west borders, be the assistaunce of thaie Inglis men, brinyng and spulyeing the cuntrie; quhilk movid all the Scottis bordourarres, albeit of before thay war his kynde natyve frendis and fervantis, to mislyke of him. And so he contynuit sum tyme on the borderors and uther wife, lying at the Newcastle certaine yeiris eftir the trubles, quhill at last makand ane raid within Scotland, the lairds of Johnstoun and Cokpule discumfeit him, and all the Inglis men was with him, and tuik the Erle himself prisoner, and delyvered him unto the Kinge; quha caufit him to be kepeit in the Abbey of Lindoris in ward, yit honorablie interteneit, quhair he diet and was buried mony yeiris thairefter.

During the tyme of his remaning in Ingland, the King caufed ane parliament to be haldin, in the quhilk the faide James Erle of Douglas, Archebald Erle of Murraye, Johne Douglas of Balvany, his bredir,



Beatrix Countess of Douglas, thair modir, with mony uther landit and gentlemen war forfaitit, and thair haill landis annexit to the croun.

Eftir thir troublis, the King being counfallit principallie be the bischop of St Androis, James Kennedy his oncle, and the Erle of Orknay, he passit throw all the partis of his realme, quhair he gaif ane generall remit of all offences, speciallie to the Earle of Crawford and utheris quha tuik parte with the Erle of Douglas; and rewlit and governit his subjectis in greit quyetnes, and caufit minister justice to thame in sic fort, that it wes faide in his tyme, he caufit the rashe bushe keipt the cow.

In the next yeir following, for stabliffing of gude reule, thair was haldin ane parliament, in the quhilk thair wes mony guide lawis maid for the publick weill of the realme, as in the buikis of the actis of parliament is contenit.

He maid sic moyennis with the principallis Capitanis of the Ilis and hie landis, that the same wes als peaceable as ony parte of the law landis, and obedient as weill in paying of all dewties of thair landis to the King, als redy to sarve in wearis with greit cumpanyis; and specially Donald, Lord of the Ilis and Erle of Ross, quha oft befor had maid bandis with the Erlis of Douglas and Crawford aganis the King, and intromitted with the Kingis house of Invernes, and callit himself king of the Ilis; yit he come to the King and obtenit remission, and gaif pleges for guid reule, and brocht ane cumpany of thre thousand men to the King at the feige of Roxburghe. Schortlie heirefter, the King be the advise of [the] three estatis, for the commone weile and policie of the realme, caused make mony notable actis and lawis in ane parliament haldin at Edinburgh, the sixt daie of Marche [1457,] amongest the quhilkis, ane is maist principallie to be remembred, that it fuld be lesum to every prelatt, barroun and frehalder, to sett landis in few ferme; and ane uther, that erlis, lordis of session and men of lawe, fuld use certane distinct habites in parliament and judgement; and findre sic like statutis, quhilkis



war neceffare to be obferved, ufed and keipit in thir daies. The realme of Scotland being in this maner at quietnes, thair raife ane greit commotione in Ingland; for Edward Duik of York purpofing to ufurpe the croun fra King Henry the Sext, quha had bene king xxxiiij yeiris continewallie befoir, raifit ane greit armie, and come to Saint Albonis befyd Lundoun; quhair the faid K. Henry with ane uther army mett him, and faucht ane crewell battell, in the end quhairof the victorie fell to the Duik of York; and upoun the kingis part war flaine Edmond Duik of Somerfett, moder brodir to K. James the fecound of Scotland, Henry Erle of Northumberland, the Erle of Staford, the Lord Clifford and mony uther nobill men.

The King himfelf wes tane presoner, and had to Lundoun, quhair he wes keipit, and the Duik of Yorke maid protector of Ingland. In the meane tyme, the Quene and her fone the prince, with Henry young Duik of Somerfett, and mony utheris, fled into the north partis of Ingland, and fent to the King of Scotland to defier his help and fupport aganis the tirrany and ufurpacione of the faide Duik of York. And the King being advyfett with his counfaill apoun thair defieris, thocht the fame verray reafonable; principallie being movet that King Henry wes ane noble prince, and ane lufar of peace and quietnes, quhilk he had intertenyt with the realme of Scotland duringe all the tyme of his reigne preceiding. And alfua hering of the flaughter of his moder brother, the Duik of Somerfett, be the faide Duik of Yorke, maid him the mair forwart for thair fupport; and fuddantlie preparit ane army of xx thousand men, and paft in Ingland. And the cuntrey men of Northumberland, Durame and all the north partis of Ingland, beand advertift of the incumming of the Scottis army, at the Quenes defire they convenit to the Quene, and paft forwart with hir befoir the Scottis armie was joyned with them: Quhairof the Duik of Yorke heringe, and not beinge hable to refift to the Erle of Warwick, fled furth of the realme,



and past to Callice, and thairefter King Henrie governit his realme peaceable agane, and maid ane concord with the faide Duike of Yorke, Erle of Warwick, and thaire freindis : Albeit the same was under diffimulatione of all fydes, yit it continewit certane yeires thaireftir ; and in the meane tyme, thair was greit enterteynment of freindshippe betwix the Kingis James of Scotland and Henry of England, for the greit favour the King of Scotland had showin to him in his necessitie.

Heire is to be remembrit that the excellent arte of prenting wes first inventit in the citie of Mentz in Germany, in thir dayes, to the greit furdurance of all perfonis desiringe knowledge, or thirstinge for literature.

The Duike of Yorke remembring the guide mynde quhilk the King of Scotland bure toward King Henrie, in preparinge ane armie for his suppart aganis the faid duik, and thairfore to revenge the same, steired up the borders of England to maik fundrie incurfions and spulyeis within Scotland, and wald suffer na redresse to be maid, nor dayes of trewis to be keipit on the border to that effect. Quhairfore the King of Scotland convenit ane grit armie, and passit him self thairwith in proper perfoun ; quhair in Northumberland, Durame and utheris partis in that cuntrie, quhair he brint diverse townes, kest downe mony houses, castells and piels, and taryit within England, quhill that King Henrie sent to him, assuring that he walde keipe freindshipp with him, and promised to caus full redresse be maid, sua being he wald retire within Scotland with his armie, quhilk the King did with greit honour.

Efter thaire wes fundrie conspiracies attemptit be the Duike of Yorke and the Erle of Warwick aganis King Henrie ; and thairefore he send to the King of Scotland agane, desiringe his assistance, ayde and suppart aganis thame, and promissit for the same, to restoire unto the King of Scotland the lands of Northumberland, Cumberland, Durame and uther shireffdomes quhilk the King of Scotland had of before, and bene



withaldin fra thame diverse yeires past; quhilk promises were acceptit be the King of Scotland, and confirmit by treaties and contractis, maid, sealed and interchangit betwix the twa princes, in the yeire of God 1458.

The next yeire following, the said Duike of Yorke, Erles of Merche, Salusberie and Warwick, beand fled of before oute of Ingland, returnit with ane puissant armie within the same; and the xix daie of July 1459, met with King Henrie at Northampton, quhaire the Kingis hoist were discomfist, and the King taken in the feilde, the Duike of Buckingham, the Erle of Shrewsbury and Lord Egremont slaine; and the Duike of Yorke proclaimed aire apparent to the crown of Ingland. The Quene, in the meane tyme, fledd in the northe partis, and fend and defiret the King of Scotland to convene ane armie, and cum into Ingland for releife of King Henrie hir husband, quha was than haldin in prision at London be the Duike of Yorke, conforme to the treaties and promises past of before. The nobill prince, King James, willinge to keipe his promise, convenit ane grit armye of all the parts of Scotland, and cam forduart in Ingland with greit speid. The Quene havinge the Duikis of Exeter and Somersset, Erle of Devonshire, the Lordis Clifford and Ros, with fundrie uther lordes of the northe partis of Ingland, being encoraget be the King of Scotlandis armye, maid greiter haft, and merchet forduart to Yorke, and fra that to the castle and towne of Wakefeilde, quhair the Duike laie, quhair he was environet on everie side like ane fishe in a nett, and his haill armie was discomfist, himselfe slaine, and his twa uncles, Sir John and Sir Hughe Mortimers, with diverse utheris his counsaillors, and thre thousand gentlemen and commonis. And the Quene following furth apoun the said victorie, merchet forduart with hir armie aganis Edward Erle of Marche, eldest sone of the Duike of Yorke, quha was then liand at Glocester; bot on hir cuminge thair, she was advertised that the King her husband was left at London with the Erle of Warwick and Duike of Northfolke, whene she past the nereft waie;



and at St Albons beside London, the said Duike and Erle, haifand the King with thame in cumpany, met the Quene with ane greit armie, and thair set apoun thair enemyes on either side on fastrensevens daie ; quhilk daie fortune sua favorit the Quene, that the Duike and Erle were difcomfist and fledd, leavinge the King with the Lorde Bondveill, and ane uther knighte with him onlie, quhair thair wes abone fyve thousande men flaine. And sua the King metand withe the Quene, was restorit to his autoritie, and ufet the government agane.

In this meine tyme the King of Scotland wes returnit in his awne cuntrie at the desire of the quene, bot the Erle of Marche ceasit not be the counsaill of the Erle of Warwick, quha than joynit withe him, and raifit ane new armie aganis King Henrie, and come forduart to London ; quhairfore the King was forced to passe in the north cuntrie, quhair he yet fend againe to the King of Scotland, and winne the castells of Roxburgh and Warke, quhilkis war haldin be the favorers of the said Edward and his conspirators. And thairfore the Kinge, partlie moved at King Henries desire, partlie also becaus the said twa castells were lyand with the landis and shires promeisit him be King Henry, he campit his armie about the said castell of Roxburgh, and beseigiet the same.

Quhair the King of Scotland, being verray expert in the schooting of greit artalyery, tuike greit pleasure thairintill, and leving his campe, the Erle of Angus being with him in cumpany, passit to the trenches quhair the greit ordinance wes placed, quhilkis he causit schuit aganis the castel on fundae the iij daie of August 1460, and it chanfit a wedge or flyce to flee fra ane of the gunnes, quhairwith the King wes flaine, and the Erle of Angus, quha wes with him, was evill hurt. And sua this nobill prince, King James the second, deceasit the thirde daie of August 1460, the xxix yeire of his aige, and of his reigne the xxiiij yeire ; and thaire wes greit meane made for him, becaus he wes well belufed of all his subjectis.

Notwithstanding of the deceise of the King, the siege continueit be



the perfuafion of the Quene, being ane princes of hiech corage, quhill the caftles of Roxburghe and Warke were wonne, quhilkis baith were caftin downe to the grounde.

The King left behinde him three fonnes, James the eldift, quha wes fhortlie thaireftir crownit King of Scotland, Alexander Duik of Albany, and James Erle of Mar, and twa dochters, the ane mariet on Thomas Mafter of Boyde, quha at his mariage wes maid Erle of Arrane; and fcho wes thaireftir mariet on the Lorde Hamilton, quha gate with her the Erledome of Arrane, be the forfaltour of the faid Thomas Boyde, and of hir the houfe Hamilton is difcendit, and thairthroch nareft of bluid to the croun in this our daies; the uther of the Kingis dauchters diffeafed unmarried. The Kingis bodie was convoit to the Abbay of Halyrudhous befide Edenburgh, quhair it was buried with all funerall obfequies, according to his eftate. The people generally lamenting his deathe with no leffe forowe and deulfull meane, nor is fene in ane private houfe for the deceffe of the welbeloved maifter and awner thair- of; for in tyme of weare amang his fubjectis in the campe, he behaveth him felfe fo gentlie towardis all menne, that thaie femed nocht to feare him as thaire King, bot to reverence and love him like a fader; he wald ryde up and downe amangis thame, and eate and drinke with thame, even as he had bene bot ane private man and fellowe. Of harte he was courag- ious, politique in counsell, in adverfitie nothing abafhed, in prosperitie rather joyfull nor proude, in peace juft and mercyfull, in warre sharpe and feirce, in the field bolde and hardie, and nochttheles no farther nor wifdome wolde adventerous; he had greit troubles in civill and inteftine warres in his youthedde; bot in the tyme of his later daies, his realme was in quiet prosperous eftaite, and no feare of outwarde enemyes, and keipit his nobills in lovinge and nobill obedience, and the commons in guide peace; the Lardes whome he knewe at variance, he did appeafe. And fo, withe his princely and guide properties, he endit his life.

## HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND.

---

### JAMES THE THIRD.

**EFTIR** the deceis of James the secound at Roxburgh, the Quene and nobillis of the realme caufit the feige to be continewit forwart, till Roxburgh wes won and caffin doun to the ground. And that they fuld not laike the presens of thair King, thay fend for James eldest sone to James the secound, being than bot fevin yeiris of aige, and caufit him to be crownit at Kelso, with the univerfall consent of the thre estatis, and greit rejosing of all the armie and peple being thair present, in the moneth of Auguft 1460; Charles the sevint, than King of Fraunce, and Edwart the fourt, than entrit King of Ingland. Thaireftir thay feget the castell of Wark, quhilk wes lykewyis takin and caffin doun; and eftir the saidis victories, the King and his haill nobillis come to Edinburgh. Of the doun casting of the faides castellis, wes wrettin thir veirsis :—

*Quadringentis decies sex mille sub annis  
Roxburch Wark solo precipitata lego.*

Becaus the King wes young, thair wes chofin to governe him and the realme fevin Regents, quhilks war the Quene his modir, the Bischop of Sainttandrois, callit James Kennedy, fister sone to King James the first, the Bischop of Glasgou, the Erle of Angus, the Erle of

Huntly, the Erle of Argyle, the Erle of Orknay; quha during the tyme that B. James Kennedy leivit, aggreit weill on the gouvernement of the realme, bot not so weill eftir his deceis.

Donald Lord of the Ylis and Rofs, quha had bene in the army with the King weill recounfaled, eftir his gryit difordour and evill reule, begouth the new to use the lyke maneris, and spulyeit and heriet the haille cuntrey of Atholle, and tuik the Erle and his ladie captive with him into the Ylis, spulyeing als weile the kirkis and girthes of the cuntrey as uther places. And to repres his insolence, the Regentis of the realme caufit prepaire ane army; bot in the menetye, the faide Lord of the Ylis, and the principallis of his cumpany, wer suddently strikin be the hand of God with frenellie and wodnes, sua that thay losse all thair shippis and pray in the see in thair retorning, and than throuch of thair awn will caufit restore the Erle of Athole and his ladie agane; and come thame felfes to Saint Bridis kirk in Athole, for recovering of thaire health, bot they wer na thing the better. This Donald was eftirwart flane treaffonablie in the castell of Invernes, be ane Ireland man that playit on the clarsbot, as a dew punisement for his wickednes.

In this mene seasoun, Henry the saxt K. of Yngland eftir divers battallis wes vincuft be Edwart Duik of York at Saint Albanis, and last at Tuton befydes York; fra the quhilk he fled unto Berwick, quhair he fend to the King of Scotland, defyring ane fauff conduct for himself, his Quene, eldest sone and certane of his nobill men, to come in Scotland, to the nombre of ane thousand horse; quhilk wes gladly graunted unto him, and he varry honorablie and thankfully reffavit him, and weill treat and intertenyt in the toun of Edingburgh. Thair came with him the Quene his wife, Eduard his eldest sone, the Duikis of Somerfyde and Glocester, brether germane to King Eduard, the Erle of Pemburgh, brother to the faide King Henry, the Erle of Warwick, the Erle of Hungirford, the Lord Rofs, and Lord Revers,



quhais dochter the faide Eduard meryit eftir he had obteanit the croun, and divers utheris of the nobilitie of Ingland. He declairit the caus of his cumming, defyryng to haif favour to remane in that cuntrey quhill he mycht obteane fupport of his frindis in France and uther placeis, to recover his croun againe, and to haif the King of Scotlandis affiftance thairto; quha, be the counfall of his Regentis and nobilitie, thinking his defyer verray reffonabill, accordit thairto. King Henry, thairfore, perfaveing him fa humanelye and thankfullie reffavit and intertenyit, caufit delyver the toun and castell of Berwyk in the King of Scotlandis handis, to remane perpetuallie with him, thinkand thairthrocht to confiliat the greater frendfchip and redier fupport, and alfo to make his enemies the weaker through the wanting of the ftrenthe; quhilk movit the King of Scotland to prepaire more diligentlie forces for the fupport of the faide King Henry.

The faide Quene Margret and Prince Eduard thair eldeft fone, pafft in Fraunce to hir frendis for fupport, (leaving the King hir husband and the uther nobill men in Scotland,) and hoipit to get the fame, becaus K. Henry was nevoy to Charles than King of France. Sone eftir hir cumming in France, Petir Breis ane Frenfche capitane, with ane company of Frenfche men, war fend be the K. of France for the fupport of K. Henry into Ingland, and wan the castellis of Bambrogh and Dunftanbrugh, quhilkis he keft down to the ground; and wan alfo the castell of Anwyk, quhilk thay keipit. Beand feiged be King Edwardis power, and opprest with fa greit hunger that thay wer constrainit to eit hors fleshe, and could not efchaip furth of the fame, fend in Scotland for releiff; quhairthrough the Erle of Angus, being wardan of the marches of Scotland, convenit xxij thousand men, and paffit to Wally...rou<sup>t</sup> in Ingland, quhair he cheifit furth five thousand weill horfit men, and certane led hors to bring awaye the Frenfche men, and paffit to the faide castell of Anwik, quhair in the prefens of xx thousand Inglis



men liand about the faid castell, reliefit all the Frensche men that wes thairin and brocht thame saiff in Scotland.

The Duik of Somersyde stered up King Henry to pas in Ingland, affirming him to haif greit favour thairintill; quha haveing ane gret company of Scottis men with him, enterit in Ingland, quhair mony of the northe pairtys did resort unto him; and sua he obtenit greit favor as apperit, and past forduart throuch Northumberland and Durame, till he came to the toun of Exheme, quhair the Marques of Montagu with ane gret powar discomfist King Henry in battell. In the quhilk wes takin the Duik of Somersyde, the Lorde Hungerford, the Lord Ross, quhilkis wer eftir putt to death at the New castell, with mony utheris; and King Henry escaped and returnit agane in Scotland, quhair he remanit certane space thaireftir.

Shortlie heireftir, the Quene of Scotland, moder to the King, decessit at Edinburgh the xvj of November 1463, and wes buryit in the Quens College besyde Edinburgh, quhilk sho hir self foundit biggit and dotit.

The same yeir, Alexander the Duik of Albany, broder to the King, returnand hame fra his gudschir the Duik of Gilder, quhair he had remanit certane yeiris, into Scotland, in the moneth of Junii, wes takin on the sey be Inglishe men; bot Bischop Kennedy send and caufit relief him with his schip and all the guidis, or utherwayis thay had maid wear on Ingland, nochtwithstanding that thair wes trewis contractit befoir.

King Henry, eftir that he had remanit certaine tyme in Scotland, past in secrete maner within Ingland, thinkand not to haif bene knowin quhill he had past farr in the cuntrey; bot thair wes sa diligent watches laid upoun all the bourdouris, that he wes takin and convoyt to King Edward, quhair he wes keipit prisoner in the tour of Lundoun; out of the quhilk, be the helpe and support of certane noble men his frindes, he



wes thaireftir deliverit, and reftorit to the crown agane, bot yit he joyfit not the fame lange, as the hiftories of Ingland dois declare at lenthe.

In this yeir, James Kennedy Archebifchop of St. Androis deceiffit, the xth day of Maye 1466, and wes buryit in Sainct Salvatouris College in Saint Androis, in ane coftelie fepulture quhilk he caufit mak. This wes ane noble, wife and godely bifchop; and in his tyme, be his confell and labouris, K. James the fecound fubduitt the Erle of Douglas and his faction, and keipit guide peace with Ingland. He foundit and biggit the faide college of Saint Salvatour in Saint Androis, and biggit ane gret fchip, with the faide magnifique fepulture; and [it] wes commonly repute and haldin, that every ane of thay thre wes of a like coift.

Sone eftir this, thair wes ane parliament haldin in the moneth of October, and ane uther in Januar thaireftir, in the quhilkis, there wes findre lawis and statutis maid for the weill of the realme, principallie for the eftate of merchandis and utheris; and at the fame tyme, ordour tane that no Inglishman fuld haif benefite within the realme of Scotland, eftir the forme of the aēt maid be King Robert the Bruce of befoir.

And in the nixt yeir thair wes tua parliaments haldin, the ane in October, and the uther in Januar following; in the quhilk, amang findre utheris matteris, it was ordanit that certane ambaffidouris fulde be fend into Denmarke, for contracting of the Kingis mariage with Lady Margaret, eldest dochter of Christiern King of Denmark and Norway, quha pallit thair in the nixt yeir following. And eftir the fame wes treatit, contractit and concludit be the King of Scotlandis ambaffadouris, quha was Androwe Dufdeir bifchop of Glasgou, the bifchop of Orknay, the Lorde Avendaill Chancellor of Scotland, and Thomas Boyd Erle of Arrane; the faide ladie Margaret, accompaneit with findre bifchoppis and nobill men of Denmark, returnit in Scotland with the faidis ambaffadors in the moneth of July 1469, and was honorablie refaved be the King, and the mariage wes folempnifit in the Abbay kirk



of Hallierudhoufe befyd Edinbruch, the x. day of July, the King and Quene being almaiſt equall of aige. The King of Denmark, for the contracting of the faide mariage, as in tocher gaif our and renunceit all thair title and right quhilk thay had and claimed to the Erledome of Orknay, Zetland, and all uther Ylis liand betuix Norway and Scotland, for the quhilkis thair had bene gryit troubles betwix the realmes of Scotland and Denmark of befoir.

At the landing of the faid Quene, the kingis fiſter, quha was mareit with the faide Thomas Boyd Erle of Arrane, paſſit furth of the toun of Edinbruch to the ſchippis, and advertiſt him that the King had conſavit ane greit hattrent aganis him, ſua that gife he landit he was abill to loſe his life; quhairwith he beand movit did remane in the ſchippis, and returnit with all poſſible diligence, and his wife with him, in Denmarke; and thairfor the King beand hiechlie offendit at him, cauſit forfeit him and his fadir the Lord Boyd, and ſend for his wife, and cauſit her returne in Scotland; and in his abſence led ane divorſe betuix thame, and mareit hir thaireſtir upon the Lord Hammiltoun, to quhome he gaif the Erledome of Arrane with hir. Of quhilk mareage the hous of Hammiltoun is diſcendit, and thairthrow is nerreſt of bloode to the croune.

Sone eftir this, in the moneth of November nixt followinge, the thre eſtatis of the realme was convenit, quhair the Quene was crownit, and ane parliament haldin, and the moſt parte of the nobill men remanit with the King in Edinbruch all the nixt winter. And the King and Quene maid thair progres in the northe partis the fymmer following, quhair thay war honorable receaved and interteanit, boith in the principall citeis and towns and be the nobill men of the cuntrey, to the gret confort of the haille realme. And eftir thair returning to Edinburghe, he cauſit ane parliament to be convenit in the moneth of May 1471; in the quhilk, amangis utheris actis was ordanit, that lordis, bar-



ronis and burrowis fuld gar mak schippis, buschis and greyt pinkboittis with nettis for fischeing; and sic lik, that nane fulde weir filkis in dublett, gowne or cloak, except knychtis, minstrells and harraldis, without the wearar of the fame may spend ane hundreth poundis worth of land rent; and that the fuit ball and golf be abusit, and the shuting usit, and findre sic like quhilkis war necesser to be observed.

James, eldest sone to King James the third, wes borne the day of Marche 1472, quha eftirwart wes callit James the fourth, and wes ane juste and guide prince.

Ane comette mervellus appeirit in the south, the xvij day of Januer till the xvij day of Februar, castand gret beames of licht touart the south, and wes placet betuix the pole and the pleyaidis callit the seven starnis, quhilk the astrologis did afferme to be ane signe of mony mervellus changes in the warld.

The greyt schip biggit be the bischop of St. Androis, callit the bischoppis barge, being laidinnit with merchandice, brak and perischit besid Bamburghe, the xijth day of Marche; in the quhilk mony merchandis clarkis and utheris passingeris war drownit, except ane few number quha did eschape be ane boitt, in the quhilk the Abbot of Saint Colme wes takin prefoner, and haldin be ane James Kar in Ingland, quhill he payit four score pundis for his ranfoun. The haille gudeis being in the saide schip wes spulyeit and takin away be the Inglisshmen, to the gryet hurt of the merchandis and awnaris thaireof, notwithstanding of the trewis.

The Abbacye of Dunfermeling vacand, the convent cheifit ane of thair awn monkis, callit Alexander Thomfoun, and the King promovit Henry Creychtoun Abbat of Paislay thairto, quha wes preferrit be the Paip, through the Kingis supplicationis, to the saide Abbacye. And sic lik Mr Robert Shaw, persoun of Mynto, was promovit be the King; of the Abbacye of Paislay, and sua than first began sic maner of



promotiōne of fecularis to abbacies be the Kingis supplicationis, and the godlie electiones war frustrate and deokayde, becaus that the Court of Rome admittit the princis supplicationis, the rather that thay gat greyt proffeit and fowmes of money thairby; quhairfore the bischoppis durst not conferme thame that wes chofin be the convent, nor thay quha wer electit durst not persew thair awn ryght: And sua the Abbayis come to fecular abusis; the abbottis and pryouris being promovit furth of the court, quha levit courtlyk, fecularlye, and voluptuoslye: And than ceiffit all religious and godlye myndis and deidis, quhairwith the fecularis and temporall men beand sklanderit with thair evill example, fell fra all devocioun and godlynes to the warkis of wikednes, quhairof daylie mekill evill did increafe.

Becaus of the greyt spulye of guidis quhilk wes takin at the breking of the faide barge in Ingland, and had bene oftymis required and no reffitucione maid, and als that notwithstanding the trewis the Inglifhmen had maid invafione upon the bordouris, the King, be the adwise of the estatis, in ane parliament haldin at Edinburgh the ix day of Maij 1474, ordinit ane ambaffadour to be fend to King Edwart of Ingland, for redreis to be had thairof; quha pallit shortlie thaireftir thair to the same effect, and maid guid aggrement.

In the same parliament, it was thought expedient that the King fuld fend commiffione to his fadir the Kinge of Denmark, to mak and bind confideratioun and allyance with the Empriour, exceptand alwayis thair first allyance, quhilk wes treatit shortlie thaireftir, and thair seallis interchanged thaireupoun betwix the Empriour and Scotland.

This yeir in September, the indulgence of the feitt of St Androis wes publifchet be Patrick Grahame Archebifchop thairof, and the same feitt erectit in ane Archebifchoprik; quhilk wes impetrat be the faide Patrick Grahame, quha maid narrative to the Paip, that becaus the Archebifchoprick of York wes metropolitane of Scotland before, and



that thair wes oftymis wearis betuix Scotland and Ingland, quhair-through thay could not haif acceffe to thair metropolitane, speciallie for remedie of appellacione, the Paip consentit to mak St. Androis primat and metropolitan of Scotland, and ordanit the uther xij bischoppis of Scotland to be under his primacie; quha refistit thairto, and promefit ane taxacione of xij thousand merkis to the King for his mayntenance aganis the Archebischop. And the prelattis fend to Rome, quhair thay pleyit the caufe.

At this tyme, it wes aggreit in ane parliament haldin at Edinburghe, 1475, the Kingis sifter fuld be mareit apoun the Lord Hammiltoun, and he to be made Erle of Arrane; quhilk mariadge wes shorthlie theireftir compleit, quhairof the hous of Hammiltoun is discendit, as is befoire said.

Thair wes ane gret pest in the realme of Scotland in the yeir 1476, sua that the King, eftir he had callit ane parliament to haif bene haldin in September, continewit the same quhill uphallyday. And the indwelaris of Leith left the same void for that caufe, quhill the said parliament. About the same tyme, Johne Lord of the Ylis and Erle of Ross wes forfalt, partlie for his awin deidis, bot maist principally for his fadirs, Donald Lord of the Ylis.

In the moneth of Maij anno 1476, the King caufit convene ane greyt army of the maist valyeaunt men upoun the northe fyd of the watter of Forthe, to invaid the Lord of the Ylis be see and land, and maid the Erle of Crawford Admirall of the army be see; and the Erle of Athole, (being the Kingis fader brodir) lieutenant of the army be land; bot in the meane tyme, the said Erle of Athole maid sic diligent labouris, that the Lord of the Ylis be his meanes humyllit him felf, and come to the Kingis will apoun certaine condiciones; for the quhilk caus the King gaif unto the faide Erle of Athole the landis and forrest of Clony. And thaireftir, in the beginning of the moneth of July, the said Lord



of the Ylis come to the Parliament in Edinburgh, and thair maid ane concord with the King, and renuncit and gaif our the Erledome of Rofs, and the landis of Kintyre and Knapfden; quhilk erledome he annexit to the croun, and the King remittit and forgaif him and his fervandes all offencies and crymes by past, and infest him of new in the lordschip of the Ylis and his uther landis quhilkis wes nocht renuncet, under the service of ward and relieff. And fua the Parliament beinge done, the Lord of the Ylis returnit into his awin cuntrey.

Thair was ane ambaffadour sent to [be] the Duik of Burgunye in Scotland, be quhome the allyance and confideracie betuix the realme of Scotland and Prince of Burgunye and the estat of his landis, was confermit, and redres maid for certane wrangis done on the fey on both partys. And at the fame Parliament thair was ambaffadours direct and fend in Yngland to King Edward, desyering his dochtir Cecilia in mariage to James the prince, eldest sone to the King of Scotland; quhilk was glaidlie grauntit, and mariage contractit betuix thame, to be compleit quhen the prince of Scotland fuld be of perfyt aige. And in hoip thair of, King Eduard lennit certaine sowmes of money to the King of Scotland, quhilkis was eftirwart randerit and paid to King Edward. At the fame tyme, thaire was trewis renewit betuix the tua realmes, and baith the Kingis of Yngland and Scotland fworne to observe and keip the fame.

About this tyme thair wes ane inquisitour fend in Scotland be Sextus, Paip for the tyme, quha tuik inquisicione aganis Patrick Grahame Archebifchop of St Androis; quhilk beand reportit to the Paip and Cardinallis, thay pronuncit sentence aganis him, be the quhilkis he wes depofed and degradit fra all the ordouris and dignitie of the kirk, cure, honour and execucione of his office; and wes decernit ane heretique, feifmatike, fymoniak, and declarit curfit and condemnit to perpetuall prefoun. And Williame Scheves Archedeane of Sanct Androis wes promovit to the bifchoprik in his place; and he wes committit to him in



keiping to be in prefoun, quha first wes transportit to St Colmis Infche, and fra that to Dumfermling, and laft to Lochlevin, quhar he deit, and wes buryit in Sainct Sarffis Yle in Lochelevin.

The faide Williame Scheves wes consecrate Archebifchop of St Androis on Paffione Sondag in lentrene in Halyrudehous, the King being prefent and mony noble men, quhair he reffavit the pallium as ane figne of his Archiebifchoprik, and wes confermit primat and legat of the realme, notwithstanding of the impediment maid unto Grahame of befoir be the bifchoppis of the famin.

The fame yeir, Alexander Duik of Albany wes put in prefoun be the King his brodir in the caftell of Edinburch, through fenifter and evill counfell of fum of meane and fober estat, quha wes counfallouris for the tyme; out of the quhilk he efchappit, and paft to Dumbar, quhair he caufit furneis the caftell with all neceffaris; and leifinge his fervantis thairintill for keiping of the fame, to efchew the indignacione of the King departit into Ingland, quhair he wes honorable receavit be King Eduard and weill treat. Thaireftir in the begining of Maij following, the King of Scotland caufit feige the faid caftell; and thair wes flaine thaireat of the Kingis fyd thre knychtis, the laird of Luce, Sir Johne Shaw of Sauchy knycht, and the laird of Cragywallace, with the fchot of ane gun; and Johnne Ramfey wes flane fic lik with ftanis. Bot the keipairs of the faid caftell paft away be fee, beinge wery and tyrit of the feige, left the famin; and the Earle of Avendalle being lieutenant of the fiege enterit thairin.

The Erle of Mar callit Johne Stewart, being the Kingis younger brodir, in the moneth of December 1480, wes takin in the nicht in his awin houle, had to Cragmillar and keipit thair at the Kingis command, and wes convict of ane conspiracie be witchecrafte aganis the King; and thairfore, in the Cannowgaitt befyd Edinburgh, they cuttit ane of his vanes and caufit him bleid to dead. Thair wes alfo mony



and divers witches and forceraris, alſueill men as wemen, ſuſpect of that cryme, convict and burnit for the ſame at Edinburghe.

Doctour Ireland, with ane knyght and ane uther religious man, wes ſend be the King of France in Scotland, to perſuad the King to move weir contrar King Eduard of Ingland; and eftir mony lange perſuaſiones maid be thame to the King and his counſall, thay condiscendit, at the King of France deſyer, to ſend to the King of Ingland, and requier him not to aſſiſt to the Duik of Burgundie, and to mak redres of ſic attemptatis as had bene committed aganis Scotland, be greyt ſpulyeis and invaſiones apon the bourdouris, and als to reſtore the Duik of Albany; and incaſe that the King of Ingland wald reſuſe, he was deliberat to move weire aganis him. And to conforme to this determinatione, the King ſend ane herauld and ane purſevant to King Eduart to requier him, and incaſe he did reſuſe to declare unto him, that be reſſoun he wes confiderat with France, wald aſſiſt unto thame, and als ſeik revenge of his awin injuries; bot King Eduart wald not admit the ſaidis herauld nor purſevant to his preſence, bot held thame contynewallie thair, quhill he had ſend ane navye of ſchippis in the firth befor Leith, Kingorne and Petteinweme; and the ſaidis herauldis wes than licent to return in Scotland and no ſonar. And the ſaide navie invaidit all the ſchippis that wes in the firth, and tuik awaye with thame aucht greit ſchippis, bot wes not ſufferit to land in ony parte ſaffing at Blacknes, quhair thay brint the toun and ane greit barge ſchip wes lyand beſyd.

Throch this brek of peace, ane godlye and wiſe man callit Thomas Spens biſhop of Aberdene, quha was tenderly beloved of King Edward, and hed principallie intertyneit and nurifeit the peace betuix Scotland, Yngland, France and Burgundie all his dais, hering now of the weir denunceit and begun, deceiſſit of malancolie in Edinburgh in the moneth of Aprile this yeir; and to him ſuccedit in the ſaid biſhop-



rik ane wife and lerned prelat callit Williame Elphinstown, quha wes foundatour of the newe college of lerning in Auld Aberdene, to the greit comfort, commodite and advancement of knowlege in the hole realme.

The King caufit convene ane army furth of all the partis of the realme, quhair the Lord of the Ylis come also with ane gret cumpany; and being redy to enter within Ingland, thair come ane messinger of K. Eduardis, fend fra ane cardinall legat beand resident in Ingland for the tyme, commandand him be auctorite appostolique to ceis the weir under the pane of interdictione, to the effect that peace being contractit all Cristiane princes mycht prepair ane gryit army aganis the Turkis and infideillis; quhilk command the King of Scotland obeyit, and dischargit his army. Notwithstanding the King of Yngland fend ane navie of schippis agane the firth to Inchekeith, bot wes not sufferit to do ony skaithe upoun the coste fyde, for thay wer repulfit be the cuntrey men.

The bourdouris of Scotland invadit the marches of Ingland, and tuik away mony praies of guidis, and distroyit mony townis, and led mony prefontouris in Scotland, so that greit troubles and invasions was betuix the tua realmes all that yeir.

The King of Ingland caufit feige Berwik afueill be fee as be land all the winter, and keft down ane new biggitt wall about the fame; bot the fame wes sa stoutlie and courageoullie defendit be the Scottismen, being thairinto, that thay keipit it still in thair handis.

In the beginning of the nixt fymmer, the King caufit the thre estatis of the realme convene in ane parliament haldin at Edinburgh the [tuentie second day of Marche] 1481, quhair thair wes ane Act be universall consent maid, of the quhilk the tenor follows:—"We do you to wit that the thre estatis of this realme beand gadderit and assemblit in this present parliament, hes understandin and knawis weill, that this instant weir is now movit upone our Souerane Lord and his realme, aganis the



mynde, will and intentioun of our Souerane Lordis hienes, quhilk fend his wryting with ane herald and purfevant, offerand for his part to have maid redressis of all attemptatis done agane the trewis that stude for the tyme, sa that siclyke mycht have bene had; and tharefter the said herald and purfevant beand lang haldin and taryit in Ingland, be the reifar Edwart calland him King of Ingland, thay war fend agane but answer outhir in word or writ, in lychtlyng of our Soverane Lord and his reffonabill defyris; quhilk was allanerly to have had peax, and to have keipit his trewis, as appeirit weill efter the hame cumming of the said herald and purfeuant: quhen thair was ane hoist of the haille power of Scotland gadderit, to have past for the resistence and invasioun of our Inimies of Ingland: Oure Soverane Lord, at the requiest and monitiounis of our haly father the Papis bullis, schawin to him in the tyme, skalit his greit hoist, in hope and traift, that his ennemeis fould have bene in siclyke wayis obedient to our haly father; under the quhilk traift, and the skaling of the power foresaid, thair was incontinent greit birning, heirschip and distructioun done upone our Soverane Lord, his realme and liegis: And notwithstanding all this his Majestie yit defyris and wald have peax, sa that it had bene according to the worschip and honour of his hienes and his realme, be the fycht of his said thre estatis, as his excellencie hes now offerit the famin. And becaus it is verraly traiftit and supponit, that the said reifar Edward, throw birnand auarice, and for fals reif and conquest, not dreidand God, nor the effusioun of Christian blude; nor havand respect nor rememorance that he wes oblist and fworne to have keipit the trewis foirsaid, bot postponand the band of his lautie and honour, that he fould have had, is utterly fet to continew in his weir that he hes begunnin and movit, and be all his power tendis and schaipis till invaid and distroy, in sa far as he may, to conquest this realme: The Thre Estatis foirsaid hes thairfoir hartfully of thair awin fre will,



grantit and promittit to our Soverane Lord, to remane and abyde at the command of his hienes with thair perfounis and thair substance of landis and gudis, in defence of his maist noble perfoun, his succession, Realme and leigis, as thay and thair foirbearis hes of auld tymes done of befoir."

In the same parliament also it was ordinit, that all the strenthis and castells apoun the bourdouris and sey coastis of the realme quhilkis mycht be keipit, fuld be furneist with men, victualles and munitione, for resisting of the auld ennemies; and becaus that James sumtyme Erle of Douglas was cumin to the bourdouris, to invaid the realme with Inglisshmen, it wes proclaimed also that quhafoevir wald slay or bring the said James presoner to the King, fuld be infest heritable in ane hundreth markes worth of land, and als to haif ane thousand markis of money of the realme for his reward. For the quhilk caus, findre on waft bourdouris awaitit so apoun him, that not lang thairefter the said James Erle of Douglas being cumin with ane greyt cumpany of Inglisshmen within Anerdaill, the lardis of Jonstoun and Cokpule sett apoun thame, and slew a greit number, and tuik the most part of the rest presoneiris, and the Erle of Douglas also, whome thay presentit to the King; quha using clemencie and mercie toward him, causit him to be keipit and intertyneid honourable all his dayis in the Abby of Lundoris, quhair he deceiflit, as is also before mentioned.

At this tyme also thair was ane ambassadour send to the King of Fraunce, to requier him for help and supplie as his brodir and confederat, conforme to the auncient league and band betuix thame.

And for defence of the bourdouris, thair wes certaine garnisonis of men of weare placeit in Berwyk, Hume, Blacader, Jedburgh, Annand, Lochmabaine, and in mony utheris placeis apoun all the bourdouris, undir the charge of capitanis, and thair wageis payit be the thre estatis of the



realme, quha continewit thair all that fymmer, quhair thair wes dayly raidis, skarmisheis and invasionis betuix the tua realmes.

In this meane tyme, the Duik of Albany being with King Edward was honorablie interteynit, and greit promis maid unto him be K. Edward, that he fuld mak him King of Scotland, sua he wald use his counfall and assit to his determinatione; quhairto the Duik agreeit. And thairfor fone thaireftir K. Edward causit prepare ane gryt army of xl thousand men, with ane gryt navye be fey, to invaid Scotland; and appointit captanis thairto, the Duik of Glocester, King Edwardis awin brodir and the Duik of Albany, quha passit with the army in Scotland. King James of Scotland, hering of thair cuming, convenit ane gryt pouer for thair resistence, and come forduart with the same to the town of Lawder; quhair his army beand campit, the principalle noble men of Scotland, sic as Archibald Erle of Angus, George Erle of Huntlye, Johne Erle of Lennox, James Erle of Buchan, Andro Lord Gray, Robert Lord Lylle and diveris utheris beand in armes, enterit in the Kingis lugeing, quhair thay declarit to him his former misbehaviour and misgyding of him self, in doing diverse things contrair to the common weall of the realme, and his awin honour; and speciallie becaus he uset young counfall of unworthye vyle persons, sic as Thomas Cochran, quhome of ane maifone he had maid Erle of Mar, quha causit strik ane cunye of copper unmeit to have course or passage in ony realme, quhairwith the pepill grudgeit, and sua wes the caus of greyt darthe and hunger throuhout all the cuntrey; and also that he wald nocht suffer the noble men to come to his presence, and to governe the realme be thair counsell, bot keipit him self quietlie, leveing voluptuoullie, and had lychtlyit his awin nobill Quene, and intertanit ane howir callit the Dæfie, in her place; and siclyk had causit slay his awin brodir, the Erle of Mar, and banisd his uther brodir the Duik of Albany furth of the realme, quhilk all wes done be his said wicked

counsell; and thairfoir the nobilitie culd not suffer him nor the realme to be abuseit in tymis cuming. And than suddanlie thaie tuik his counfallouris, Thomas Cochran Erle of Mar, Williame Roger, and James Hommyll taylieour, with certane uthers, quha being convict, wes incontinent hangit our the brig of Lawder, and left onely Johne Ramefay beand xvij yeris of aige with the king, for quhome he maid ernist supplicatione to sauff his liff. And sua thay returnit to Edinburghe, and caufit the king to be keipit in the castell be the Erle of Athole; and in the meane tyme, the Inglis army did marche foruwart in Scotland, tending to come towart Edinburgh as they did.

The nobill men of Scotland convenit sic pouer as thay could for that present at Hadingtoun, quhilk alwaies wes nocht sufficient to resist the army of England, and thairfoir thought maist expedient for the savetye of thair cuntrey to treat peace with the saides Duikis of Glocester and Albany; and to that effect, apoun the secound day of August, fend the Archebischop of St Androis, the Bischop of Dunkeld, Coline Erle of Argyll, and Andro Steuart Lord Avendaill greit Chancellour of Scotland, to the saidis Duikis, and aggreit apoun certaine condicionis, and refavit the Duik of Albany to his peace, and gave to him the castell of Dunbar, with the Erledomes of Marche and Mar, and proclaymit him generall lieutenant to the King. Mairour, the toun of Edinburgh wes bound for the payment of the money borrowed of King Edward, apoun the hoip of mariage as is befoir wrettein. And sua the Inglis men returnit towart England, and in thair waye feiged the town and castell of Berwyk, quhilk wes stranglye defendit be the Lord Halis, than capitaine thairof, quha fend diverse tymis to the Duik of Albany and lordis for support and relief to raise the feige. And in the meane tyme, he maid greyit slauchter on the Inglis men, for the quhilk caus the Duik and nobill men gadderit ane army, and suddanlie come to Lamourmure; bot in the meyntyme the keiparis feing the realme of



Scotland devidit, and the army nocht able to raise the feige, thay aggreit apoun certane condicions of peace, and sua randerig the castell departit thairfra with bagg and baggages.

Thus Berwik come agane in the Inglis mennis handis, the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of August in the yeir of God 1482, eftir it had bene in the Scottis mennis handis at this tyme xxj yeiris.

The King of Scotland being detenit within the castell of Edinburghe, the realme wes governit be the Duik of Albany, Lord Andro Stewart of Avendaill Chancellor, and utheris noble men.

In the meyntyme the Duik of Albany, the Archebischop of St Androis, the Chauncellar, the Erle of Argyle with certane utheris, passit to Striveling, and viffyit the Quene and Prince; quhare be the counfall of the Quene takin thair, the Duik returnit secretlye to Edinburgh and feiget the castell, quhill thay wer confraynit for want of victuallis to rander the same to the Duik, and sua put the King to libertie, and his fervantis quha war haldin in ward.

The Erle of Argyle, the Archebischop of St. Androis, the Chancellor and utheris quha wer in Striveling, hereing thair of, throw gret feir fled into thair awin cuntreys; quhairthrow the said Archebischop of St. Androis, at the request of the King and the Duik, resignit the bischoprik of St. Androis in favouris of Maister Andro Stewart, Provost of Glentclowden, and wes content with the bischoprik of Murey for the same.

The Duik of Albany wes weill intertenyt be the King his brodir, becaus he had deliverit him, and thairfoir maid him his companeyoun in bed and at meit; bot this familiar intertynment leffit nocht lang.

This yeir thair wes greit thift, reiff and flauchter in divers partis of the realme, quhilk come be the occasioun of the diversfitye betuix the King and his nobles.

Shortely heireftir, the Duik of Albany allegeing him to haif bene poysonyt be ane drink in the Kingis chamber, fering his life, (and not





without caus,) left the King and past to Dunbar, quhilk wes the occasion of greit discorde and trouble followinge thaireapoun. The King fering mekill the perfute of his nobillis, past in the castell of Edinburgh for his awin fuertie, quhair he remanit certane space thaireftir.

At the samyn tyme thair wes divers noble men, sic as the Erlis of Angus, Buchan and utheris, quha left the King and assistit the Duik of Albany. Than the King be counfall of certaine of meane lynage quhome he had takin agane to be his counfallouris, causit sumound the Duik and certane his assistaris to ane parliament, quhilk wes haldin thaireftir in Edinburgh, the xxiiij daie of Februar 1483, quhair the Duik and findre utheris wes forfalted; and alsua greyit preparacioun wes maid to siege the castell of Dunbar; quhair the Duik, nocht myndfull to be the occasione of truble within his native cuntrey, and fering his lyfe alsua, departit in ane sobir boit be sey into the realme of Fraunce, quhair he wes weill ressavit and interteynyit be King Lewis, and mareit the Erle of Bolloignes douchtir, eftir his cuming within that realme.

The keiparis of the said castell of Dunbar delyverit the same (at the Duikis awin command as wes supponit,) in the Inglis mennis handis, quhilk thay keipit certane yeiris eftir.

This Duik leifit mony yeris thaireftir in Fraunce in gret reputacione, and wes sa expert in all faittis of armys, that he wes haldin and repute as ane fadir in chevalry; and at last being at the justing in Paris, wes (be Lewis then Duik of Orleance eftirwart King of Fraunce,) woundit be fortune with the sklyfe of ane speir, and thair of dieit; leving behinde him tua sonis, the ane Johne Duik of Albanye, gottin apoun the Erle of Bulloungnes dochter quhome he maryit in France, quha wes efteruart governour of Scotland and tutour to King James the fyft in his mynorie; and ane uther, Alexander, gottin apoun the Erle of Orknayes dochter, quhome he had maryit as wes said befor in Scotland, quha wes Bisshop of Murray and Abbot of Skone thereftir.



This yeir the Lordis Hume, Terrikles, Olyphant, Elphinstown and Drummond, wer maid lordis of parliament.

Quhill thir trubles wes in Scotland, Edward King of Ingland departit this life, the thirde day of Aprile in the yeir of God 1483, leving behind him tua sonnys Edward and Richard, quhilkis baith wes murdered be thair oncle, Duik of Glocester, in the tour of Lundoun; quha usurpit the crowne of Ingland, and wes crownit King thair of the vj day of Julye in the same yeir. Eftir the quhilk raise gret civill fedicione and truble betuix him and the Duik of Buckingham, and uther nobill men of the realme, quha practised to bring hame Henry Erle of Richmond as than remaning in Bretagne; thorow the quhilk there wes na peace kepit on the bourdouris of Scotland and Ingland; bot divers incurfionis and raides wer made on ather fyde, with greyt spoiles and prayes of guidis brocht furth of Ingland all the nixt winter, fua that thair wes greit appeirance of weir to ensue betuix thame. Innocentius Octavus than Pape, hering thair of, fend ane legat callit James Bisshop of Imola, to baith the kinges, for ane treaty of peace to be maid amangis thame; at quhilk tyme Kinge Richard, confidering his awin unquiet state within his realme, be civill fedicione attempted aganis him be his nobles, thought it wes the neirast way to appease the same be contracting of peace with the King of Scotland his neirast nychtbour; and thairfoir be persuatione of the same legat, Commiffionaris wer appointit, quha mett at Nutinghame the sevint of September: Quha were for Scotland, Coline Erle of Argyle Lord Campbell and Lorne the Lord Chancellor of Scotland, Williame Bisshop of Aberdene, Robert Lord Lyle, Lawrence Lord Olyphant, Johnne Drummound of Stobhall, Archebald Quhytlaw Archedecon of Lowthien and Secretare to Kinge James, Lyoun King of Armes and Duncane Dundas: For Ingland wer appointit Johne Bisshop of Lincolne Chancellor of Ingland, Richard Bisshop of St [Aflaph,] Thomas Lorde Stanley, George Stanley Lord Strange,



Johne Grey Lord Powes, Richard Lord Fitzhugh, Johne Gunthrope keipar of the Kingis Previe Seill, Thomas Barow Maister of the Rolles, Sir Thomas Brian Cheife Justice of the Common Plaice, Sir Richard Ratclif Knight, Williame Catesbye and Richard Salkeld, Esquiers. Thir commiffioneris did sex tymis meit, and eftir lang debaitting, demanding and denying, in the end of September thay fully concludit and maid a determinacione, be the quhilkis there wes ane perfytte amitye and inviolable peace contractit betuix the realmes of Scotland and Ingland for thre yeiris, to begine at the fone ryfinge the 29 day of September 1484, and to indure to the fone fetting the 29 of September 1487; during quhilk tyme it wes aggreit, that nocht onely all hoftillitie and weir fuld ceife betuix the tua realmes, bot alfua all ayde and reffett of ennemies or rebellis fuld be avoidit, and be na coullourable meanes or waye in ony caife ufet: And all ftrenthis on the bourdouris to remane in the poffellouris handis, faiffing onely Dunbar quhilk wes exceptit, and eftiruat randerit to the King of Scotland. Thair wes divers uthers articles aggreit apoun for the weill and quietnes of the bourdouris, and fubjectis of baith the faidis realmes. It wes accordit alfua, that in this treatye and amytie fuld be comprehendet the frindis obliget and confiderats of baith the princeis; and speciallie wer named for confiderats on the part of the King of Scotland, Charles King of Fraunce, Johne King of Denmark and Noroway, the Duik of Gilders and the Duik of Britane; on the King of Inglandis part, the King of Caftile and Aragon, the King of Portugall, the Archeduik of Auftriche and Burgoyne, and the Duik of Britane.

Thair wes lykwife ane treaty of mariage concludit betuix James Prince of Scotland and Rothefay and Lady Anne de La Pole, dochtir to Johne Duik of Suffolk and of Lady Anne his wyff fyfter to King Richard. And the foirfaid young lady wes immediatlie callit Princes of Rothefay; bot be the short lyf of her uncle



King Richard, shoe haiftelie thereftir loft that name, and fo that marriage ceiffit.

At the fame tyme, the King fend the Archebifchop of St Androis, with the faidis Papes legat Bifchop of Imola to Rome for certaine privilegis, quhilkis wer obtenit.

Shortely heirefter, Henry then Erle of Richemond, be perfuatiōne of divers nobill men of Ingland, come frome Britane and France with ane greyt army into Ingland, the cheif capitane of his faide army being Barnard Stewart Scotels man, and ourthrew Richard King of Ingland in battell, quha wes flane the 22 day of September 1486. Eftir the quhilk, King Henry wes crownit, and governit his realme peaceablie, and come to the north partis of Ingland, quhair he remanit the maift part of the nixt fummer. And efteming na thing fo precious as to have frendfchip, peace and confideracie with the Kingis his nixt nychtbouris, did fend from Newcaftell into Scotland, Richard Fox Bifchop of Exifter, and Sir Richard Eagecome knycht, ambaffadouris to the King of Scotland, to treat, renew and contract ane band of peace and trewis betuix the faidis Kingis and thair realmes; quha wer thankefullie refavit be the King, quhair he declaret unto thame that he himfelf bure greit favour and lufe toward King Henry, and wald gladelie fhaw all the plefoure that he mycht do; yit nochttheles his fubjectis wes not of fa guide mynd touart him, nor to ony Inglis men, as he wes. And thairfoir, that he fuld nocht offend his nobilitie and fubjectis of Scotland, he defierit the faides ambaffadouris to accept fevin yeiris peace, and to contract thairupon, promittand fecretlie to keipe continuall peace with him, and als to renew the faid peace for uther fevin yeiris; quhilk the faid K. James did principallie perfuade unto thame, becaus he knew himfelf to be fo odious to the maift part of his nobilitie and fubjectis, that thay wald not approwe nor consent to ony band nor treaty made be him. The faidis ambaffadouris understanding his benevolence and

guid will, acceptit thankfullie this anfuer, and confermit the trewis for fevin yeiris, and returnit to the King of Ingland, quha effermit thair proceidingis, and wes verray glaide thair of.

Quhowfone thir trewis war takin betuix the tuo realmes, King James cauffit the three estatis convene in ane parliament at Edinburgh, the first day of October 1487, quhar ordour wes takin that Justice airis fuld be haldin throch all the partis of the realme, and that no remiffiones fuld be gevin for any gryit cryme to be commyttit for the fpace of fevin yeiris to cum; so that the King begouth to use sharp executione of justice in all partis, quhilk mony culd nocht abyde. At the fame tyme thair wes ane ambaffadour fend to the King of Romanis, for downputting and destroying of ane lettre of marque quhilk had been grantit aganis Scottis merchantis, at the instance of certane Holanderis and Burgundyeonis, quhilk be thair procurement shortely thereftir was dischargeit. Eftir this parliament was endit, the King passit to Striveling to remane, leaving the prince his sone in Edinburgh castell with the Quene his modir. And thair the King leiffit quietlie, accompaneit with sum men of meane and fobre estate, taking his plesour of wemen, gevin to averife, and gadding of golde and silver, quhairby he become in greit hatrent and disdaine of his nobillis and peple.

And thairfore certane noble men of the realme of Scotland, in speciall the Erle of Angus, the Erle of Argyle, the Erle of Lennox, the Lordis Halis, Hume, Drummound, Gray and divers uthers, alleging the King to be abusid be wicked and evill counfall of privat perfones, and wald nocht use the counfall of his nobillis, and that thai had sufferit greivous abuses with lang pacience, and that the king did nothing mend his manners, thay determynit with ane consent to restore the libertie of the king, and to purge the fame of all wicked counfall and abuses, their intent being to have gryet army to invaid the King. And that it fuld be their will that he did ony thing aganis the weill of thair cuntrey,



thay made James the Prince, the Kingis eldeft fone, beand bot xvj yeiris of aige, and of ane guide nature and inclinacione to vertue, capitane and principall to thame and thair armye, and perfuadit, or rather compellit him to paffe with thame, publifand be proclamacionis, that thair purpofe wes not to truble the realme nor guide fubjectis thair of, bot to reforme ane evill King and remove his wicked counfall.

The King being advertifet of thair conspiracie, wes movit with ane greit and fuddane feir, anguiſe and truble of ſpreit, thinckand with himſelf how grevous and heavy ane matter it wes to him, to fecht contrare his awin native borne fubjectis, his eldeft fone, quha wes maift precious of ony thing in erd to him, being thair cheiff head and capitane; quhilk it ſemit, as it wer, the head to fecht with the reſt of the members of the ſame bodie; and yit thocht it verray perillous gif he wald nocht refiſt thame, for that mycht incurage his ennemies, and mak thame to be mair ſtrenthy. Bot firſt he thought it maift neceſſaire to affailye all uther meanes poſſible before the hafard of any batell, and thairfore he had caufit mak proclamaciones for the preparacione of ane armye. He ſend meſſingers unto his fone and the Lordis being with him, than reſydent in Edinburgh, defyringe that ſum treatye and aggrement of unytie mycht be maide amangis thame; and in the meintyme he ſend alſo to Charles than King of Fraunce, and Henry King of England, his confiderat frendis, and to Innocencius than paip of Rome, deſiering thame to ſend ambaffadouris to treatie of concord betuix him and his fubjectis, and to pacyfie the envymment greit perellis and truble ariſing within his realme; hoiping thairthrouch, with proces of tyme, and be the dres and labouris of they godlye and noble princeis, to mitigat the hartis and ire of his adverſaries, quha wer ſtirrit up by wickit counfell to his diſtruccion. Nochttheles the myndis of his adverſaris wes ſa kendlit with hatrent aganis him, that nane of thir remeidis culd take place: And to the meſſingeris ſend be himſelf unto them, extreme anſueris wes gevin be



the Lordis being with the Prince, that give he wald renunce his crowne in favouris of his sone, thay mycht perchance theirefter talk of peace and concord, uther wayis wald here of nane. The same anfuer wes given to the ambaffadouris come fra the Kingis of Fraunce and Ingland, fend to that effect; albeit theis Princeis declarit be thair ambaffadouris, that thay thought the same as ane common injurie done unto thame selves, and the exampill to be verraye wickit and pernicious, and not sufferable be Princeis that subjeētis fuld be permittit to put handis into thair Prince.

There wes also ane legat fend be the Paip to that effect, quha come to laitt, for the battell wes fouchten, and sua endit befor his cuming. The King feing he could on na wife pacifie and brek the grundit malice and hatrent conceyved aganis him, and hering that thay wer cumand forduart with ane greit armye to Striveling quhair he wes resident, wald nocht abyde the cuming of the Erles of Huntly and Crawford and utheris noble men quha wes cumand with greit pouer from the north partis to assist him, bot raschely past furth of the said toune, being accompanyit with the Erles of Glencarne, Montroise, Lordis Ruthven, Maxwell and certane utheris, and jonit in battell aganis his ennemyeis, at Bannok burn within tua myle to Striveling; quhair eftir gryeit slauchter made on baith sides, the King wes slane the xj day of Junij 1488, and of his regne the xxix yeir. His bodye wes burieit in the Abbaye of Cambuskenneth. It wes reherfit that befor the joyning of the fieldis, the Prince gaif speciall commaund that nane fuld put violent handis in the King his fader, quhairthrouch all the tyme of the battell he wes fauffe. And eftir the same wes endit, certane wicked men, quha had him in hatrent of ald, awaitit on him and flew him in the mill of Bannokburne, nocht far from the place quhair the field wes strekin.

In the begininge of the faide attemptat aganis the King, the Erles of Angus, Argyle, Lennox, Lordis Hwme, Halis and utheris thair

affistaris, send to James some tyme Erle of Dowglas, (quha being forfaitit be the King of befoir, was keipit in ward in the Abbay of Lundoris, as is befoir mentioned,) and defyrit him to affist with thame, and he fould be restorit agane to his awin leiffing, and honourit as principalle of that factiōne. Bot the noble, wyife, ancient Erle being brokin with trubles, and havinge lerint experience apoun his greit chargis, refusit to brek his ward or to affist to thame in ony wise, diffuadinge thame fra thair interpryse, becaus that the same semit nother godlye nor honourabill unto him, and afferming that throwe ficlik interpryses he and his frindes had sufferit so greyt damage and skaith that thay wer utterlie reuyned, quhilk fuld be exempill to thame and uthers to doe the like; and this refuse wes the occasiōne that he was nevir releivit furth of that ward, bot keipit quhill he deceiffit thairintill.

## HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND.

---

### JAMES THE FOURTH.

THE Eternall God calling to his mercy James the thride of that name, James his eldest sone wes crownit King of Scotlande, and began his regne the xxiiij of Junij 1488, being xvi yeir of aige; quha albeit be evill counfall he past in batell aganis his fader, quhair, fore aganis his will he wes slane, yit nochttheles thereftir he become ane nobill prince and of greit repentance, and in takin thair of he [weir] ane chenyne of iron about his middill all his dayis. He wes mekill given to devotione and prayer, villieting religious places, and dotinge thame with divers giftis. He governit his realme in greit quietnes, peax and justice, riding himself in proper perfoun mony [nichtis] as weill as dayis, for suppresing, taking of thieffis, revaris and oppreßaris throuchtout the haill realme, till the fame wes at ane gryt quietnes. He wes also ane prince verrey liberall and wele lerned, and wes indued with mony uther gud qualities and vertewis.

Sone eftir his coronatione, the Erle of Lennox and Lord Lylle, with utheris thair assystaris, nochtwithstanding that thay had bene with him at the slauchter of his fader, mofeit throch invy that the King wes mare governit be utheris of the factione nor be thame, convenit ane greit cumpany, and raifit the kingis bludy fark for thair baner; and comand fordward to Striveling to invaid the King and his cumpany, wer our-



thrawin at the mofs befyd Touche, quhair ane greit number of the Lennox men wer flane, and findrye of the barronis, sic as the Lords of Kilcrouicht and utheris tane and hangit thairfoir.

The King convenit ane parliament, quhilk wes haldin at Edinburch in October the fame yeir, quhair he, movit of clemencie, grantit ane generall remiffione to all thame quha come to the feld at Striveling with his fadir aganis him, and ordinit every ane to raife particular remiffionis under the fealles thairupoun.

He difpenfit alfo with the airis of thame that diet with his fader in the feld, to be fervit be brevis to thame and thair landis ; and ordinit thair particular difpenfacions to be raifet and infert in thair retouris and fervices. He ordanit alfo that all officers, sic as juftices, fheriffis, fteuwardis, baylieffis, lieutenantis, and utheris having thair offices in heretage, quha wes with his fader at the feld, fuld be fufpendit fra ufinge of their offices for thre yeirs ; and utheris quha had the lyke offices in lyff rent or for termes, to be fecludit thairfra alluterly, and appointit utheris his trew liegis to ufe and exercife the fame ; and commandit that all the gudis and geir taken fra onlandit men and burgeffis, fould be reftorit agane ; bot nocht that quhilk wes takin fra erles, lordis, barronis or landit men being in the feld aganis him. It wes likewise concludit, that the flaughter of the King his fader come onely upoun his awin default ; and that King James the feird his fone, and all his adheirantis and pertakeris in the faide feld, wer innocent and quite of all flaughter maide at that tyme, and of all perfute and occafione of the fame. And the thre eftatis of the realme grantit to gif thair feillis to teftifie the fame, with the Kingis gret felle of the realme, to be fhawin to the Paip, Kingis of France, Spanye, Denmark, and uther princes thair confiderattis upoun the famyn.

And for ftancheinge of reiff, thift and gret enormities, the King himfelf wes appointit to ryd in proper perfon, anis in the yeir, throch all the

partis of the realme. And certen of the noble men wer ordanit to use justice in everye schyre, within the boundis maist adjacent unto thame, but ony delay, and gaif thair aithes that thay fuld exerce the same justelye and diligentely; quhilk ordinances wes weill kepit all the dayis of K. James the feirds lyf tyme, and wes the occasione that the haill realme wes governit in greit tranquillitie, peace and justice.

The King alsua dischargit all giftis givin be his fader prejudiciall to the croun, fra the secounde daye of Februarye immediatlie preceding his deceise to the dayis of his deid, affirming the same wes maid for assistance of the perverst counsal that wer with his fader, contrar to the commone weaille of the realme.

At the samyn tyme, be the advyse of the estatis of parliament, thair wes send ane esquier and ane herald in France, Spanye and uther realmes, to se and confider quhair ane honorabill princes mycht be had for mariadge of the King, to the effect that eftir thair returning and report maide, ambassadouris mycht be send to treat thairapoun.

Sone eftir, the King causit ane parliament to be haldin at Edinburghe in the moneth of Februar 1489, quhair all the foresaide statutis was confirmit, and fundrie utheris eiked thairto, quietnes and justice to be uset. He causid also nureis and bring up in vertew his tua breder, the Duke of Rothsaye and Erle of Mar, being younge and of tender aige, and appointit thame to be sustenit honorable upoun thair awin levingis, quhilk wes gevin to thame be his fader.

Thair wes send honourabill ambassadouris in France, Hispanye and Denmark, quha renewit the auld confideracies and allyance betuix thame and Scotland, as thay wer in his progenitouris dayis.

The trewis wes also renewit betuix Ingland and Scotland. The Kinge also confideringe himself to be unable be resfoun of his younge aige and wantinge experience to governe the realme, he thairfoir in prefence of the estatis in parliament, cheifet ane counfall of the pre-

lattis, nobill men and barronis of the realme, and sax at least of thame to remane continually with him, quhais counfell he fuld use, and that he fuld do na thing without thair advyse in all his wechtie effaires finceirlye keipitt, and that all signatouris fuld be subscryvit be sax of thame, with the Chancellour; and in case any war done without that ordour, the same to be null and nocht obeyit.

Eftir the returninge of the squier and herald, quha had visiet uther cuntreis, and reportit of diverse princeis quhilkis thai had sene, thair wes ane parliament haldin in the moneth of Maij 1491; and theirin ordanit that the Bischop of Glasgo, Erle Boithweill, ane Lorde and the Dene of Glasgou fuld pas as Ambassadouris in France, Spanye and uther cuntries for the Kingis mariage, quhair it fould best lyke the King.

Thair wes ane grete controverfie betuix the Bischopps of St Androis and Glasgou for thair jurisdiction and preheminance, quhilk drew the nobill men in diverse factions; and thairfoir the King commandit the same to ceise, and the mater to be decidit in the law befoir thair judge competent.

At the same tyme be the advyse of the estatis, Sir James Ogillvy of Erle knight, ane clark and Rothsaye herauld, wes send to the King of Denmark for renovacione of the confederacione maid with him, and uther privilege, speciallie for the weile of the merchaundis; quha did his messuage and charge so wele, that at his returning he wes made Lord Ogillvy.

It wes commandit be the King, for increas of riches within the realme, that schipps and buches fuld be maid in every toun, to pas to the sey and take fyfches, and that the Lordis and Barronis fuld helpe the merchaundis to mak the saidis schipps, and quha pleasit to be pertenaris with thame. And for gude exempill, the King caufit to make schipps of his awin, and put to the sey to that effect.



The King also and eftatis, confidering the ignorance that wes amangis landit men, quhen thay past apoun inqueiftis and briefis, quhairthrouch diverfe of thame beand conviēt in affyillis of errour, fuftenit greit fkyth in thair guidis ; ordanit thairfoir be aēt, that every landit man fuld hald his eldeft fone at the fcole, quhill he had lernit perfectlye the lawes of the realme, under greyt panis.

In the famyn parliament thair wes mony gude lawis and conftitucionis maid in the beginnunge of his governement for the common weille of the realme, quhilkis he caufit be diligentlie keipit duringe his tyme.

The vertuous beginning of this younge Prince maid his fame and honour to increafe amangis all Princeis, quhairthrouch that the Paip Alexander the fixt fend ane protonotar callit Forman in Scotland, with ane roife and feptour of gold to the King ; defiering him hartelie to perfever in godlynes, honour and vertew, as he had begun.

The King raid throwch all the partis of his realme myniftering juftice, principallie in the north partis all, the maift parte of this yeir, to the greit comfort of all his guide fubjectis.

About this tyme wes apperaunce of weris betuix K. Charles of Fraunce and the King of England ; and theirfor the King of France fend in Scotland, defiring the King to affift to him, in cafe K. Henry happenit to raife ony army aganis France ; and declarit unto him that thair wes ane callit Richard Duik of York, quhom he affirmet to be K. Edward the fourtis fone, than presentlie with him in Fraunce, and had bene preferved mony yeris fecretlie be Margaret dutches of Burgonye his father fifter, and thairfoir wes juft heritour of the realme of Englande, quhom he wald fend in Scotland ; defiering the Duik therfoir to affift him to recover his realme of Yngland. Thairfoir the faide Richarde being honourable and weille accompanyit, and fupportit partelie be the King of France, bot principallie be the faide dutches, arrivit in Scotland ; quhair he declarit unto the King the caufe of his cuming, and how he had bene



preserved furth of the handis of Richarde Duik of Glocester, his fathers broder, and had bene favourable interteynit with Charles Duik of France and the faide Dutches. And becaus that his predeceffouris knichtis of Scotland had oft tymes supportit thame quha wes unjustly rest and spoilyeit of the faide kingdome of Yngland, and last of all King Henry the sext, thairfoir he wes movit to cum and put him in his handis, desiering his help to recover his realme of Ingland, promittand faithfullie that he fuld be used be him as his awin proper broder, and fuld do him all the plesour thairfoir that fuld ly in his power. And the King hering his desier, eftir advyse and deliberance of his counfall, reffavit him thankfullie, and estemit him publictlye in honour, calland him Duik of Yorke. And he persaveing him self to be weill intertaynit be the King, willing also to conques the favour of the nobles of the realme, defyrit in mariage ane fair younge lady, being than in the Quenes court, and tendir couignes unto the King, dochter to the Erle of Huntley, quhilk wes grantit. And eftir their mariadge, the King beinge persuadit be the faide Richarde to belief that thair wes mony of the principallis within the realme of Ingland that wald assit him, gif that he come within that realme with ane armye; quhairthrouch he convenit ane greit cumpanye, principallie of the bourdouris, and passit within Ingland; quhair first he caufit mak publict proclamacionis, declaring that he wald onely forbeir to invaid thair boundis quha wold assit to Richard Duik of York and none uther, and sua invaidit the cuntrie, spoilyeit and heriet the fame in divers places of Northumberland, and tuik away greit praye of guidis and presoneris. Bot the King feing that no Inglishe man did resort to the faide Richard, nochtwithstanding of the gret extremitie used, returnit agane within his awin cuntrey of Scotland; and confidering that the said Richardes promiseis of the assistance of his frindes followed not in deid according to his wordis, caufit the King to chaunge the guid opinionone quhilk he had of him, and to hald him in les estimacion nor he



had befor; and this wes the occaſione of the beginning of greit weir betuix the tua realmes. Henry King of Ingland being advertiſt heirof, and heichlie commovit aganis the King of Scottis, raiſet ane gret taxatione to prepare forces to pas in Scotland; and the army beand in redynes to pas thair, thair was raiſlinn greit ſedicione and conſpiracie in Cornwall, becaus that cuntrey men refuſet to gif ony tax of money; and thairfoir the King ſtayit the ſending of the army in Scotland, and cauſit thame pas in Cornwall to repreſſe thair furye and to peceſye that cuntrey; and ſend Thomas Erle of Surry, beand ane vailyeant capitane, to ly apoun the bourdouris of Scotland, that be the aſſiſtance of the cuntrey men of Northumberland and Durame they mycht reſiſt the Scottis men incaſe thay invaidit, unto the tyme the King ſend gretar forces. The ſaide Erle awaitit all that yeir apoun the bourdouris; nochttheles the King of Scotland invaidit the bordouris of Ingland agane, quhair he did mekill harme in caſting down houſſes and ſpoilyeing the cuntrey; and he himſelf in perfoun with his army cauſit ſeige the caſtell of Norame, quhilk wes than weill furneiſt be Richard Fox Biſhop of Durame with men, munition and victuallis, quhair he lay long tyme at the ſeige thairof; bot ſeing that he couth not win the ſame, albeit that he had done greit damage and ſkaith thairto, he returnit within his realme, and left greit cumpanyes of men upon the bourdouris for defence of the ſamyn.

In the meynetye the ſaide biſhop of Durame perſuadit the Erles of Surry, Northumberland and utheris to convene the cuntrey men, to pas to the bourdouris for relief of the ſaide caſtell; bot or the cumming thairto, the King and his army were departit.

At this ſame tyme, Fardinand King of Spanye, quha wes confiderat freind to the Kingis of Scotland and Ingland, and luſit thame boithe tenderly weill, ſend ane ambaffador in Scotland callit Petrus Hielas, ane wyſe, vertues and larned man, offerand himſelf willinglie to be



and toun of peace and concord betuix thame; and the said Petir traivel-  
lit by all meanes possible at King James handis for concorde and peace  
to be made, and upoun the tennour and condicions of the same; and  
persuaveing him to haif guid hope thair of at his handis, wreitt to K.  
Henry to joyne with him sum ambassadour to that effect; quha, knaw-  
ing himself to be in greit trouble with his awin subjectis, and thairfor  
mair desyerous of peace with his nichbouris, commandit Richard Fox  
Bisshop of Durame to pas and assist the said Petir; quha meting and  
convening with the commissiounaris of Scotland at Melros, efter lang  
ressoning apoun the condicions of peace, it wes desyrit in King Henryis  
name that Richard Duik of Yorke, quhome they callit Parkin War-  
beck, suld be delyverit to him as ane that trublit the quietnes of the  
realme of England. Bot King James esteeming his honour mair pre-  
cious nor ony uther thing, refuset to delyver him in ony way, not onely  
for that he wes cumin willinglie in his realme for refuge and support,  
bot als that he wes joynit in affinitie with him be mareage of his tendir  
cousines, dochter to the Erle of Huntlye. And becaus thay culd not  
aggre upoun ane perpetuell peace to be maid amangis thame, thair wes  
trewis takin and confirmit for certane yeires, upon that condicione that  
the said Richard Duik of York suld be send furth of the realme of  
Scotland, and nocht to be refett thairefter thairintill; and fua the saidis  
ambassadouris returnit to K. Henry, quha glaidlie effirmit thair said  
treatie, quhilk wes maide in the yeir of God 1498.

The K. of Scotland willing to keipe his promes maide in the said  
treatye, knawing him also to be abusit be the said Richard, quhome  
he had esteemed to be Duik of York albeit he wes not, declarit unto  
him the guide will and mynd quhilk he had borne unto him, reducinge  
to his remembrance howe he had takin weir aganis Inglande, invalidit the  
cuntrey, belevand to haif had sum assistance be his frindis within the  
same, and yit did repair unto him; and albeit he had mariet his tender

confignes, he mycht not keipe langer weir with Ingland (for his own onely) without greater assistance, quhairof he could perfais no apperence. And therfor prayit him to withdraw him self furth of his realme, and pas in Flanderis to the Duches his mothers siter, or to the King of Fraunce, be quhome he wes send in Scotland, or to sum uther place as pleisit him best, quhair he mycht abyde ane mair convenient tyme for his weill; and sua the said Richard gvyng thankis to the King for his guid will obeyit gladlie his command, and shortly thairrestir departit and his wif with him in Ireland, of purpose to pas in Flanders; bot he wes takin be King Henry in the sanctuare of Bewdley, and pardonit of his liff; and his wiffe Lady Katherin wes takin also; and the King seing her gret bewtye and fayrnes, thought her a pray mectar for ane emperour nor soldiouris, and thairfor send her with ane company of honorabill women with her to the Quene, and she wes weill intertynit all the Kingis daies, and for her fairnes wes callit in Ingland the quait rose, quhair she leivit verray honourable mony yeiris thairrestir.

This yeir guid peace beand kepit betuix the tua realmes, thair hapenit ane suddane discord betuix certane young Scottis men bordoureris, and the keiparis of the hous of Norham, quhilk almost had renewit the wearis betuix the said tua realmes, war nocht the mater wes be wisdome pecifyit and sett down. The manner thairof wes, that certane Scottis men lyand neir to the hous of Norham, albeit thai menit na fraude nor evill, certane Inglisemen iffchewt furth of the place, and set on thame; quhair thair wes divers Scottesmen slane, utheris fair wounded and chaist; quhilk beand reportit to the King of Scotland, wes hiechlie offendit thairwith, thinckand and sayand that thair wes na thing more uncertane nor to haif peace with Ingland, and thairfor he writt sharpe and vehement lettres to K. Henry thairupoun; quha did ansuer that the same wes not done be his counsell nor command, bot of the raschnes and foly of the keiparis of that place of Norham; and thairfor thocht

that thairby the trewis wes na wayis violett nor brokin, and he fuld schortly take knowledge of the caise; and gif ony of his had offendit, thay fuld be punyiest thairfoir. Richard also bischop of Durame, being forye that throw the occasioun of his men (quha keipit the hous of Norhame perteyning than to his bischoprik,) the truble fuld be renewit betuix the tua realmes, wrait divers lettres unto the King of Scottis, praying him to accept mendis for the injuris done, quilk fuld be reparit at his pleafour.

The King confidering the wifdome, faithfullnes and gravitie of the said bischop, did anfuer gentlie unto his saidis lettres; defiering him to come and treat apoun theis thingis quhilkis had fallin apoun the bordouris, purposing also to treat apoun uther matters with him, quhilkis did eftir follow. This bischop, obtaining leif of King Henry with his commiffioun to that effect, come to the Abbay of Melros within Scotland, quhair the King wes resident for the time; and eftir greit plaint maid for the slauchter of his subjeetis, the same be the labouris of that wise bischop wes peciefiet and agreit. The King thaireftir secrethlie did declare unto him the guid will and mynd quhilk he had to intertayne perpetuall frindschip with K. Henry, and wald wische the same to knitt, that it mycht in na wayis be diffolvit agane; and that the maist sure waye was, as appered, gif the King of Ingland wald gyf his eldest dochter Margaret in mariage to him, and to that effect he wes of purpose to send ambaffadouris in Ingland to the King; defyring partlie the saide bischopis counfall thair apoun, for he wolde be loth to defier that thing quhilk fuld be refufit; and the bischop puttand the King in gud hoip thairof, returnit touart the King of Ingland, quha hering his proceedingis, and being glaid thairwith, caufit the saide bischop adverties the King of Scottis to send his ambaffadouris for the effect abonewreittin. And schortely thaireftir wer send in Ingland the Archebischop of Glasgo, Erle Bothuell and certaine utheris noble men ambaffadouris, quha de-



fierit the mariage of Margaret his eldest dochter ; and thair propoficione being hard be the King, the fame wes thankfully acceptit and treatit in his counfall. Some of the counsellouris did prepone certane reffonis for flaying of the faide mariage, allegeing that it mycht happin that the heretage and fucceffion of the realme of Ingland mycht fall to Margaret his eldest dochter, and to her fucceffion of her body, and thairfoir semit us beft that fho fuld be marieit apoun ane forane prince. To the quhilk the King did anfuer,—quhat than gif fic thingis did happin—(quhilk chance God forbid,) I fe that it wald come fua, that our realme wald receive na damage thair thorow, for in that caife Ingland wald not accrefs unto Scotland, bot Scotland wald accrefs unto Ingland, as to the most noble heid of the hole yle. For at that tyme, that thing that is leift is ufet to be joynit unto that thing quhilk is maift, till the great decour and honour of the fame ; evin as quhan Normandy come in the powar of Inglis men our forbearis. And fua the wifdome of the King wes commendit, and his anfuer approvit, and be univerfall consent Lady Margaret wes grantit unto the K. of Scotland. Sua wreittis Polidorus Virgilius in his ftorye, the xxvi buik. Neque intercefferant multi dies, cum Jacobi legatio adfuit, ad petendum Margaritæ filiæ regis conjugium. Henricus, auditis legatis, rem ad confilium detulit. Erant qui fufpicarentur poffe aliquando forte contingere, ut hereditas regni Margaritæ veniret, ac propterea eam non externo principi locandam indicarent. Ad ea rex respondit, quid tum ? si enim tale quid accideret, quod Deus omen avertat, video futurum, ut noftrum regnum nihill inde dampni faceret ; quoniam, accessio Angliæ non ad Scotiam, fed ipfius Scotiæ ad Angliam fieret, tanquam ad totius infulæ caput multo nobiliffimum ; cum femper quod minus eft, foleat ad decus et honorem ad id adjungi, quod eft longi majus, quemadmodum olim Normania in ditionem et potestatem venit Anglorum majorum noftrorum. Ita laudata regis fapientia, et cunâs una voce rem probantibus, Mar-



garita virgo regi Jacobo pacta est. And so the King of England, be the advyse of the nobilitie of his realme and counfall, grauntit gladlie to gif his eldiſt dochter in mariage to the K. of Scotland, and thairapoun certane contractis and indentouris was maid, quhairwith thay returnit in Scotland with great confort.

Thair was also at the ſame tyme ane peace contractit betuix the Kingis of Scotland and England, for the terme of baith thair lyves; and to the effect that nane of either of the ſubjectis that offendit the lawis ſuld be reſſavit in ony of thair cuntries, it wes agreit that nane Inglis men ſuld pas in Scotland without his princeis lettres fuplicatouris to the King of Scotland, nor na Scottis man to haif paſſage in England without the like of his awin prince, deſieringe to haif fauſſe conduct or paſſport, otherwayis to be juſt preſonares; quhilk cuſtome was of befoir, and yit is obſerved in our daies.

Schortlie eftir this contract maid, Elizabeth Quene of England, ſpous to K. Henry the ſevint, and dochter to King Edward the fourt, be quhais mariage with K. Henry the titillis acclamet to the crown of England be the houſis of York and Lancaſter wes unytit, as ſhe lay in childbed in the tour of Lundoun, deceiſſit.

The biſhop of Glasgo, Erle Bothwell and utheris nobill men, ambaffadouris for the King of Scotland, paſt in England agane for ending of the contract and concluſion of mariage betuix the King and the ſaid Lady Margaret; quhilk Erle as commiſſioner and be mandat in the name of K. James his maiſter, contractit and handfaſtit the faide fair lady publictly at Sanct Pawlis croice in Lundoun, the 25 day of Januar, beand Sanct Pawlis day, with gryit rejoiſing and triumphe in the kirk, and gryit fyris maide throuch the haill citie of Lundoun; quhilk beand done and finiſt, the ſaidis ambaffadouris returnit agane in Scotland.

Eftir this, thair wes gryit preparatione maid in England for the convoying of Lady Margaret into Scotland. Lykeas thair wes gryit prepara-



tion maid also in Scotland for hir reffaving. And the King her fader, for convoying of her, tuik his journey at Richemount the xvi day of Junij, having in his cumpany his faide dochter, and come to Colyvestoun, quhair the Countis of Richemount Henryis moder than lay; and eftir certane dayis of folace endit, the King gaif hir his blessing as a fatherlie exhortacione, and committit the convoyance of hir, quhill she come to the prefence of the King of Scotland her husband, to the Erle of Surry; and the Erle of Northumberland, wardane of the marches, was appointit to delyver her in Scotland to the Kinge. Sua this faire ladye wes convoyit with ane gryit cumpany of lordis, ladyis, knyghtis, esquiers and gentlemen, till sho come to Berwik, and fra that to St Lambertis Kirk in Lamer muir within Scotland, quhair the King with the principall nobill men of his realme wes redy to reffais hir; to quhome the Erle of Northumberland, according to his commiffioun, deliverit her. Than wes this lady convoyit to the toun of Edinburgh, and thair the nixt day eftir, King James the fourt in prefens of all his nobilitie espouit the faide princies, and maid gret banquet to the Inglis Lordis, and schew to thame jussingis and uther pastymes varray honorablie eftir the fasshoun of his cuntrey. The Scottis men at this tyme war nocht beheynd, bot far abone the Inglis men baithe in appareill, riche juellis and massy cheanis; and mony ladies haiffing thair habilyemantis partly sett with goldfmyth work, garnisshet with perrill and pretious stanis, with thair galland and weill trappit horsis, quhilk wes cumly to se. Quhen all thingis were done and finisfet according to thair commiffioun, the Erle of Surry with all the Inglis Lordis returnit into thair cuntrey, geving greit praise not onely to the manheid of the Scottis men, bot alsua to thair guid manners and hartlie intertenyment quhilk thai reffavit of thame, and dyvers ladies be young gentill wemen remanit with the Quene, quha weir efter weill mariet upoun nobill men of the realme of Scotland, quhais posteritie leiffis yit in honour to thir our dayis.



Be reffone of this mariage and alliaunce, thair wes perfyte peace and fyncere amity keipit betwix the tua realmes of England and Scotland lange tyme eftir. And verayly during the lyfe of King Henry the fevint, no caus of brek was miniftrat be either of the princeis, bot that thay contynewit in gryt luf and frindfhip and mutuall focietie, contracting of mariages, contynuall interchange of merchandice betuix the fubjectis of both the realmes, as thay had bene all under the obedience of ane prince, quhairthroch iuflice, polycie and richeffe did flowrifhe and abound throuch the hole Yle of Albowne.

The King and Quene, all the reft of this yeir, paff throuch the principalle townes in the fouth partis of the realme and abby placeis, quhair gryt interteynement wes maid to thame, and findrie gudely propynels and giftis was giffin to the Quene, in token of blyeithnes, for the ufe obfervit in Scotland was at that tyme, as it was mony yeiris befoir, that the King, the Quene and thair trayn traivaillit for the maift parte of the yeir throuch the realme, and lodged in the abby placeis, or with the bifchops and prelats, quhair thay wer weille intertayneit certane dayis, and at thair departing, the bifchop or abbot, maifter of the plaice, gave ane purfe to the King and ane uther to the Quene, with certane quantitie of gold contenit thairintill, quhilk extendit yeirly to ane gryit fowm.

About this tyme thair happynned a gryt divifione betuix the King of Denmark and his nobillis be meanes of the Duik of Holftre, quha pretendit to haif the croun, quhairby the King of Denmark was confrayned to leave the cuntrey and come in Scotland, requiring fupport of the King as being laitly come of his bloud, and his confiderat alfo. Quhairfoir the King, be advyfe and perfuatiune of the King of Fraunce, prepared ane army of ten thoufand men, and appointit the Erle of Arrane thair liuetenaunt, and fend thame in Denmark with the King, quhairby he wes reftorit to his kingdome, authoritie and gouvernement of the cuntrey; and fo thay leiffing him in peace and quietnes returned in

Scotland with greit honour to the King of Scotland and his cuntrey, for his princely support gevin to this afflicted King, being of his kyn and confiderat; and in doing thair of shew himself a mirrour in geving guide exampill to all uther Princis in the like case.

Sone eftir the mariage of the Kinge was complet, he caused convene the three estatis of the realme, and held a parliament, in the quhilk the Quene his wiffe was crowned, and many guide actis and constitutionis maid, speciallie tueching the divisioun of sheriffdomes, be the quhilk it was certanely knowen quhair and in quhat place justice shuld be ministrat in the justice arys and shiriff courtis, asuell to the inhabitantis of the Hielandis and of the Ylis as to the Lawlandis; sua that during all the Kingis tyme, thair was als greit obedience observed toward him and his lawis be the same Hieland men as in any part of the Lawland.

Quhill the King wes in this maner at guid peace with Ingland, justice being weill ministrat within his realme, sua that all his subjectis wer in tranquillitie and quietnes, certane of his counfall inventit moyenis and wayis to conqueis landis and silver unto him be the way of recognitiones, as they did call it at that tyme; quhilk wes in effect that the King causit charge every barroun and frehalder quha held lands of the crown, to produce thair evidentis beirand the maner of the halding of thair landis; and in case the same wer not sufficient, conforme to thair auld infestementis and lawis of the realme, the landis be rigour of the lawe mycht be decernit to becum in the Kingis will; bot the noble and gentle Prince [persavand] his subjectis to gruge thairwith as ane new inventit maner to trouble the estate of the cuntrey, did easely and gentlie aggre with the auld possessoris and awnaris, for the quhilk he conqueist gret favour of his people, and the inventouris of that practise greit hatrent.

For haldin of the cuntrey in guide ordour, the Kinge travelled throch the north partis of the realme, and caused hald justice aires for punisshment of gryit crymes, and pardonit small offenceis, sic as oppressiounis,



under condicione that in case the committaris thair of war found culpable in the lik in tyme cuming, all thair former offenceis shuld be imput unto thame, and thai to be puneist be the rigour of the lawe, quhilk is three greit opprelliones be death; and this maid the hole realme to be haldin in greit quietnes all his dayis.

This yeir in Maye the King begouth ane justice air at Lawder, and held furth the same in Edinburgh, quhair the Lord of Thorntoun wes convict be ane assise for the slauchter of his wyfe, and heidit.

Thair come ane ambassadour furth of Gilder to the King, to renew the baund and lege of frendeship standand amangis thame; quhilk wes done principallie becaus he fearit the Duches of Burgondye, than governant of Flanders, fuld invaid his cuntrey, as sho did eftiruart.

At the same tyme thair come ane hearald furth of France fra the King, callit Mongumry, with glaide messuages to him, and was thankfullie reffavit, honestly rewardit, and spedely fend againe with anfuer.

In this fymmer ane greit and costly ship, quhilk had bene apoun the Kingis expensis, wes compleit, and sett furth into the raid of Leith the fevint of Julij; and the King salit him self into her to the yle of Maij in the firth, and wes drevin in agane with storme; bot wes schortlie thaireftir fend furth agane to the seas with findre vailyeant gentill men into her aganis the Holanderis, quha had takin and spoilyeit divers Scottis ships, and crewally had murdrest and cassin ourburd the merchauntis and passingeris being thairintill; bot for revenge of the famyn, Andro Bartone did tak mony shippis of that cuntrey, and fillit certane pipis with the heidis of the Holandaris and fend unto the King in Scotland, for dew punisshement and revenge of thair crueltie.

Ane starn lyke ane comete the x. day of August did appear, quhilk gaif greit lycht lyke ane sone beame, and continewit the space of xx daies; and thairfoir the King, be the counsell of sum godlye men, usit greit devosioun and prayer all that tyme.



Ane Frensche man callit Sir Anthony Darfy knyght, callit eftiruart Monfieur de la Bawtye, come throw Ingland into Scotland at this tyme, sekand feattis of armis, and come to the King the 24 of September; and the Lord Hamiltoun faucht with him in harneis vailyeantlie, bot nether of thame leifet ther honor thairthrouch; and eftir he had tereat certane fpace in Scotland, he returnit into Fraunce agane.

In this wynter the Kingis first fone, callit James Prince of Scotland and of the Ylis, wes borne at the Abbay of Halyrudhous the xxj day of Februar; and on the xxij day of the fame moneth he wes baptyfet in the Abby kirk with convenient triumphe, and wes callit James; his godfaderis being Robert Bifchop of Glascow, and Patrick Erle Boithuell, and the Countas of Huntly his god moder. Eftir the quhilk birth the Quene wes wexit with feiknes, quhairfoir the King paffit to Sanct Ninianis on his futt for hir helth, and eftir in Julij the King and Quene baith paffit and viffet Saint Ninianis in pilgrimage.

Schortlye thaireftir Julius the fecound, Paip for the tyme, fend ane ambaffadour to the King, declaring him to be protectour and defendour of chriſten faythe, and in ſigne thairof, fend unto him ane purpoure diadame wrocht with flouris of gold, with ane fword, having the hiltis and ſkabert of gold, fett with precious ſtains, quhilkis war delyverit be the fame ambaffadour, and Abbot of Domfermeling in the Abby Kirk of Halyrudhous, and confirmit alſua the treaties of peace contractit betuix the King of Scotland and Ingland.

Alfo at the fame tyme, the Lorde of the Fier in Zeland, quha wes laitlie deſcendit of the King of Scotlands bluid, in remembrance thairof fend his bailye of the Fier to the King with guid horſſis, and uther riche propins, quha fend agane his ordour of Scotland unto the ſaid Lord, and maid the bailye ane knyght, and rewardit him honourable; quha returnit in his awin cuntrey againe in the moneth of Auguſt thaireftir.

The haill realme of Scotland wes in ſic quietnes, that the King raid



him allane with great deligens on ane day fra Striveling be Perth and Aberdene to Elgine in post, quhair he reposit him on ane hard burd ane certane space of the nycht in Mr Thomas Lellies hous, than parfoun of Kinguiffie ; and on the morn raid to Sanct Dutheis in Ross be the messe, the last day of August, bot returnit agane to Striveling be journey, accompayneit with the nobilitie of these cuntries.

The xxvij day of September the Archebischopp of Sanct Androis and the Erle of Arrane wer fend ambassadouris to the King of France, and past be fey, for obteaning of certane privilegis for the commone weill of the realme, speciallie toward the garde and gentlemen of armes in Fraunce, and the weill of merchantis.

This tyme thair wes ane Italiane with the King, quha wes maid Abbott of Tungland, and wes of curious ingyne. He causet the King believe that he, be multiplyinge and utheris his inventions, wold make fine golde of uther mettall, quhilk science he callit the quintaffence ; quhairupon the King maid greit cost, bot all in vaine. This Abbott tuik in hand to flie with wingis, and to be in Fraunce befor the saidis ambassadouris ; and to that effect he causet mak ane pair of wingis of fedderis, quhilkis beand fessinit apoun him, he flew of the castell wall of Striveling, bot shortlie he fell to the ground and brak his thee bane ; bot the wyt thairof he affcryvit to that thair was sum hen fedderis in the wingis, quhilk yarnit and covet the mydding and not the skyis. In this doinge he preissit to conterfute ane King of Yngland callit Bladud, quha, as thair histories mentiones, decked him self in fedderis, and presumed to flie in the aire as he did, bot falling on the tempell of Appollo, brak his neck.

Upoun the xvij day of Februar nixt following, James the Prince of Scotland diet at Striveling ; and the Bischop of Gallouy, quha wes appointit to be his maister, deceissit that same tyme.

The foresaid Sir Anthony Darfye, callit de la Bawty, and ane of his



breder with him, come into Scotland agane in cumpany with the Bischop of Rosse, and wes weill intertaynit and treit be the King and nobilitie of his vailyeantnes and practys of armeis.

And upoun the ix day of Maij the Lorde Obinye, callit Barnard Stewart, a Scottisman, and the President of Tholowze, war send into Scotland ambassadours for Lewis King of France, and thay war thankfullie reffavit be the King. The fume of thair messlage wes, declaring how that he had no man child of his awin, and thairfoir wes purposit to marye his eldest dochter to Franceis de Vellois, Dolphine de Vien, and Duik of Angolefine, albeit that Charles the King of Castell, quha eftir wes Emperour, maid greit sute to have her in mariage. And becaus he wald end no greit contract concerning the estate of his cuntrey without the advice of the princeis his confiderat frindes, of quhom he estemit him maist tendir in blud and be lang observance of frindship, defyring thairfoir his counfall thairintill; quha eftir advyement gaif anfuer to the saidis ambassadouris, that albeit the K. of France his guide brodir had sufficient counfall of mony noble and wise princeis, alsueill within his dominione as without the same, yit becaus he had defyrit his advyse, he wald frindely gif the same; that he thocht it best that his eldest dochter fuld be marieit within his awin realme of France, and rather upon him quhome he appointit to succeid eftir him, nor upoun ony utheris; for gif sho wer maryeit apoun any forene prince, it mycht gif ane cullour to clame title to the faide realme eftiruart. And sua the faide president of Tholowze returning in Fraunce reportit the said anfuer unto the King, quha wes verray glaid thairwith, as according to that quhilk he had determinat with himself to do. The Lord Dobenye tuik feiknes and diet at Corstorphine in the moneth of Junii, quha caufit fend his hart to Sainct Ninianis in Galloway, becaus he had advouted his pilgrimage to pas thair, the tyme of his being in Naples, quhen he wes viceroy thairof for the King of France, and had fochin divers battellis in Italie



and France and wan the fame ; and wes principall liuetenant fend with King Henry the sevint in Ingland with the King of France support aganis Richard the ufurpar, and wan the battell quhair K. [Richard] wes flane ; and fua eftir mony noble and valyeant actis, endit his life in his awin native cuntrey.

This fymmer in the moneth of Maij and Junij, thair wes greit atturmentis and juftinge in Edinburch, be ane quha callit himfelf the wyld knycht, and ranconterit be the Frenfche men, with counterfutting of the round tabill of King Arthour of Ingland. This wyld knycht wes the King himfelf, quha wes vaileyaunt in armeis, and could very weill exerce the fame.

The Archediene of St Androis and Sir Anthony Darlye wes fend in ambaffadrie to the King of France be fey, quha departit the xxvij day of Maij, and the King convoyit thame to the yle of the May in the firth be fey. The principall effect of thair meffuage was rather for intertainment of frindfchip nor for ony greit or wechtie effaris. And at the fame tyme the bifchop of Murray wes fend ambaffadour in Ingland for the like cauf.

Schortlie thaireftir the Quene partit with ane madin barne the xv day of July, and wes in greit pereill of her lief ; and fone eftir the barne gat criftendome, deceiflit.

About this time the bifchop of Glasgou, quha wes paffit to Jerufalem, or he come to the end of his journay, deceiflit the xxix day of July. He wes ane noble, wyfe and godlie man ; and the faide bifchoprik wes gevin be the King to James Betoun, quha wes becom ane wife counfallour eftirwart.

Thair was a gret gadding the xxx day of Julij, betuix the Lord Maxwell and the Lord Creychtoun of Sanchar, quhair the Lord Creychtoun wes chaiflit with his cumpany fra Dumfreis, and the Laird of Dolyell, and the young [Laird] of Crauchlay flane with divers utheris,

quhair of thair appered greit deidly feid and bludshed ; bot the King tuk sic ordour, partlie be justice and partely be aggrement, that the hole cause wes suddanlye quyeted and stancheit.

In September, ane gret erd quak wes, the xix day thair of in divers placeis, and for the maist part in the kirkis, quhilk wes asueill in Ingland as in Scotland.

For intertynement of freindship, the King of England send ane gentill man with horssis to the King and Quene, and sum of thame barde steille, for the Kings use, quhilk wer presentit the first day of October, and the messinger weille rewardit be the King, returnit into Ingland. And shortlie thairefter, the King of Scotland send againe certane propper Scottis horssis, principallie of Galloway, with a greit number of guid Scottis halkeis to the King of Ingland ; so that be sic mutuall taikinnis and propoynes, the love and hartly kindnes mainetened and nurished betuix those tua princis, as betuix the fader and the sonne.

At the saide tyme, the Archdene of St Androis returning frome France in ane greit ship callit Thesaurer, the same brak on the coist of Ingland ; the saide archedene with three hundreth personis that wes thairintill, wes had to the King of Ynglandis prefens, bot schortlie was delyverit, and returnit to Edinburgh in November nixt follouinge.

Adame Erle Boithueill and Lord Hales deceiflit at Edinburgh the xvij daie of October, and Erle Patrick succeidit to him.

The King and Quene passit to Falkland, quhair thay remanit till the next yoill, quhilk thay keipit with thair nobles in Sant Androis, with greit triumphe and banqueting, and thairefter about the xvij of Januar returnit to Edinburgh, quhair thay remanit quhill neir Pasche, and than passit to Striveling.

In the beginning of the nixt yeir, Henry the sevint King of Ingland, ane noble, wise and vertuous prince, deceiflit at Richemont the xxij of Aprill 1509 ; and left behind him Henry Prince of Walis, Lady



Margret Quene of Scottis his eldest dochter, and Marye, quha eftir wes mariet on King Lewis of France, bot had na yffue to him, and eftir his deceiffe wes mariet upoun Charles Brandone Duik of Suffolk, eftir the coronacione of King Henry the aucht.

The K. of Scotland fend ane honorable ambaffaderie of certane lordis with ane bifchop to congratulat him at his first entre to his crown, as the ufe of prelatis is. About this tyme Johne Bartone, haveing ane lettre of mark upoun the Portingallis, and Andro Bartone alfo, tuik divers Portingall fchippis with costely merchandife, and brocht thame into Scotland.

This fymmer, the King pafte with ane cumpany in pilgrimage to Saint Duthois of Roffe. And in the menetye, the Quene remanit in Halyrudhous, and wes delyverit of ane fone the xx day of October, quha wes baptifet the third day thaireftir, and callit Arthour Prince of Scotland.

At this tyme thair come tua greit fchippis furth of France, laidnit with gunnis, fpeiris and all kinds of municionis, fend to the King be the King of France.

The King, Quene and Prince being refident in the caftell of Edinburch, Alexander, new maid Archbifchop of St Androis, baftard fone to the King, quha had bene lang in Germanie at the fkulis with Erafmus Roteradamus that cunning clarke, come in Scotland furth of Flanders be fey; quha wes thankfullie reflavit be the King and nobles, principally becaus he had exercieit his youthhed fua weill in letteris and vertew. And with him come alfo in Scotland the laird of Faftcaftell, quha had traivellit throwch all Chriftendome, and hed bene with the Turk in the cietie of Cair, quha caufit him remane in his fervice weill treatit; quhair beand advertift that the leving of Faftcaftell wes fallin unto him as lauchfull air thairto, albeit at his departinge of Scotland thair wes alive aucht findre perfons befoir him to fucceid, and than all deid, the Turk rewardit him richelie for his fervice, and fend him



hame in Scotland. The King had also ane uther bastard sone callit James, quhom he maid Erle of Murray, and wes a verray wyfe noble man, and leived in gryt honour mony yeiris thairestir in Scotland.

The xiiij daye of July, Arthour Prince of Scotland and of Ilis deceiffit in the castell of Edinburgh, throwch the quhilk the King and Quene left the toun and past to Strivelinge.

Thair wes fund tua scorpionis, ane quik and the uther deid, in the orchard of Cragmillar, quhilk wes haldin ane greit marveill that ony sic fuld be within the Ile of Britane.

Thair wes ane seknes univerfallie in the moneth of September in Scotland, throucht hoift, quhilk infectit utheris lyke ane pestilence, quhairof mony deit, and it wes callit be the peple floup galland.

The King caufit ane perfyte gunnar, callit Robert Borthuik, yett gunnis in the castell of Edinburgh, apoun the quhilkis wes wriettin, *Machina sum Scoto Borthuik fabricata Roberto, Jacobo quarto rege iubente pio* ; quhairof sum remanis yit to this our dayis.

About this tyme thair come ane fair woman in Scotland, and called herself Katherin Gordoun, as it hed bene sho quha wes mariet with Richart Duik of York, and wes past into Yngland with him as is befor mencioned ; and this woman was weile intertyneit be the Erle of Huntlyis frindis, and convoit to Saint Duthois in Ros, and thairfra verray honorably, quhill sho come to the King in Edinburgh ; quhair secretly sho confessit to the King her abuse, quhilk he confelit also apoun hir, and caufit hir depart furth of the realme schortly. In this meane tyme Lady Katherine Gordoun her self, callit the quhite rose, wes dwelling in England, and had ane guidly rent of landis thair gevin to hir be K. Henry the sevint, quhair she levit mony yeiris thairefter honourablye.

At the same tyme the King raid furth of Edinburgh, the viij of November one the nycht, weill accompaneit to the watter of Roulle, quhair

he tuik divers brokin men and brocht thame to Jeduart; of quhom sum wes justifieit, and the principallis of the trubillis come in lyning claythis, with nakitt fordis in thair handis and widdyis about thair neckis, and pat thame in the Kingis will; quha wes fend to divers castells in ward, with findrie utheris of that cuntrey men also, quhair throchout the bordouris wes in greiter quietnes thairefter. And the King thairfra passit to Perth, quhair justice aris wes haldin the rest of that winter.

This yeir in the beginning of May, the Quene tuik voiage furth of Dumfermling to St Duthois in Rofs, and in all her journey wes honourable interteneit, and come to Edinburgh agane about the x day of July; quhair the Lord Dacre and Sir Robert Drury wes cumin ambassadouris fra the King of Yngland, and wes honourable reffavit.

In the moneth of Junij, Andro Bartone, being one the fey in weir-fair contrar the Portingallis, aganis quhome he had ane lettre of mark, Sir Edmond Haward Lord Admirall of Ingland, and Lord Thomas Haward sone and air to the Erle of Surry, past furth at the King of Inglandis command, with certane of his best schippis; and the said Andro being in his vayage sayling towart Scotland, haveand onelie bot one schipe and ane barke, thay sett apoun at the Downis, and at the first entre did make signe unto thame that thair wes freindship standing betuix the tua realmes, and thairfoir thocht thame to be freindis; quhairwith thay na thing movit, did cruelly invaid, and he manfullie and currageouslie defendit, quhair thair wes mony flane, and Andro himself fair woundit that he diet shortlye; and his schip callit the Lyoun, and the bark callit Jennypirrvyne, quhilkis with the Scottis men that wes levand wer hed to Londoun, and keipit thair as prefonaris in the bischop of York hous, and eftir wes fend hame in Scotland. Quhen that the knalege herof come to the King, he fend incontynent ane harald to the Kinge of Yngland with lettres requiring drefs for the slauchter of Andro Bartane, with the schippis to be randerit agane, utherwayis it



mycht be ane occasioun to break the leage and peace contractit betuix thame. To the quhilk it wes anfuerit be the King of Ingland, that the slauchter being ane pirat, as he allegit, fuld be na break to the peace; yit nochttheles he fuld caus commissiounaris meit upoun the bordouris, quhair thay fuld treat upoun that and all uther enormities betuix the tua realmes.

Here is to be considered and weile noted, the first motioun of the gryit troubles quhilk eftirwart did fall betuix the tuo princis of Scotland and Yngland, quhilk happinit principale becaus King Henry the aucht of Yngland, being ane young man left be his fader with greit welth and riches, wes varray delierous to haif weiris quhairin he mycht exerce his youthhed, thinking thairby to [dilate] his dominions; and hering of greit differenceis and wearis standing betuix King Lewys the xij of France and Paip Julij the secound, and also betuix Margret Duches of Savoy and dochter to Maximilian the empreour, governor of Flanderis and the Lawe Cuntreis, aganis the Duik of Gilders; the faide King Henry fend fyftene hundreth archeris with Sir Edward Pwynyngis knyght, thair capitaine, to assist the faid Ducheis for invaiding of the faide Duik of Gilder; and siclike determinat be his counfall and parliament to invaid the realme of France, alleiging him to haif just title to conqueis the same; and the tyme so commodious be reassoun of the wearis standing betuix the Paip and the King of France in Italie; and sua maid greit preparacione thairfoir, and determinat him self to passe in proper person in France to that effect, as he did in deid thaireftir. Quhairfoir the faide King of France and Duik of Gilderis fend thair ambassadouris in Scotland to the King, desiering his concurrance aganis King Henry in respect of the ancient confederacie betuix thame; bot he willing to interteny frindship amangis thame, did fend ane ambassadour to the King of Yngland, desiering him in broderly and luffing maner to lief in peace and quietnes, and not to mak ony invasioun



upoun his confideratt frindis, beand tender as thay wes in bluid and frindshipp unto him ; and offerit him redy to tak labouris to aggre and compone onye difference standing betuix the King of Ingland and the saidis princis ; to the quhilk he gaif guid anfueris, diffebling that he wes makand ony preparacione for France, and promeing to caus his army retorne from Gilder, and that he wald use the King of Scotland his guid broderis counfall in all his greit and weychty caussis ; suppois he meanit na sic thing bot to dryf tyme, as it proveit shortlie thair-estir.

At the samyn tyme the faide ambassadour come hame in Scotland furth of France, Johne Lord Gordoun, sone and air to Alexander Gordoun than Erle of Huntly, quha wes estir marieit with the kingis bastard dochter, in November in the same yeir of God 1512, of quhome the hous of Huntly is descendit.

Thair wes ane provinciall counfall haldin in the Black Fryeris of Edinburgh, be the haill clargy, bischoppis, abbottis, pryouris and utheris prelattis of the realme, quhair thair wes ane legat of the Papis, quha causit make ane taxacione of all the benefices that wes above fourty punds yeirly rent, callit Bayemontis taxt, quhairthrouch the Paip and the King alsua mycht know the valour of the benefices, and to haif taxaciones thair of accordingly ; the Paip for the annat and the bullis, and the King quhen any taxacione fuld be had to do granted be the clargye. Sone estir the Bisshop of Murray come hame fra Rome, France and Ingland, with mony guide wrettingis fra all thay princeis, and ane clark of Spanye come with him to the King.

In the moneth of Aprill, in the xj day thair of, 1512, the Quene wes deliverit of ane fair prince in the palyce of Linlythgw, quha wes schortlie thairestir baptist, and namet James the fyft, Prince of Scotland and Ylis, quha estir succeidit to the crowin.

The Lord Dacre and Doctor West come ambassadouris fra the K.

of Ingland to Edinburgh, the fourt daye of May, with guid lettres promeing to caus redressis be maid of all wrangis betuix the realmes of Scotland and Yngland; quhilk wes done onely to stave Robert Bartane and utheris Scottis men, quha wes bound in weirfair to the fey, and also quhill that the army of Ingland mycht be transportit in France.

In the same tyme greit weir wes begun on the fey betuix France and Ingland, and Monsieur de la Mote come in Scotland, fend ambassador be the King of France, with lettres to persuade the K. of Scotland to mak wear aganis Ingland, promise land money, munitioun and all necessar furnefing thairto; and in his cuming he drownit three Inglis schippis, and brocht in seven uther pryfes with him to Leith, and schortlie eftir him, maister James Ogilby abbot of Drybrough come fra the K. of Fraunce with lettres to the same effect. Eftir the quhilk, Robert Bartane past to the fey in weirfare, and brocht in Scotland schortlie thair- eftir xij pryfes of Inglis men in the moneth of July, and the saide Monsieur de la Mothe returnit shortlie in France, with a guide answer to the King.

About this time the laird of Drumweydy wes slane in Edinburgh be tua of the surname of the Jerdains, quha tuik girthe in Halirudehous and escapit.

Johne Erle of Athole deceiflit the xix day of September, and Lyoun harald king of armes deceiflit the first of October.

Thair wes greit misfeule apoun the bourdouris, and thairfoir the King convenit the lordis in Edinburgh for reforming of the same; and quhill thay wer thair, the Quene partit with ane child quha wes cristenit and deit sone eftir.

In the same moneth of November, thair come to the Kinge ane greit schip, fend fra the King of Fraunce, full of artailerie, pulder and wyne, and the leag and band betuix Scotland and France renewit [be] Monsieur de la Mot quhan he landit at the Blacknefs the 29 of November.



Unicorn and Ilay purfyphantis wer fend be the King, the ane in France, and Ilay to Ingland, quha defyrit ane fauf conduitt to ane ambaffadour of the King of Scotland, to haif pallit to the prefence of the King of Ingland, bot the fame wes refufet. Eftir quhais returning, Monfieur de la Mote wes fend agane in Fraunce, and Sir Walter Ogilby with him, and ane poft of the Papis quha had bene than in Scotland. And thaireftir the xvj day of Marche, Doctour Weft come ambaffadour fra the King of Ingland, quha appointit ane meiting to be apoun the bourdouris, of commiffionaris for redrefse of all controverfies and debatis betuix the tua realmes, in the moneth of Junij nixt thereftir; quhilk wes keipit, bot na redres maid thairat.

Eftir this meitinge of the commiffionaris on the bourdouris, the bifchop of Murray wes fend be fey in France in ambaffadre, to declare the cuming of the faid Doctour Weft, and of his meffage, and of meiting one the bordouris, and to know the King of France pleafor in all thefe proceedingis.

In the moneth of May, thair come certane fchippis fra the King of Denmark to the King of Scotland, with gunnis, poulder, harnes and uther kindes of munitioun. Alfo de la Mote brocht in four fchippis at the weft fey fra the King of Fraunce, laidinit with wyne and flour to the King of Scotland, the xiiij day of May, and departit againe the xxix day.

At the famyn tyme, the greit Odinle of Ireland come to the King at Edinburgh the firft day of Junij, offering his frindefchip and fervice to him befoir all uther princeis, and in speciall contrar the King of England; quha wes thankfullie acceptit, weile interteynit and richelie rewardit, and ane band of frindeshipp maid with him, and fua he returnit into his cuntrey.

In the meane whyle, King Henry of Ingland paft in France with ane greit army, and beseiget the toun of Turueyn.

During this feafone the King preparit ane greit navy of fchippis, the



principalls thair of being the Michael, Margaret and James, weill accompanyit, quha passit to the sey the xxvij day of Julij. The King himself failed in the Michael till thay past the May. James Gordoun, sone to George Erle of Huntly, quha is yit levand, wes ane of the capitaines of the saidis schippis.

The commissioners of baith the realmes, as wes appointit be Doctor West, met on the bordouris in the moneth of Junij, quhair the wrangis done unto Scotland mony wayis, speciallie of the slauchter of Andro Bartane and takine of his schippis ware confessit, and findrie billis also fylit one the bordouris, as the use is ; bot the commissioneris of Ingland wald not consent to mak ony redrefs or restitution till the xv day of October nixt, thinking be that delay and continewatioun thay mycht know the estat of the King of Inglandis proceedingis in France, in the meane tyme to hald thair handis full of Scottis menis guidis, quhilk thay had takine baith be sey and land ; quhilk being reportit to the King of Scotland, he fend Lyoun king of armis with all possible diligence in Fraunce, to denunce and declare to the King of Ingland, being thair for the tyme, that becaus of the injuries and wrangis done to him and his subiectis be the said King of England and his subiectis, and als the present invalioun quhilk he maid upoun his confideratt frindis, the maiste cristene King of France and Duik of Gilder ; thairfoir requirit the King of Ingland to returne into his awin realme, and discist fra the persute of the saidis princis, and to repair and redrefs the injuries quhilkis he and his leiges had sustenit, utherwyis that the saide Lyoun harald fuld denunce to him wear ; and to that effect the King fend to K. Henry ane lettre with the said herald. And the King of Ingland lyand at the siege of Tirwyne in France, the saide Lyon herald arryvit in his army with his cote of armes one him, and desyrit to speike with the King ; quha wes within schorte space be gartar cheif king of armes in Ingland brocht to the Kingis prefens, being accompanyit with



his nobillis; quhair with dew reverence and sum guid wordis first spokin, deliverit the faide lettre to the King, quha [refait] the same, and red it him self, and thaireftir caufit reid it befor his counfall, and whair of the trew tenour follouis,—

Rycht excellent, rycht heiche, and mychty prince, oure darrest brother and coufing, We command us unto you in oure mafte hartlie maner, and refavit fra Rayff herauld youre lettres, quhairintill ye approve and allowe the doyings of youre commiffioneirs latelie beinge with ours at the bourdouris of bayth the realmes for makinge of redrefs, quhilk is thocht to you and youre counfalle fould be continewit and delayit to the xv day of October. Alse ye writ that flayers be fey aucht not compair perfonallie, bot be thair atturnayis. And in youre uther lettres with oure herauld Ilay, ye afcertane us ye will not entre in the treux takin betuix the maift cristene King and your fader of Aragon, becaus ye and uthers of the hallie leige nether fuld nor may tak peace, treux nor obftinence of weare with your commone enemy, without confent of all the confiderattis; and that the Emperoure, King of Aragon, ye and everie of yow be boundin to mak actuall wear this infant fommer aganis youre commone enemy, and that fo to do is opinelye fworne and concludit in Pawlis kirk in Lundoun, upone Sancte Markis day laft by paff. And fardir, haiff denyeit fave conduite upone oure requestis, that ane fervitor of ouris mycht have refertit your prefens, as oure herauld Ilay reportis. Rycht high, excellent, rycht high and mychtie prince, oure derrest broder and coufing, the faide meiting of oure and your commiffioneris at the bordouris, wes peremptourielie appointit betuix you and us, eftir divers dietis for reformatioun befor continewit to the commiffionaris meitinge, to the effect that dew redres fuld haiff ben maide at the same meiting; lyke as for oure part oure commiffionaris offerit to have maid at that tyme, and for your part na malefactour wes arreftit to the faide dyet; and to glofe the same, ye now wryt that



flaiers be fey neid not compeir perfonallie, bot be thair atturnys, quhilk is againe law of God and mane ; and gif in criminale actioun all flaiers fuld nocht compeir perfonallie, na punifione fould follow for flauchter, and thane vane it wor to feik farder metingis or redrefle. And heirby apperis, as the deid fchawis, that ye will nother keipe guid wayis of iuftice and equitie, nor kindnes with us ; the greit wrongis and unkindnes donne befor to us and oure leiges we ponderat, quhilk we haiff fufferit this long tyme, in upberinge, maynfwering, nonredreffing of attemptates ; fo as the bill of the takin of in halding of baftard Heron with his complices in your cuntre, quha flew oure wardane undre trest of dayis of meiting for iuftice, and thairof wes fylit and ordaynit to be delverit ; in flaying of oure liege noble men under coullour by your folkis ; in taking of uthers oute of our realme, prefonit and cheineit be the craggis in your cuntrie ; with halding of oure wyffis legacie promeff in your diuerfe letteris, for dyfpit of us ; flauchter of Andro Bartane by your awine command, quha thane haid nocht offendit to yow nor your leigeis, unredreffed, and breking of the amitie in that behailf by your deid ; and withhalding of oure fchippis and artillarie to your ufe ; quhairupone eftir oure divers requificionis at your wardens, commiffioners, ambaffadouris and yourfelff, ye wrett and als fheue by uthers unto us, that full redrefle fuld be maid at the faid meiting of commiffioneris, and fua wer in hope of reformatioun ; or at leff ye for our faik wald haif defiftit fra inuafione of our frindes and coufingis within thair awine cuntries, that haue nocht offendit at yow ; as we firft requirit yow in fauour of oure tendre coufinge the Duik of Gilder, quham to diftroy and difhereit ye fend your folkis and dyd that in thame ; and rycht fua laitlie defierit for our brodir and coufing the maift hie Criftiane King of France, quhame ye haue caufit to tyne his cuntrey of Millaigne, and now inuaidis his felff, quha is with us in fecund degree of bluid, and hes ben unto yow kind, without offence, and more kindar thane to us ;



notwithstanding in defence of his persone we mane tak part, and thairto he, becaus of uthers, haif gevin occasione to us, and to our leiges in tyme bipast, nother doing kindlye nor justelie towerd us, proceding alwayis to the uther distructioun of our nearest frindis, quha mane do for us quhane it falbe necessarie. Ane evill exampill that ye will heireftir be better unto us, quha ye litle favour, manifestlie wrangid your sifter foir our saike, incontrary our writtis, and saying unto our herauld, that we gif yow fair wordis and thinkis the contrarie. In deid, futh it is we gif yow wordis as ye deid us, trusting ye fuld haif mendit to us or worthin kindar to our frindis for our saikeis, and fuld nocht haif stopp'd our servitouris passage to labour peace, that thay mycht as the paipis holyness exhorted us by his brevites to do, and thairupoun we wor contentit to haif our seyne our harmeis, and to have remittit the same, thoch uther informatione wes maid to our haly father Paip Julij by the cardinale of York, youre ambassadour. And sen ye have now put us fra all guid beleif throw the premissis, and speciallie in denying of save conduit to our servantis to resort to your presens as your ambassadour, Doctor West instantlie desyrit we fuld send ane of our consale unto yow upoun greit matters, and appointing of differenttes debateble betuix yow and us, furthering of peace, gif we mycht, betuix the maist hie Cristiane King and yow, we nevir hard to this purpoise save conduit denyet betuix infideles. Herfoire we write to yow at this tyme at lenth the playnes of our mynd, that we requyre and desyer yow to decist fra farder invasione and utter distructioun of our broder and cousing the maist hie Cristene King, to quhome be all confidderacione, bluid and alye, and also be new band, quhilk ye have compellit us latelie to tak throw your injuries and harmeis without remedie, done daylie unto us, our leiges and subiectis, we ar boundin and oblist, for mutuall defence ilk of utheris, lyk as ye and your confiderattis be oblist for mutuall invasionis and actuall warr : Certefying yow we will tak part in defence

of our brother and couſing the maift hie Chriſtiane King, and will do quhat we traift may craſt caus yow to deſiſt fra purſute of him ; and for denyet[or] poſtponet juſtice to oure leiges, we mane gif lettres of marque, according to the amitie betuix yow and us, quhairto ye have haid litell regard in tyme begane, as we have ordaynit oure herauld the berer heiroy to ſaie, gif it lik yow to heir him and gif him credence. Rycht excellent, rycht high and mychtie prince, oure derreſt brother and couſing, the Trinitie have yowe in keping. Gevine under oure ſignet at Edinburgh the xxvj day of Julij 1513.

Quhen this lettre wes red and confiderit, the King of England ſend for Lyoun herrald, and declarit to him that he had weill advyſed upoun the contentis of his lettre, and wald gif anſuer unto him be tounge, ſua that he wald tell the ſame to the King his maifter. Than anſuerit the ſaid king of armes,—Sir, I am his naturall ſubject, and he my naturall Lord, and that he commandis me to ſaie, I may bauldly ſay, with favour ; bot the commaundementis of utheris I may nocht nor dar nocht ſay to my Soverane Lord ; bot youre lettres may, with your honour ſend, may declar your pleaſour ; albeit, your anſuer requiris doing and no writing, that is, that immediatlie yow ſuld returne hame. Than ſaid the King, ‘I will returne at my pleaſour to your damage,’ and with mony uther ſiclik injurious wordis, and nocht at thy maifters ſummoning. Than Lyoun denunceit weare to the King of England, yit the King deliverit him ane lettre bering his anſuer to the King ; and ſua the ſaid harrauld departit and paſt in Flanders to haif ſchippit thair, bot he gat nocht redie paſſige, and come nocht in Scotland quhill Floudoun feld wes ſtrikin and the Kinge ſlane.

Eftir this defyanſe declarit be the King of Scotlandis herrald to the King of England, he ſend in England with all diligence to the erle of Surry his lieutenant, callit Lord Thomas Haward, ſone to the Lord Johne Haward Duke of Northfolk, and hiech theſaurer and marſhall of



England, quhome he haid appointit at his departing to be his lieutenant in the north partis aganis Scotland, and that he fuld rais the powars of all the schippis fra Trent northe, befyd his ordinar cumpany and fouldiours appointit to remane with him, gifand him commaund to invaid Scotland with all possible diligens with fyir and fuord in maist cruell maner. And the King of Scotland beand advertit of that greit preparacione, albeit his herrald wes nocht returnit to him with anfuer; hear- and also that Sir Walter Bulmer wes cuming with ane greit cumpany to the bourdouris the first day of August, and fua be oppin takingis dailie perfevit that the Inglis men intendit weare: Quhairfor the Lord Home, chalmerlane and warden of the marches, hearing that the Inglis men wes cumin within Scottis boundis, and had takin away prays of guidis, he suddandly followit thame, and chaifet thame within thair cuntrey far into Northumberland and releifit the pray, and tuik findre presoneris, and nocht beand contentit thairwith, raifet fyre and brunt diverse townis; bot or he could returne agane, the Inglis men wes assemblit in greit cumpany, and lay in ane strait way of his passage, quhair at a brume feld befyd Milfeild thay forgadderit, and dyvers wes hurt and flane, and sum Scottis men tane presoneris, bot the saide Lord chamberlane eschapeit; quhilk wes the xij day of August 1513; and this wes the first declaracione of oppin wear betuix Scotland and England.

Than the King of Scotland raifet ane greit army and come towart the bourdouris of England, and wald not tarry apoun the haill forceis of the realme, quha wes prepairand and comand forduart. He passit over the watter of Twede and enterit in England the xxij day, with ane few cumpany, and lay that nycht at Twefilhauche in Northumberland, and one the nixt day layet feige to the castell of Norhame, quhilk wes weill furneillit with men and all kynd of munitione; and within schorte space thaireftir thay wan the fowfeis, keift down the barmekine, and flewe fundre within the said castell. And the keiparis thair of desyerit the



King to delay the feige quhill thay mycht fend to the Erle of Surry, quha was than lyand at Newcastell with ane army, promeifing gif thay wer nocht reliefit or the xxix day of the faid moneth, thay fuld delyver the castell unto the King; quhilk wes grantit unto thame, bot nane come to releife thame; and thairfoir the castell wes delyverit to the King the faide day, and gret fpulye gotin thairin, and ane greit part thairof wes diftroyeit and caflin down. During the tyme that the army wes lying at the feige of the castell of Norhame, thair wes ane aēt maid be the King, with the consent of the nobilitie and barronis thair present, anent the waird, releife and mariages of thame that deceiffis in the army, of the tenour followinge: “At Tuefilhauche in Northumberland, the xxiiij day of Auguft the yeir of God 1513 yeiris, it is flatut and ordanit be the Kingis hienes, with avyfe of all his Lordis being thair for the tyme in his oift, in this forme as followis: That is to faye, gif any man beis flaine or hurt to deid in the Kingis army and oift be Inglishemen, or deis in the army induring the tyme of his oift, his airs fall haiff his wairde, releife and mareage of the King free, difpenfand with his aige, quhat eild that euir he be of; and ordinis the Kingis lettres to be direct heireupoun, to the effect aforefaid neceffar as effeiris.”

Thaireftir the King wan the castell of Furd, Ettell and mony utheris, of quhilk part he caufit be caflin down, and tuik findre prefoneris and fend in Scotland, and mony wes affured; and taret in the realme of England, feikand and cravand battell, contrar the aduife of the noble men of his realme, being thair with him the fpace of xvij dayis; fua that the maift part of the commonis and gentill men of his army quha come furth of far partis of his realme, for laik of victuellis, and being vexit alfo with evill woder, for thair wes nevir ane fair day nor scarce ane hour, bot gret cold, wind and weitt during thair remaining in England, fa that onely the principall noble men of the realme nor few companyis remaynit with him.



In this meane tyme the Erle of Surray come fra the New castell with ane army of xl thousand men, and marcheit our the watter of Till touart Flowdoun hillis, quhair the King lay; quhair thair wes herrald fend one every fyd, and the day of the battell appointit, to meit on the watter of Till the ix day of September; quhair the King tuik his campt and preparit him felf redie for the battell, placeand his ordinanceis and artillarie for the fame, and fend his querell in writt to the said Erle with Ilay the herrald, on the nycht preceiding the battell, beiring thir wordis :

“Quhair it is alleged that we are cum in Ingland aganis oure band and promiseis, thairto we anfuer; Our brodir wes bound als far to us as we wer to him; and quhen we fuare laft befor his ambassade in presens of oure counfall, we expressit speciallie in oure aithe, that we wald keip to our brodir gif oure broder keipit to us, and nocht ellis. We fueir oure brodir brak first to us, and sen his brek we haif required diuerse tymes him to amend, and laitlie we warnit oure broder, as he did nocht us or he brak. And this we tak for oure quarell, and with Godis grace fall defend the fame at your defixit tyme, quhilk we fall abyd.”

And quhen the day of the feild wes cumin, and the King marchand forward toward the place quhair his enemye did campt the nycht preceiding, quhair he had the advantage of the grund, he wes schortlie advertifed of the craft of the Inglis men, quha had that morning raifet thair campt, and marcheand about diuerse hills and straittis, passit betuix the King and Scotland, thinckand to haif inuidit thame on thair backis, bot maid continewance to pas in Scotland and burnit the Merse; sua the King wes maid to beleif be ane Inglishman callit Giles Moufgraef, quhilk wes his famelier and espy, that the fame wes done for ane pollicie, to caus the King and his army to leif the strenthe and com down fra the hill callit Flowdoun; and in his doune cumin the Inglis ordinaunce schot fast and did greit skaiethe, and flew his principall gunnaris; bot the Kingis artillarie did small skaithe, be reffoun of the hiecht quhair

thay stude, they shote over the Inglis army. Thay marched forward ; the Erle of Huntly haveand the vandgard, the Lord Hwme and his frindes beand with him. The Erles of Crawford and Montrois had the reirgard, and the King him self wes in the gret battell, and with him the Erles of Argile, Lennox and dyvers utheris. One the Inglis fyd, the Erle of Surryes eldest sone had the vandgard, and Sir Edward Stanly knyght had the reirgard, and the Erle of Surry had the greit battell.

The Scottis vantgard feirflie fett on with speris and lang weaponis, and certane horfemen, and threw the maist part of the said vandgard of Ingland to the erd, flew mony of thair folkis, and the uthers fled ; yit thay quha did eschape joynit thame felfis to thair greit battell ; quhilk the King persevand, beleving all to be his awin, and that the ennemies had givin bakkis, avanceit forduart the battell, nocht abyding the reirgard, him self being on fute with thame, set encourageoullie on the Erle of Surris battell, quhair eftir mony arrowis schott on everie fyde, and greit skaith done thairwith, the said Sir Edward Stanley with his reirgard come firefelie doun of the hill of Brankistoun upoun the back of the Kingis army, quhairin thay faucht cruellye one baith fyds lang space ; at last the victorie inclinit to the Inglis men, and mony of the Scottis men flane or takin presoneris ; yit nochtheles thair wes in that battell ane griter nombre of the Inglis men flane nor of the Scottis men. In this feld wes flane the King, the bischop of St Androis his bastard sonne, the Erles of Crawford, Montrois, Erroll, Athole, with dyverse utheris lordis and barronis.

On the morin the Inglis men caused feik the body of Kinge James, quhilk thay allegit thay gat, and carriet it to Berwyk and fra that to Richemond. Bot it is haldin for truth that the fame wes the body of ane vther Scottis man callit the laird of Bonehard, quha wes flane in the saide feild. And it wes affirmit be findre that the Kinge wes sene that



fame nycht levand at Kelfo, and wes commonlie haldin that he wes yit levand and past in uther cuntries, speciallie to Jerusaleme and the hally graif, to dryfe furth the rest of his dayis in pennance for his bygane and former offenceis. Bot howevir the matter come, he appeirit nocht in Scotland eftir as King, no more than Charles Duik of Burgonye did appeir in his cuntreis eftir the battell of Nantfi; quhowbeit his pepill hald that vane opinione that he escapit fra that disconfiture alyve, and wald returne againe.

This battell done, the Inglis men being fa foir handilit thairat, and fa mony of thair folkis flane, thay wor glaid to returne within thair cuntrey without farder invasioun of Scotland, and sua the bourdouris wes at greit quietnes all the nixt yeir thaireftir.

This battell wes callit the feild of Flowdoun be the Scottis men, and Brankiftoun be the Inglis men, becaus it wes striken one the hillis of Floudoun besyd ane townn callit Brankiftoun, and wes strikin the ix day of September 1513, at fore eftire none. The King deit thane in the xxv yeir of his regne, and xxxix yeir of his aige.

For his polliticall government and due adminiftracione of justice quhilk he exerceit during the tyme of his regne, he deservit to be numbreit amangis the best princes that evir regneit abone that natione. All theft, reif, murder and robbery, [ceifit] in his dayis, be sic scharp executione of lawis penall as he caufit to be exerceit throuch all the boundis of Scotland; for famekill of the favage pepill of ye outylis ad-dressit thame felfes, throuch terror and dred of duepunishment, to leif efter the ordoure and lawis of justice, quhair utherwayes of thame felfis thay are naturally inclynit to fedicione and disquieting of every ane utheris.

To conclud, men war in gued hoipp, gif it had pleased the hiche determinat will of almichtie God to have lente him langer lief, he should have brocht that realme of Scottoland to sic flowrishinge estate, as the like in none of his predifceffors daies was neuer yit heard of.

## HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND.

---

### JAMES THE FYFT.

**EFTER** the death of this noble courageous Prince James the fourt of that nayme King of Scottis, in the unhappy feild of Flowdoun, the Quene caufit with diligens the noble men and eftatis of the realme convene at Striuelinge, quhair, apoun the xxj day of September 1513, James the fyft eldeft fone to the faide King James the fourt, was crownit King be univerfall advyse and consent, being ane yeir fyve monethes and x dayis of aige ; quhair it wes also aggreit that the Quene fould be Regent of the realme, and to ufe the counfell of James Betoun archebifchop of Glasgou, the Erles of Huntlye, Angus and Arrane ; and fra that come to Edinburgh, quhair thay remaneit. Bot fchortlie eftir thay difaggreit uppoun the difpofitionis of the beneficeis of thame quha wes flane in the feild, quhairthrouch fum of thame did fecretly wreitt in France to Lord Johne Duik of Albanie, to cum into Scotland to be tutor and governor to the Kinge and realme, as he quha wes maift tender of bluid and nariest to fucceed unto the crown, failyeing the Kingis barnis. And thairfoir he fend Monfieur de la Bawtye in Scotland, in cumpany with the Erle of Arrane, Lord Fleming and Lioun Herald, quha had bene befoire lang refident in France, and landit at the weft fey the third day of November ; quha fhortelie thaireftir deliuerit his wreittings to the Quene and Lords ; quhairfoir the Quene convenit the Lordis at Perth,

and thair be univerfall consent it wes aggreit that the Duik of Albanye fuld be admittit tutor and governour to the Kinge and realme, and the fame fuld be confirmit be the three estatis in ane parliament, quhilk wes than proclaymed to be haldin at Edinburgh the xij day of Marche nixt; and the King and Quene returnit to Edinburgh, quhair thay remaneit quhill the fame parliament wes haldin.

In the meane tyme, for the wele and quietnes of the bordouris, the Quene fend to the King of Ingland hir broder, and tuik trewis with him for Scotland for the space of ane yeir and ane daye nixt following.

In the beginning of Februer thaireftir, the King of Ingland hering of ane parliament to be haldin in Scotland, for the hame bringing of the Duik of Albany to be tutour, he fend to the Quene defyring hir to stay his cuming; allegeing that he wes neirist to succeid, and thairfoir fuld nocht have the kepinge of the King, being sa young, quhais weill he wald regard and tak cure of, being sa tender in bluid to him as his eldest sifter sonne. Albeit this wes declarit to be the uttwart caus moveing him, yit nochttheles he wes principallie movit to stay his cuming in Scotland, becaus he had instantlie weiris with the King of France; fering that the faide Duik wald steir up the Scottis to mak weair aganis Ingland in favouris of France. He did alsua fend ane herald to the King of France, with ane letter, defyring him to stay the Duik of Albany within his realme on cuming into Scotland, for the cause aforefaid; bot notwithstanding all his labouris maid, it wes concludit be the haill estatis of Scotland, in the parliament haldin at Edinburgh in the moneth of Marche following, that Sir Patrik Hamiltoun and Lyoun King of armes fuld be fend in France for the faide Duik of Albany, and wes confermit tutour and governour, as faid is, conforme to the realme; and to that effect thay departit in the moneth of Aprile following towart France.

At the fame tyme thair wes [ane legate] fend to the King of France, quha



come into Scotland with certane preveleges to the King and realme, and to comfort thame eftir the greit losse and skaith quhilk thay had fusteynit be the death of the King and counsell of the feild, quha wes honorablie reffavit and weile intertayned.

Eftir this parliament, the Quene wes deliverit of ane prince at the castell of Strivelinge, the xxx day of Apriell, quha wes baptiset be the Postulat of Dunfermeling and the Archedene of St Androis, and instantlie confermit be the Bifchop of Caithnes, and he wes namet Alexander. During the tyme that the Quene wes in childe bed, thair wes greit diffencione betuix the lordis of the west land and the uther lordis of the realme. Bot sone eftir, the Quene causet ane conventione to be at Edinburgh, the xij day of July, quhair thay wer all weill aggreit; and ordanit tua clarkis to pas in Ingland ambassadouris to the King, for peace to be contractit betuix the tua realmes; and thaireftir, the xxviij day of the faide moneth, M<sup>r</sup> James Ogilby Abbot of Drybroucht, and Sir Patrik Hammiltoun, and Lyoun herald, come furth of Fraunce, with wreittingis and articles fra the King and Duik of Albany, be the quhilk the Duikis cuming wes delayit, and excuseit be the King, that he could nocht gudelie want him furth of the realme, quhill sum ordour wer takin of the wearis betuix him and the King of Ingland; quhilkis ceassit in the moneth of Oôtober nixt following, be the aggrement maid betuix the Kingis of Fraunce and Ingland.

Nocht lang heireftir the Quene wes moved to ane suddan mariage, quhilk sho did fore eftirwart repent; for apon the vj day of August sho mariet Archebald Erle of Angus for her plesour, without the King of Ingland hir brodiris assent, or the counsell of the nobilitie of Scotland; and incontinent thaireftir, be the proud confell of hir husbandis frindes, tuik the hole gouvernement of the realme apon hir; caufit tak the Bifchop of Glasgw being Chancellor in Saint Johnstoun, and tuik the great seale fra him; quhairfoir he passit to Edinburgh, quhair mony Lordis afflied

to him, and kept the toun, and wald nocht suffer the Quene nor Erle of Angus to enter thairin ; quhair apoun raife greit troble within the realme, that sho and her husband baith wer constranit to leif the realme and fle into Ingland.

Quhill this bufines was ado in Scotland, thair wes peace contractit betuix Lewis the xij King of France and the King of England, in the quhilk na mencioune wes maid of Scotland ; and in that doing it wes reput to the King of France dishonour, becaus that the wear principallie wes begun for defence of the King of France querrell.

At this famin tyme King Lewis mariet Marie fifter to King Henry the viij, on Sainct Denys day the vij of October, in the toun of Abbaye-veile, albeit he wes auld and weik, and thaireftir leifit nocht lang eftir that mariage ; for he deit at Parys the first day of Januar nixt following ; and immediatly eftir his deceis, Franceis de Valloyse Duik of Angouleme, neirrest of the bluid one the male fyde, wes crownit King of France ; quha wes ane noble vailyeant prince, and governed weille that realme mony yeiris. Not lang eftir this the faide Lady Marie wes brocht into Ingland, and mariet on Charles Brandone, quha for that caus wes maid Duik of Suffolk.

About this samyn tyme, 25 October, deyed ane godlie wise man, Williame Elphinstoun Bischop of Aberdene and Lord of the Preve Seill, at Edinburgh, quha wes ane faithfull counsellour to King James the fourt ; and be the help and assistance of the faide King his maister, he foundit, dotit, biggit and compleittit the honorabill college situate in the auld toun of Aberdene, for the increafe of gude lettres and vertew, quhilk hes florifit sensyn thairintill to thir our dayis.

In the moneth of November, about the xx day thair of, De la Bawtye reffavit the castell of Dunbar in the behalfe of the Duik of Albany, be delyverance of the Dene of Glasgw, brodir of the Bischop of Murray, callit Forman.





And schortlie thaireftir electit to the bischoprik thairof be the convent, and nominat thairto be the Lordis Regentis of the realme, Johne Hepburn prior of St Androis than beand, feigit the castell of St Androis, and wan it be force fra Maister Gavin Douglas seruantis that keipit it; quhairwith the Quene and Erle of Angus wes hyechlie offendit, becaus the faide Maister Gawin wes nominate be thame to the faide benefice.

The divisioun being in this wayis standing betuix the Quene and lordis, every ane preassid to tak sic possessioun as thay mycht obtaine, principallie of that was lyand nearrest unto thame; and thairfoire the Erle of Levenox and maister of Glencarne, in ane mirk wyndy nycht, the xij day of Januar, under myndit the naddir sole of the yett of Dumbartane, and enterit thairat and tuik the castell, and pat furth the Lord Erskine than capitane thairof; and schortlie thaireftir thair wes ane greit gaddering betuix the Erle of Arrane and the Erle of Angus, the 15 day, quhilk wes the beginnunge of greit trouble eftirwart.

At Edinburch the samyn xv day, the bills of provisioun [of] Androw Forman than bischop of Murray, to the archebischoprike of St Androis, Abbayis of Dunfermeling and Arbroithe, raiset in Rome be the supplicacioun of the Quene and Duik of Albany, wer publiset and servit; for the quhilk caus, the prior of St Androis pretendand title to the bischoprike be the faide electioun and generall gift of the lords of the realme, appelit thairfra and made greit impediment; and thairfoir convenit the maister of Halys and utheris his frindes to Edinburgh, and the Lord Hwme chamberlane, with dyvers utheris in thair contrair; quha caufit denunce the faide maister and priour with all thair assisaries be the Kingis letters rebellis, and putt thame to the horne, and thairfoir wes compellit to leif the toun. And the prior of St Androis, in Maij thaireftir, past to Rome to justifie his awin appellacioun.

Thair wes ane parliament set to be haldin at Striveling the xxiiij daye of Februar, quhair mony of the lordis convenit, and becaus thay cold



nocht aggre amangis thame felfes, continewit it to the hame cuminge of the Duik of Albany ; for all that tyme Sir John Sterling of the Keir was cumin fra him with lettres, affuring of his cuming in the moneth of Aprile or May nixt. Nocht lang eftir, trewis wes takin betuix Scotland and Ingland for the fpace of three monethes, and proclaymit the xv day of May. Bot one the famyn day, at fax houris eftir none, the Inglis men ran ane forray one the watter of Roule, quhair thay did greit fkaith under truft, nochtwithstanding of the trewis.

In the meane feafone, the noble and valyeant Prince, Johne Duik of Albany, tutour and Governour of the realme of Scotland, arryvit at the town of Air the xvij day of May, with aucht fchippis weille furneffit with men, and all kind of apperell for his honorabill convoy, and fra that falit to Dumbartane, quhair he landit ; and one the nixt day paffit to Glasgw, and all the weftland lordis with him ; and be his cuming and prefens wes weille aggreit, and all controverfies and debattis takin up and refeirit to him ; and therfra than paffit to Edinburgh, quhair he wes reffavit the xxvj day of May, be mony lordis and barronis quha mett him, and findre ferfes and gude playis maide be the burgeffis of the toun to his honour and prayfe. The Quene alfo come fra her awin ludeging and to do him honour.

Sone eftir his cuminge, the lordis being convenit furth of all the partis of the realme to Edinburgh, he acceptit the governement of the realme ; quhilk he promeiffit to ufe be thair advifs, fua being thay wald affift to the furth fetting of juftice ; quhilk thay promeiffit to do, and affixit the parliament that wes continewit of befoir, to be haldin at Edinburgh the xij day of July, as it wes ; in the quhilk thair wes diverfe actis maid, and in the famyn the Lord Drummond come in the Duikis will for ftryking of Lyoune king of Armes, bot the Duik pardonit his leif and honour, bot his landis and gudis wes ordanit to remane in the Kingis handis, to the quhilk he wes eftirwart reftorit.

In this parliament the Duik of Albany was confermit be the three estatis of the realme, tutour and greit Governour to the King, and the septour and sword delyverit to him, and his aith takin be the lordis, and thair aithes gevin to him, to be liell and trew to the King and him, and promeifit to assit him in the furth setting of justice; and to that effect findre guide actis wes maid for provisioun of thift, reiff, and all uther crymes.

In the meane tyme of this parliament, the Governour wes advertist that the Kinge fuld have bene convoyit secretlye away in Ingland from Striveling; quhairfor he suddanlie departit apoun the nycht frome Edinburgh with his men of weir in guide array to Striveling, quhair, apoun the third day of August, the King and Alexander his brudir wes delyverit to him, with the castell of Striveling, the Quene being thairin-till. And he committit thame and the castell to the keiping of foure lordis of the realme.

Shortlie apoun this suspicione takin, thair wes raisit greit factiones betuix the Governour and the Quene, and suddanlie the Lord Hwme, for assisting to the Erle of Angus and the Quene and the factione aganis the Governour and the loirdis, was denunciit the Kingis rebell; for the quhilk caus the Erllis of Arrane and Lenox with greit cumpayneis war fend to taik all his placeis, quhilkis wes maid pattent to thame. Bot in the castell of Hwme thair was certaine gun poulder laid in sic placeis, quhilk being fyerit, brint findre of thame quha enterit first in the castell: And in the meane tyme the Lord Hwme passit into Ingland, and maid invasions and rack aganis Scotland, and brint findre townes and spul-yeit the cuntrey, sua that na day of trew mycht be haldin on the eist nor middill merche duringe his abydinge thair.

Also the Quene, the Erle of Angus and George his brudir, past furth of Temptalloun to Berwike, the xij of August, and fra that to the Nonrye of Caldframe; quhair eftir confell takin of the Lorde Dacreis and dyvers

utheris Inglisemen, and advertysment maide to King Henry her brudir, sho wes reffavit be the faide Lorde Dacres, the xxvj day of Auguft, and convoyit to Harbottill, quhair sho remanit quhill fcho wes delyverit of ane dochter callit Margaret Douglas; bot thair wes no Scottis man nor woman reffavit with hir in Ingland.

The Governour feing the rebelloun of the Loird Hwme, pafst with his army of Frenchemen to the bourdouris; quhair the fext of October the faide Lord Hwme come and put him in the governouris weill, lik as his brodir did eftirwart, and than wer gevin in keiping to the Erle of Arrane in Edinburgh; bot the faide Erll Arrane and the Loird Hwme and his brodir departit on the nycht furth of the townn, going fecretlie awaye on thair futte the xij of October. And thairfoir the Governour caufit hald furth the parliament, quhilk was affixit to the xxiiij day of the fame moneth, quhair the faidis Loird Hwme, maifter William and David Hwmeis, wes forfaitet for treafoun be the haille eftatis, of thair lyfeis, landis and guidis; and the parliament wes continewit xv dayis, quhilkis war affignit to the Erll of Arrane to compeir, or ellis to proceede aganis him ficlyk.

In this mene tyme, the Governor pafst to feige the caftell of Hammiltoun, quhair ane nobill greit lady, dochter to King James the fecund, and moder to the Erll of Arrane, and fader fifter to the faide Duik, come to him and caufit rander the caftell in his will, and procureit the faid Erll of Arranis peace, quha come with the bifchopp of Glasgw to Edingburgh, and pat him in the Governouris will the xij day of November thairefter.

At the famyn tyme, certane lordis affistit to the Erll of Murray, the Kingis bafarde bruder, aganis the Erle of Huntlye; and thairby fum trouble wes begun betuix thame in the townn of Edinburghe; quhairfoir the Governour come suddantly fra the Abbaye to the townn, and tuik the Erllis of Huntlye, Erroll, Murray and uthers, and pat thame in the



castell in ward, quhill he tryeit the caus ; and fynding the samyn to have bene raifit be the labouris of [maister] James Hay, being than with the Erll of Murray, the governour caufit fend the said maister James in France, to remane during his plefor, and the faide erllis wes fchortlie releifit furth of the castell.

At the bordouris, Lyoun king of armes being fend in Ingland with the lettres to the King, wes takin at Caldframe be the commaund of the Lord Hwme, and his letters takin fra him, and keipit as a presoner ; quha wes interchangeitt and deliverit agane for Alexander Hwmeis moder, quha hed bene keipit prysoner in Dunbar.

Alexander Duik of Rothesey, the Kingis bruder, deceiffit at Strivelinge the xvijj day of December.

Eftir this the Governour passit from Edinburgh to Dumbar, and thair to remaine, quhill the lordis commiffioneris for Scotland [and] the commiffioneris of Ingland mett at Coldinghame, for tretye of ane peace betuix the tway realmes : for the part of Scotland maid of the Governour was Monsieur Duplanis, ambaffadour of France, Maister Gavin Dunbar, Archedeane of St Androis and clerk of the register, and Sir William Scott of Balwery knyght, quha tuik trewis with the Inglifmen, comprehending the Erll of Angus and Lord Hwme in thair part, quhill Witfunday nixt comyng, at quhilk tyme the Quene was feik in Morpeth in Ingland, perishing in hir lyfe. Thir trewis war takin the xvij day of Januar.

At the same tyme the erle of Arrane left the Governor agane, and comyng to Dumfries, quhair he drew certaine lordis together, albeit James Hamilton of Bannmiltoun and the Lord of Cawdar was lyand pleageis to the King in Edinburgh for his guid rewill. Yit he and the Erllis of Argyll and uthers, caufit furneis the castell of Dumbar, and tuik the castell of Glasgw, the Kingis greit enemye ; and slyeit the same ; quhairfoir the Governour was fchortlie releifit, quhair be the labouris of the bifchopp

of Glasgo, thair wes ane appointment maid, and the castell wes delyverit to the bishop. The Erll of Lenox come into the Governour and tuik ane new respitt, and the Erll of Arrane did siclik in the beginning of Marche thaireftir.

The Governour, willing to pecifie all debatis being amangis the nobill men and utheris, for tyillis of the beneficeis quhilkis befor was vacand, and speciallie betuix Forman archebischop of St Androis, and prior Johne Hepburne and thair frendes, quhilk wes the caus that the hail lordis war devidit in dyvers factionis; and thairfoir, the Governour perswadit the saide archebischop come to the townith of Edinburgh, and to put all the saidis thre beneficeis in the Governouris will, to dispone at his plesour; quha be counsell of certane lordis, for lateiffeing of thame quha clameit entres, gaif to Forman the said archebischoprik and Dumfermeling, and gaif the bishoprik of Murry to maister James Hepburn, freind to the Erll Boithuell, and gaif ane thousand merkis pension to the priour of St Androis for his contentacoune. He gaif the Abby of Dribrough to maister James Ogilbye, frinde to the Lord Ogilbye, and the bishoprik of Aberdene, than vacant, to Alexander Gordoun, frinde to the Erll of Huntly, and disponit Arbroith to the archebischop of Glasgo callit Betoun, and gaif furth thairof ane large pension to the Erll of Murray, and disponit the Abbacy of Kylwinning to ane frinde of the Erll of Arranes, callit Hammiltoun, and admittit Sir George Dundas to the L. L. of Sanct Johnne, gaif diverse utheris beneficeis to findre uthers lordis frindis, quhilkis war vacant at the feild and sen syne; and sua usit greit liberalitie towart thame all, to pacefy sic debattis and controverfeis as wer amangis thame before his hamecuming, speciallie for the disposicione of beneficeis, quhilk wes done in the moneth of Februar 1515. In the quhilk thair was greittar respect had to the satisfieing to the averice of the world, nor to the plesor of God, in promoving of godly men to have used thair office according to thair calling.

Sone thaireftir, the Governour be counfall of the lordis, to haif the hail realme at quietnes, and the noble men unyt togiddir for the commoun weaill of the fame, reffavit the Erll of Angus and maifter Patrik Pantoun secretar, quha had bene haldin in Infche gay for his caus in ward, and pardonit thame for all offencis bygane ; and ficlik reffavit the Lord Hwme with his tua breder in favour, and held ane parliament the first day of May, in the quhilk he reftorit thame to all thair heretages, offices and honouris agane.

In this tyme the laird of Strowan in Athoill committit diverse greit offenceis and crymes, for the quhilk he wes takin be the Erll of Athoill, and heidit at Logyraith, be the Governouris commiffioun.

At this tyme thair wes ane parliament rynnand under continewatione. And fua the fame begane agane the first day of July, quhair the King of England, being perfuadit and ernistlye folistit be the Quene of Scotland, his sifter, than makand refidens with him at Lundoun, fend lettres to the lordis of Scotland, delyring thame to expell the Governour furth of the realme ; bot all the lordis and eftatis, with univerfall consent, fend Albany herauld with lettres to the King of England, refusing to do the samyn, as being aganis reffoun and the lawis of thair cuntrey.

In the moneth of September, the Governour caufit arrest the Lord Hwme, his broder Maifter Williame, David Kar of Farnyheirft, at Hal-lyrudehous, and delyverit thame to findre placeis, for guide ruell to be kept upoun the bourdouris ; bot thay being in ward, thair was mony complaintis maid one thame, and thairfoir the viij day of Oétober, the said Loird Hwme and his brodir wer convict for treaffonable affifting and menteining of the thevis one the bourdoris and uther cauffis ; for the quhilkis he wes heidit, and on the morn thaireftir his said brodir ficlik wes heidit, and thair heidis sett on the tolbuthe of Edinburgh : The said David Kar wes resplatit and relevit. And fchortlie thaireftir the Governour raid to Jedburgh with ane greit cumpany, and ftanchet the



greit thift wes one the bordouris, left guid wardanis to rewill the samyn, and returnit to Edinburgh.

Ane new parliament wes haldin the third day of November, in the quhilk it wes decernit that the Governour wes secound perfoun of the realme, notwithstanding of ane claim maid be Alexander Stewart his broder, elder gottin upoun the Erle of Orknayis dochter, quha wes alleget to haif bene first maryit with the Dulk of Albany thair fader, befoir he wes maryeit to the Erll of Bolognes dochter in France; and thairfoir Alexander maid protestatione in the contrary; bot thay wer eftirwart aggreit, and the faide Alexander renuncet his title in his broderis favour, and wes maid bischop of Murray and abbott of Skone. At the samyn parliament, the Governour defyrit licence of the lordis to pas in France for the space of sax monethes, bot it wes contractit quhill Aprill thaireftir.

The Erll of Lennox wes put in ward at this tyme, in the castell of Edinburgh, quhill he fuld deliver the castell of Dunbertane; quhilk he caufit rander to Allane Stewart in the Governouris name, and than he wes restorit to his libertie.

In the moneth of December Monfieur de la Bawtye wes maid wardane of the eft bordouris, in place of the Lord Hwme, and keipit dayis of trew with the Lorde Dacres and uderis wardanis of England; quhair throucht thair wes greit hatrent confavet aganis him, quhilk wes the caus of his deid eftirwart.

In the nixt moneth of Januar, the Governour passit to Perth and held justice airis, quhair the Lord Fleming wes proclaimed great chamberlaine of Scotland in place of the Loird Hwme, for his tyme, with all the feis thairof.

Quhill the Governour was in this wyis occupeit in ministring justice, thair come ane ambaffadour furth of France, defyring the auld leage to be renewit betuix Franceis than new crownit King of France, and the

King of Scotland, thair realmes, dominionis and subiectis; for the quhilk caus the haille Lordis convenit in Edinburgh, quhair it wes aggreit that the Governour him self fuld pas in France, and the bischop of Dunkeld, the secretaire and the Maister of Glencarne ambaffadouris; quha departit the xiiij day of Maye be the eift see, and the Governour schippit at Newwark besyd Dumbartane the vij day of Junij.

It wes ordanit that he fuld remaine bot onelie the space of foure monethes furth of the realme; and be consent of the estatiss, he appointit the bischops of St Androis and Glasgw, the Erllis of Huntlye, Argyll, Angus and Arrane, Regentis during his absence, and maid de la Bawtye lieutenant of the bordouris to his returninge; and or his departing caufit bring the Kinge to the castell of Edinburgh to be keipit; and appointit four Lordis to keip him, quhilkis wes the Erll Marfchall, Lord Erskyn, Lord Borthuik and Lord Ruthven, and tua of thame to be ay present with him.

The Quene being in England, heiring of the departing of the Governour furth of Scotland, returnit to Edinburghe the xvij day of Junij with ane quiet trayne, bot wes nocht admittit to vissie the King in the castell quhill in August thaireftir, becaus thar wes sum feir of the pest in the castell, the King wes transportit to the Cragmillar, quhair the Quene vissiet him oftymes; bot thair throuch rais ane greit suspition that he fuld have bene stollin awaye be her into England, and thairfoir he wes brocht againe to the castell of Edingburch, and wes keipit thair to the returning of the Duik.

At this tyme Johne Lord Gordoun, eldest sone and apperand ayre to ane noble peir Alexander Erll of Huntley, quha wes callit commonlie gude Erle Alexander, quha hed bene in France resident, come in Scotland the first day of September and wes weill reffavit be the Lordis, and departed in the north; quha wes ane valyeaunt noble young man of grit courage; bot he not lang thaireftir deceiffit in the Abby of

Kinlos, quhair he wes also erdit, his father than being levand; bot within few yeiris the Erle also departit of this lyfe, leiffing behind him the faide Johneis sone callit George to fucced, as he did to the erledome of Huntly, he being than bot x yeris of aige or thairby. His warde and mariag was disponit to the Erll of Angus, quha thairfoir kepit the faide younge Erle with him, and quhill he wes baneift Scotland be the King; at quhilk tyme the Erle of Huntley walde not go with him within Ingland, bot returned to the King quha receaved him thankfully, for that he wes his awin sifter sone, and wes weill thaireftir brought up in wertew and honorable behaviour, and thairfoir was haldin in great estimacione and honour, alaweile be his prince and his cuntrie all his dayis, as also be the Kingis and nobilitie of France and Ingland, quhair he had bene refident, to the greit prais and commendacione of his hole natione.

The Governour being absent into France, the Lord Hwmeis freindes focht the commoditie to be revenged of his death; and thairfoire the Lairde of Weddirburne and dyveris utheris lordis of the Merse, remembring the injurie reffavit be justifieing of the faide Lord Hwme, and beand impacient alwa to suffer de la Bawtye to exerce his office, and speciallie to have charge abone thame, conspirt againft him; and to performe thair purpose, caufit the hous of Langtoun to be keipit, and to be feiget under collour be the faide Laird of Weddirburne; and de la Bawtye, being luftenent and wardane of the bourdouris, come furth of Dunbar quhair he remanit, to convene the cuntry and raise the feig; but whoufone he come neir thairto, he wes chaiffed be the faide Laird of Weddirburn and diverse utheris and crewallie flane, and uther foure Frenschemen with him, and his head cuttit of and affixit on the toun of Duns the xix day of September; quhilkis cruelltie beand shawin to the Lordis Regentis, thay wer hiechly offendit thairwith, and cheifit the Erle of Arrane lieutenant of the bordouris in la Bawties place, quha



wes chofin alſua provoſt of Edinburch for guid rewl of the toun, quhair-with the Erle of Angus was offendit; yit nochtttheles the ſaide Erle of Arrane cauſit tak George Douglas broder to the Erle of Angus and Mark Kar, and put thame in the caſtell of Edinburgh, for favour borne to the ſaide Laird of Wedderburn be thame; and for dew puniſement of the ſame ſlauchter, thair wes ane parliament haldin at Edinburch the xix day of Februar nixt, in the quhilk David Hwme of Wedderburne and his three breder, William [Cokburne,] Maifter Johne Hwme and dyveris utheris his partakers, wer forfeitit for the treaffonable ſiegeing of the caſtell of Langtoun, ſlauchter of la Bawtie and ſetting up of his heid, intercomoning with the Inglis men and utheris cauſis. And immediatlie eftir the ſaide parliament, the Erle of Arrane with ane greit army paſt in the Merſe, with the Kingis artailyerie with him, of purpoſe to haif ſeiget houſis incaſe thay had bene holdin. Bot the keyis of Hwme wes ſend to him in Lawder, quhilk on the morne thaireftir he reſſavit, and put men thairin to keip the ſame; lyke as he did in the caſtellis of Langtoun and Weddirburne, quhilk he cauſit reſſavit. Lykewyſe he did alſa ſerce the maifter of Hailes to have apprehendit him for the ſlauchter of David Hwme priour of Coldinghame, quhome he had treafonablie ſlane about the ſamyn tyme.

Ane ſchort ſpace befor this parliament, the biſchop of Dunkeld quha had bene ambaffadour in France, returnit in Scotland with the leag and band renewit betuix Scotland and France, and with him Capitaine Moreis Frenſche man wes ſend furth with certaine men to reſſaif the caſtell of Dunbar in keiping, as he did.

Nocht lang thaireftir the Erle of Lennox, quha hed bene with the governour in France, come hame in Scotland, and with him ane Frenſche herauld ſend be the King of France with wreittingis, and Maifter Galteir, (eftirwart abbot of Glenluce,) wes ſend be the Governour; and becauſe the Quene and lordis wes adverteift that the King of France had

instantlie contractit peace and maid new leagis and bandis with the King of Ingland, makand no mencione of Scotland being his confiderat frindis, thairfoir thay fend scharp wreittingis to the King and Governour with Albany herauld.

In the moneth of Junij Maister Gavine Dunbar, archedene of St Androis and clerk of the Register, wes promovet to the bischoprik of Aberdene than vacant be deceis of Alexander Gordoun. This B. Gavine wes ane wyfe godlie man, and warit the haille fruitis of the same bischoprik during his tyme apoun godlie warkis, quhairwith he biggitt ane hospitall in Aberdene, and dotit the same with landis, to fusteine twelf puir men with ane provest to take cure one thame: And caufit bigg ane fair brig of sevin greit bowis our the watter of Die besyd Aberdene, and dotit the same with landis for the perpetuell uphaldinge thair of. He biggit alfua tua fair hiech steipillis apoun the cathederill kirk, with the half of the crofs kirk, and brocht hame furth of uther cuntreis riche and coistely kaipis and ornamentis of clayth of gold and filkis, with chalices of fyne gold and uther vessellis of silver, quhilkis remanit in the saide kirk of Aberdene mony yers eftir his deid; and biggit alfua ane fair palice for the lugeing of all the small prebendaris, callit the chaplins of the said kirk; lyke as he did mony uther gud and godlie actis, worthie to be remembrit to his honour and praise, and nevir spendit ony part of the fruitis of the saide bischoprik, during the space of thirteine yeiris that he wes bischop, bot apoun sicklyk godlie warkis.

Upoun the xvij day of Junij, thair wes ane greit discord in the toun of Edinburgh betuix the Erle of Rothes and the Lord Lyndsay, quhilk raise for the sheriffshep of Fyff; quhairfoir thay war baith put in ward, the ane in Dumbar, the uther in Dumbertane, but schortlie thaireftir releifit.

In the beginning of the moneth of August, the Quene remaning in Edinburgh, wes advertist that the Erle of Angus her husband, being than in Douglafdaill, had takin awaye ane gentill woman in that

cuntrey; for quhilk caus sho conceavet sic joylessly and hatrent aganis him, that thair wes nevir perfyte luf betuix thame fra that furth, bot sho socht be all meanes thaireftir to be divorceit fra him, as sho was, for that he had bene mareit befoire to the Lord Hwmeis dauchter.

In the nixt winter in the beginning of Februar, thair come ane clark ambassadour fra the King of France, with letteris to the Lordis for making trewis betuix Scotland and Ingland; quhilk messlage wes nocht thankfullie reffavit be the Lordis, becaus the King ommitit to comprehend Scotland, quhen he endit his awin leage with Ingland of befoire. Here is to be remembred that ane wod man posselt flew in Dundie [in ane] hour ane lady of heretage, ane gray sifter, and tua uther wemen, ane of thame being with child, and uther tua men, the vij day of Junij; quhilk happeneid throch the evill gouvernement of the baylyeis of the townn, who fuld nocht have suffred sic men to go frie in any town or citie.

This yeir Maximiliane Empriour of Germanie deceiflit, and in his place was chosin be the electouris of the empyre, Charles the fyft Empriour, than King of Spaine, he being than resident in Spayne; and the Count Palatine wes fend to him to intimee and mak knawin to him the electione; and sua he come the nixt yeir to Germany and wes crownit Empriour. The King of Ingland fend diverse messlages to the King of France, desiering him earnistlie to stay the Duik of Albanye and nocht to latt him come in Scotland againe, and laid schippis in the pafe upoun the fey to hald wate one his cuming for his displeafour.

In September the King wes removed furth of the castell of Edinburgh to Dalkeithe, for feir of the pest quhilk wes suspectit to haif bene in the castell. And fra Dalkeithe the Erle of Arrane, Regent and provest of Edinburgh, past to the town of Edinburgh to haif bene chosin provest agane; bot the men of the town, be assistance of sum utheris greit men, wald not latt him enter at the portes, quhair thair wes findrie hurt on bathe fydes. For the quhilk caus Sir James Hammiltoun thair-



eftir flew ane wricht of Edinburgh callit Gawie ; and of this impediment maid, the Erle of Arrane raife greit diffentione betuix him and the Erle of Angus, quhilk devydit the realme in tua partis, and wes the occafioune of divers flaughters, fic as the prior of Coldinghame callit Blackadder and fax of his men, quha wes flane be the Lorde of Wodderburne at Lamertoune the faxt of October, and dyvers utheris thaireftir.

At this tyme the King returnit to the caftell of Edinburgh ; and in the town of Edinburgh remanit the Erllis of Angus, Erroll, Crawford, the Lord Glames and utheris, and the bifchopis of St Androis, Aberdene, Orknay, Dumblene, with utheris abbotis and prelettis ; and in the town of Glasgaw, the bifchop of Glasgaw, chauncellar, the Erllis of Arran, Lennox, Caffillis, Lords Rois, Sempill, abbot of Paislay, bifchop of Gallowaye, and utheris of the weft ; and nother of thay tua parties wald concur with uther for the commoun weill of the realme. At the quhilk tyme in December, Monsieur de la Fiot and ane Frenfche clark callit Cordell, with ane Inglis herauld callit Clarens, come fra the King of Fraunce and Ingland, with ane ambaffadour alfua fra the Governour, with ane treaty of peace for ane yeir tane betuix Scotland and Ingland ; quha come to Edinburgh and wer reffavit be the Erle of Angus and uther Lordis being thair, quha fend for the chauncellar and the Erle of Arrane, bot thay wald come na nearrir therto nor Lithqw ; and thairfoir the faidis ambaffadouris perfuadit ane conventione to be appointtit at Striveling, quhair the Erle of Angus and the Lordis his affiftaris wald nocht compeir. Nochttheles the faidis ambaffadouris paffit to Striveling, quhair the chancellor, the Erle of Arrane and diverse utheris reffavit thame varray thankfullie, proclamet the peace takin and gaif thame anfuer with honorabill reward. And in the returning of the faidis ambaffadouris towart Ingland, the Erle of Angus with ane greit power of men mett thame at Carlaverok, and reprevit thame fcharplie for thair behaviour in takin anfuer of the chancellor, quhairwith thay war not

onely offendit bot alſua greatlie effrayet. The foreſaid peace was takin for ane yeir onely, be reſſoun the Kingis of France and Ingland wes to meit in the nixt ſymmer, as than did, thairfoir wald remove all impedymētis mycht be found thairto.

Efter this, in Januar, thair wes greit gaderingis betuix the Erle of Angus one the ane part, for halding of ane court in Jedburgh forreſt, and the Laird of Farnyhirst on the oder, with quhome Sir James Hammiltoun aſſistit; and he cumand with four hundreth Merſe men at Kelſo, the Laird of Ceffurd than wardane, quha aſſistit to the Erle of Angus, mett him with greit cumpany and lichtit one baithe fydes and enterit to fecht; bot the Merſe men left Sir James with his awin men, beand few in number, quhairthrouch (with grit difficultie) he wes horſet and chaiffit to Hwme, and foure of his ſervauntis flane, and on the uther fyde thair wes ane Ingliſhman quha wes with the wardane, callit Raif Ker, flane alſua. And one the morne Farnyhirst keipit the court appointit at the principall chemiſe of Jedburgh forreſt, as bailye to the Erle of Angus of that regalitie, and the Erle held his court apoun ane uther parte of the ſaidis landis, three myllis diſtant thairfra.

The Laird of Wedderburn and maiſter Williame Douglas, new maid priour of Coldinghame, with utheris thair pertakeris in great number, come to Edinburgh, and one force enterit at the neither bow to aſſiſt the Erle of Angus quha wes within the townn, and one the hie gait flew the maiſter of Mongumery and Sir Patrik Hammiltoun of Kincavil, bruder to the Erle of Arrane, and conſtranit the Erle of Arrane to leiſe the town, and pas throw the northe loch, and the chancellor archebiſhop of Glaſgw with him, the xxx day of Aprill.

And upoun the xxj day of July nixt following, the Erle of Angus being in the toun of Edinburgh, George Hwme bruder to umqhill Alexander Lord Hwme, come with ane greit cumpanye to the townn of Edinburgh, the priour of Coldinghame, brodir to the Erle of Angus,

and David Hwme of Wedderburne, with mony utheris greit gentill men being togidder, and past to the tolbuith, quhair thay remanit quhill the heiddis of umquhile the Lord Hwme and his brother Mr Williame war takin doun of the tolbuithe gavill, quhair thay war fixit with irn, in prefens of the provest for the tyme. And one the nixt day thay past to Linlythgw and thairfra to Striveling, beleving to haif found the chancellor and sum uther cumpany thair, and returnit againe to Edinburgh the xxv day of the samyn moneth; and eftir that thay had caufit folempne funerall and obsequies be maid in the Black Fryers, for the faulis of the saidis Lord Hwme and his bruder, quhairat thair wes greit offeringis and banquetis maid, thay returnit hame to thair awin dwellingis.

Quhill this truble and disorder was raifit within the realme, the Duik of Albany, Governour of Scotland, hearing of the same, and of greit factionis and diverse that wes amangis the lairdis and greit men, for flanching of the same, and to put gud ordar thairto, notwithstanding the King of England had maid greit laboris to hald him still in France, he arryvit in Scotland at the west fey in ane heavin callit Gawrathe the xix of November, and come to Edinburgh the xxij of the same, being accompanyit with the Quene, the archebischop of Glasgw chancellor, the Erle of Huntley, and mony uther lordis, knyghtis, barronis and gentill men in greit number; and within sax dayis thaireftir he deposet the provest and bailyeis of Edinburgh, quhilkis wes chofin be the meanes of the Erle of Angus off thair offices, and electit utheris in thair placeis, for the common weill of the said burgh. And be the advife of the chancellour and Lordis of counfall, on the saxt day of December caufit proclame ane parliament to be haldin at the said burgh, the xxvj day of Januar nixt and immediat following; and one the ix day of the same moneth, he caufit proclame ane generall summondis of forfaltour at the markat croce, summoning the Erle of Angus, prior of Coldinghame his



bruther, the Laird of Wedderburne, the Laird of Dalhoufye, Johne Symmervell of Cambufnethane, and William Cockburn of Langtoun, with thair complices, to compeir in the faide parliament, to be adjuget and decernit to be forfaltit for findrie greit crymes quhilkis thay had committit.

Maister Gawin Dowglas bifchop of Dunkeild, hering of this extremitie begun be the Duik, for feir fled into Ingland, and remanit in Lundoun, in the place of the Savoy, quhair he deceiflit, and is buryit in the kirk thair of. He wes ane learned man, and ane guid poet, tranflatit the xij buikis of the *Æneads* of Virgill in Scottis metir, almaist anfuering in verfes to the Latine; and maide the *Palice of Honor*, with dyvers utheris notable werkis in our Scottis langage, quhilkis ar extant in thir our dayis.

Alfua the Erle of Angus, feiring the proces of forfaltour to be led at the parliament aganis him and his frindis, caufit the Quene his wif (albeit thair wes nocht perfyte luf amangis thame,) labour at the Governouris handis for his remit; and fua it wes aggreit that the Erle of Angus and his bruder George fuld pas in France, and remaine thair duringe the Governouris will; and fua thay departit in France, quhair thay remanit all the nixt yeir following.

The King of Ingland being advertifet of the Duik of Albanyis ar-ryving in Scotland, and howe he hed tane the reule agane upoun him of the King and realme, feiringe that he wald perfuade the Scottis men to aflift the King of France, aganis quhome the King of Ingland intendit fchortlie (be perfuatioune of the Empriour,) to maik weir, fend thairfoire Clarentius king of armes into Scotland, to requier the Duik of Albany to depart; alleiginge that it wes promeift be the King of France, at thair laft meiting, that he fuld nocht cum into Scotland againe. And als that the King of England wes uncle to the King of Scottis, and be band of natour aucht to defend his nevo. Quhairfoir, he being young, and in the custodye of him to quhome, gif he fuld dee, the

realme of Scotland fuld discend, he doubit left he mycht be brocht out of the waye as uther young kingis hes bene broucht of befoire. He alleigit alsua the Erle of Angus to have bene fend furth of Scotland, to the effect that the Governour mycht enjoy the Quene of Scotland his wif King Henryis sifter, quhairwith he could not stand content; and gif he wald not depart out of Scotland, than Claurencius wes commaundit to declare wear to him, like as he did, reporting his message unto the Governour at Halyrudehous as he wes commaundit. To quhome he answerit, that nether the King of France nor King of Ingland fuld latt him to come in his native cuntrey be thair aggrement. And as tuicheing the King, quha wes younge, answerit that he lufit him as his Soverane Lord, and wald keip him and defend his realme aganis all utheris quha wald preise to invaide the same, accordinge to his conscience, honour and dewitie. As to the Erle of Angus, he had uset clemencye and mercye towardis him, nochtwithstanding of his evill desertis, and that principallie for the Quenes caus, quhome he wald honour as modir to his Soverane Lord. This answer being reportit to the King of Ingland, wes na thing content tharewith; preparit ane army to invaide Scotland, as he did thaireftir.

Their come fevin greit schippis of Ingland in the firthe to Inschkeithe, the xth day of Aprill, to haif tane schippis and invalidit the townis one the coist; bot thay weir sa stoutlie resistit and defendit, that thay war nocht sufferit to do any evill, and sua returnit without any pray or pryfe.

About this tyme Androw Forman archebischop of St Androis deceifit, and bischop James Betoun, archebischop of Glasgw and chancellor of Scotland, wes promovit to St Androis and Abbacy of Dumfermelinge; and the archebischop of Glasgow wes gevin to ane young clerk, weill lerned, callit Gavin Dumbar, quha wes the Kinges maister; quha become ane wife councellar and chancellor of Scotland duringe all the Kingis dayis.

About this tyme, Charles the Emprior come in Ingland in the moneth of May, to perswade the King of Ingland to maik open wear aganis the King of Fraunce, quhilk he did, and to that effect send ane army be the sey, and ane uther be lande, to invaid France. And sua movit wear baith aganis France and Scotland, with greyt extremitie.

At quhilk tyme he baniset all the Frenche and Scottis men that wes dwelland within Ingland, and tuik thair hail guidis to his awin use, and causit convoy the Scottifmen furth of his realme one futt, with ane quhyt crose sewit upoun thair umaist clayth.

In the moneth of July the King of Ingland send the erle of Schrewsburye to convene ane army in the north partys to invaid Scotland, quha suddanlye come to Kelso, quhair thay raifit fier and brint ane part of the towne; bot the bordoraris of Merse and Tewedaill nocht beand hailf sa mony in number as thay, sett upoun thame, flew and tuike mony of thame prefoneris, quhair throwcht thay wer confranit to returne in Ingland with na honour.

In meane tyme, the Governor and the estatis of the realme war convenit in ane parliament haldin at Edinburgh the xxiiij day of July, quhair with universall consent it wes aggreit that an army fuld be raifed to pas forwart to the bourdouris of Ingland; and ane acte was maid for the wardis, releiffis and mariagis of thame quha happenit to die in that oist, conforme to the act maid of befoir at Tuefilhauch befoir Flowdoun feild, with addicione that all these quha had tackis fuld bruik the same be thair wif and barnis for fyve yeiris.

Schortlie thaireftir, conforme to the ordenances of the estatis in parliament, the Governour purposing to meit with Erle of Shrewysbury, quha wes apoun the bordouris with a greit army, convenit out of all the partis of the realme in ane mychty and puissant oste of Scottifmen, with certaine Frenschemen and greit artailere, and come forduart till thay come to the watter of Esk fornent the town of Carlille, quhair the men of the



town fend to the Governour and promiseit to him ane great sune of money to leif thair townn on feigit and distroyit, quhilk he mycht easelie have done, and remanit thair in camp, abyding the Inglis mens cuming. Bot he persaveing that the Inglis army wald not come within Scotland to invaid for feir of bataill, he wold haif perswadit the noble men of Scotland to pas in Ingland with thair forceis and invaid the same. Bot eftir that thay had consultit and deliberat amangis thame felfis, ane noble wyse man proponit unto the lordis in this manner :

“ My lordis, hether we be cumin be the commaund of my Lord Governor the Duik of Albany ; and houbet we be redy to defend our awin natyve realme, contrar the invasioune of our auld eniemies of Ingland, yit nochttheles it femes nocht gude, nor for the weill of oure realme of Scotland, to pas within Ingland with our army, to invaid the same at this tyme. And the eirnest persuasione quhilk the Governour makis to us to doe the samyn, proceidis onelye for the plesour of Fraunce. It apperis to be sufficient aneuche for us, sa long as the King our Soverane is within aige, to defend our awin realme and nocht to invaid, utherwayis we may putt the haill cuntrey and nobilitie in hazard of tinfall ; for King James the fourt brocht the realme of Scotland to the best that evir it was, and be his weir it wes brocht to the worst almaist that might be ; for be that weir wes he and his nobilitie flane, quhilk Scotland fair laments ; quhairfoir be my advyse, latt us go to the Governour and knaw of him the caus quhy he wald perswade us to invaid Ingland.” Than they all come to the Governouris tent, and the Erle of Arrane, ane ancient and wyse man, spake for thame all, and saide, “ My Lord Governour, be your will and commaund heir is assemblet the maist parte of the nobilitie of Scotland, with thair powar, upoun a pretence to enter within Ingland : My loirds heir wald knaw the caus and querrell quhy this weir is begun, gif it maye please your goodnes thairintill to satisfie thair myndis.” The Duik studyit



ane litill fpace, and faid, This queftione walde haif bene demandet or now, for weill ye knaw that I, for the werray luff I beir to the realme of Scotland, of the quhilk I have my name, honour and linage, I haif paffit the fees furth of the noble realme of Fraunce into this realme of Scotland. Ane great caufe thair of was to bring yow to a unitie quhen ye war in divifione, be reafoun of quhilk divifione your realme was likelie to haif bene conquered and diftroyet. And alſua the King of Fraunce be my futtis and interceffione, will joyne with you in aid aganis the Inglis natione. And quhen this weir was determinatt in the parliament, ye maid me capitane, aucthoryfeing me to invaid Ingland with baner difplayed. Than wes queftione demandet of the caufe or querrell, and that that I haif done is by your affent and aggrement, and that I will juftifie. Bot to anfuer your demaund, me think ye haif juft caus to invaid Ingland with fyer, fworde and bloude, gif ye be nocht foryetfull, and without ye will beir difhonour and reproche forever; for ye knaw that this realme of Scotland is our inheritance, as a porcione of the world allowet to our natione and anteceffours, quhome we fucceed. Than quhair may thair be bettir weir than to meanteine this our naturall inheritance? Is not daylie fene the great invaſionis that the Inglis men one us makis? the great manſlaughters and murthouris, with thift and ſpulyeis that thay doe daylie? Is not this ane caufe of weir? To defend the cuntrey is the office of a King, the honour of noble men, and the verray ſervice of chevalrie, and the dewitie naturall of the communalitie. For I think it a juft querrell gif we mycht conquais the realme of England and annex it to our awin realme, for the great injuries and wrangis done be that natione to us and oure prediceffouris. For fene the beginning of our habitacione in this Ile of Bretaine, the Inglis men and we haif evir bene enimies, and us haif thai evir hated, and yit we haif evir withſtande thame.

Suppois we, at the laſt batteill of Flowdown, by chance loſt our Sou-

verane Lord and diverse nobill, quhilk wes rather be treaffoun of the Lord Chamberlane nor utherwayis, quha wald not releife the Kingis army quhone he mycht; and yeit I think we wan the feld; quhilk murthour all we noble men aucht to revenge. Thairfoir I wald that ye fuld courageoullie awance your felfis in this querrell, to get honour and to be revenget." Than ane wyfe man of the counfall anfuerit to the Governour sayinge, "My Lord, fortune of weir is led be him that all ledis; and he strykis the strake, we can wirk na miracles. And heir are the lordis of Ingland redy to encounter us; and gif we invaid thair realme, fuerlye thay will fecht, for thair powall fall increase dailie, and ouris will diminische. And gif God grant us the victorie, (as I trest he fall,) yit haif we not won the feild, for redy cumin is the Erle of Shrewysburie (sa mekill dred in France, as ye knaw weill,) with ane great puiffante armye. And thair is no doubt bot the King of Ingland will fend or bring ane uther army, gif we fuld chance to get the first battell; and gif we gat the secounde feild, that will not be without great los of mony nobillis, be reaffoun quhairof the realme falbe weaker. And gif we be our cum, how mony fuld be flane God knawis. They that flee be worthy to be reputed as traitouris to the King, and sua be wilfulness and fule hardynes may be in jepordye to be undone. I faye, quhill the King is within aige, we aucht to move na weir, lest be weir we may bring him to distructione." Than saide the vailyeaunt Governour, "Heir is ane puiffant army of Scotland; gif we returne, we falle encurraige our enniemyes. Thairfoir, fen ye thinke it not guide to invaide, my counfall is, we campt still on the bordouris quhill we se quhat the Inglishemen proceidis to do aganis our realme"; to the quhilk the nobillis consentit, and lay still thair in campt certaine dayis thaireftir.

Eftir this communicatione, the Quene of Scottis, albeit absent, wes in counfall with the lordis, fend word to the Governour and desyerit him to commoun of a peace with the wardane of the Inglishe marches,



and that scho wald fend for him to come to the Governouris campt apoun pleages, quhilk he condiscendit unto ; sua the Lord Dacre than wardane of the west marches come unto the Governouris campt, quhair the Quene be that tyme wes cumin ; quhair thair wesane abstenence of weir and trewis tane for ane seasoun, and in the meane tyme it wes aggreit that the Duik and the Quene fuld fend ambaffadouris in Ingland to treat and conclude a peace. The faide trewis wes tane the xj day of September 1522.

In the moneth of October nixt following, thair wes thre ambaffadouris fend to the King of England, as wes devyfit of befoir ; at quhais cuminge to the faide King, thair wes sic extreme and unreafonable condiscionis proponit unto thame, that the samyn could not be acceptit, as being contrar to honour and commoun weill of the realme of Scotland. And sua thay returnit without aggrement or conclusioun one the bordouris of baithe the fydes of the realmes, quhilk movit the King of Ingland to fend Henry Erle of Northumberland, quhom he maid wardane of the haill marcheis, to remane and keip the same ; bot he wes sa trublit be the persute of the Scottis men, be continewall invaifioun, spulyeis and burning within Ingland, that he maid eirneast sute to the King of Ingland and his counfall, nevir left of quhill he wes dischargit of the same. And the Erle of Surraie wes maid generall warden, and the Marques Dorset wardan of the eist and middill marches, and the Lorde Dacres one the west marches ; quhilk thre lordis come to the bordouris for defence of the same, the vj day of Marche.

About this tyme, the Duik of Albany confidering that the wearis betuix Scotland and Ingland wes teudious to the noble men of the realme, principallie thay beand tane on for pleasour of the King of Fraunce, thairfoire he past be the west see in France in the beginning of Marche, quhair he wes verray hartelie and thankfully reffavit and intertaineit be the King, and desyrit onely that he mycht haif v thousand horsemen and tenne thousand Almanes to be landit in Scotland, and doutit nocht bot

be the assistance of Scottis men, to vincus the King of Ingland in battell, or else dryve him out of his realme. Bot the King of France at that tyme mycht nocht spare sa mony, haifing wear with the Empreour and the King of England, yit promiseit to gif him support, quhairapoun the Duik of Albany taret and awaytit lang.

In this meyne tyme, the lordis of Scotland caufit certane nobill men remane with the bordouraris monethlie, as use is, of the quartaris for defence of the bordouris contrar the saidis thre wardanis and thair invaifouris, luikand daylie for the supporte of France, and sua continewit every moneth quhill September nixt; and thair wes findrie houfes caffin doun baith in Ingland and Scotland. During the quhilk tyme the King of Fraunce caufit prepaire certaine schippis with men and munitione, to send with the Duik in Scotland, bot the King of Ingland laid ane greit number of his schippis in the pafe betuix Dover and Calles, one the fee to meite with the saide Duik of Albany; bot he imbarkit at Brift in Bartanye, and sailed be the west partis of England, and the xxj day of September landit at Kirkcubrie in the west of Scotland with ane guid cumpanye of Frenschemen, and ane great man of Ingland, quha wes banist thairfra, callit Sir Richard Dolopole. Quhan the Duik wes one the fee, the Erle of Surray with ane great armye come in Scotland to the towin of Jedburgh, being xx<sup>m</sup> men, quhairthrowcht thay could nocht be sa hastelie refistit be the bordouraris and cuntrymen; and thairfoir thay brint the said town and Abbay of Jedburgh; bot thay wer sa scharplie persewit, that albeit thair purpos wes to haif past farder in the cuntrey, thay wor confreinit with ane fewer number nor thay wer, to retyre towart thair awin cuntrey, and nocht without greit los of mony of thair folkis.

The Duik sone eftir his returning come schortlie to Edinburgh, quhair he caufit all the Lordis of the realme to convene, and declarit to thame the great luff and favour that Francis the King of France buir to the

realme of Scotland ; in fa far that he, being advertiset of the greit slauchteris, murdouris and burningis done by the Inglis men, thocht that he sufferit na les hurt and damage than thay did, accompting him self ane of thair memberis, and thay lykwyis unto him and his realme ; and for the revenginge of the same he wald be partiner as thair member ; and for the mair crediet he schew the saidis Kingis favourable letter affirming his declaracioun ; and thairfoir desierit thame to convene ane army for revenge of the injuries and wrangis done to thame and thair cuntray ; for he had brocht with him sum money, men and artailyerie in the realme to that effect. And fua it wes concludit, that the army fuld convene at Douglafdaill the xvij of October, quhilk thay keipit. And fra that the hail army passit to Caldstreame upoun Tweid, and fend our the watter certaine great artailyerie, with ane cumpany of Frensche and Scottis men, and Dand Kar with thame, and laid seige to the castell of Wark, quhilk wes keipit be Sir Williame Lylle captaine thair of, with ane great cumpany of Inglis men being thairin, quhilk wes weill furneisset with all kind of provisioun and munitione necessar. And at the first assault, the utter barmkin wes won, and the saide cumpany of Scottis and Frensche men lay within the same, purseland the castell. In the meynteime the Erle of Surry, with xl<sup>m</sup> men, wes lyand at Anwyk nocht far fra the said castell, and fend the Marques Dorset with ane greit cumpany to keip the toun of Berwyk, feiring the same fuld haif bene feigeit alfua ; bot the said Erle durst approche na nearrir the said army of Scotland. In the meyne tyme ane new assault wes givin to the inner barmkine, and wan the same ; and thairfoire thay sett one the castell and purselit it at ane parte, quhilk wes brokin with the artailyerie lyand on the Scottis fyde of the watter of Tweid, and preffit to enter thairat, quhair thair wes great slauchter maide, and speciallie one thame quha wes within the house ; and the assault leffit quhill within the nycht, that thay wor constrainit be mirknes



to retire thairfra, purposeing the nixt day, being the feird of November, to haif affailyeit the same of new ; bot thair wes that nycht sic ane vehement storm of tempestious wooddar, quhairby thay weir confranit to leif thair interprice at that tyme, and to retire thame to thair army, left be the ryseing of the watter of Tweid thay mycht haif bene cutt of be thair ennemies.

In the meyntheyme of thair lying at the feige, thaire wes ane company of Scottis men raid in Ingland throw Glendaill and uther partis, and brint and spulyeit diverse tounis, keift doun findrie peillis, and returnit without ony resistance ; for the Erle of Surray wald suffer nane of his army to break findrie, for feir of greater perfuet.

The Duik of Albany lyand in his campt, fend ane heirauld unto the Erle of Surraye, remembring him how baldlie in his absence he come within Scotland, invading the same crewellie with fyer and sword ; quhairfoir he requyrit him apoun his honour to come forduart, and he fuld meit him at the marche in Scotland and gif him battell. To the quhilk the saide Erle anfuerit that he had na commissioun to invaid Scotland at that tyme, bot onelie to defend, and sua he come na neirrir nor Anwyk ; and fend word be sum secreit meffage of his awin to the Quene of Scotland, quha wes nocht than far fra the army, desyering hir to labour sum abstinence and trewis to be tane, and to perswade the Duik and his army to returne. And sua be hir labouris thair wes certaine trewis tane instantlie, quhilk wes efter confirmit betuix Scotland and Ingland for ane lange space, and the Duik returnit hame with greit honour.

Thir trewis and peace wes keipit all the nixt wintar following betuix the tua realmes, and thair wes na invaision one nather fyd quhill the moneth of May.

In this yeir Cristierne King of Denmark with his wif, quha wes sifter to Charles themprior, and thair thre children, with xvij schippis arrayvit in Flandaris, banieft out of his realmes and dominionis be his

uncle Frederick Duik of Holftin and his awin fubjectis, quha wes weill intertaynit in Flandaris.

In the beginning of the faide moneth of Maye, the Erle of Surray wes fend down agane to await one the Inglis bourdouris, and one the uther part the Lordis of Scotland awaitit one the bourdouris monethelie be quarteris, as the ufe is. And apoun the xxj day of this moneth, beinge trinitye foday, thair enterit fyve hundreth Scottis men within England, and awaitit apoun the marchantis and cuntrey men paffing to Berwik that day to the fair, for every trinitye foday thair is keipit ane greit faire in the faid towin, quhair thay tuik mony marcheandis and riche prefeintis abone the numbar of tua hundreth, and brocht thame in Scotland.

Eftir this, upoun the first day of July, Sir Johne Fanwyk, Leonard Mufegraif and bastard Herroun, with diverfe utheris gaderit the nowmer of ix hundreth Inglisemen and enterit in the Merfe, and begouthe to rub and spoilye the cuntrey; bot thay war fone compaffit about with Scottis men, quhair thay wer hardelie affailyeit, and thay foucht valyeantlie a greit quhill; bot be fyne force thay caufit thame leyf the grund and fle, and in the flicht wer tane tua hundreth Inglis men, and bastard Heirroun and diverfe utheris flane. Off the quhilkis prefoneris findrie wer greit gentell men, as Sir Rauff Fanwyk, Leonard Mufegraif, with mony utheris.

At the fame tyme one the vij day of July, the Lord Maxwell, Sir Alexander Jerdane, with dyverfe uther Scottismen, with ane greit cumpany enterit in England at the west marches be Carlille, with displayt baner one day lycht, and brint in diverfe placeis. The Inglis men assemblet one ewery fyd, fa that thay war in far greater nowmer, and fyerslie fet one the Scottis men, quhair thair wes ane greit fechtine ane lang fpace. Bot the Lord Maxwell being a wyfe capitane incurraget his cumpany; and eftir that Sir Alexander Jerdane and his fone wes

tane be the Inglishmen, he begouthe ane new skarmishe and recoverit all the prefonaris, and tuik diverse Inglis men abone thre hundreth, and led with him prefoneris in Scotland, and findry wes alfua flane.

Eftir this jorney thair wes ane conventione in Edinburgh of the Lordis, with the Duik of Albany than Governour, quhair wes greit reafsonning about the weiris. Sum of the Lordis perfuadit the weiris to be continewit forduart for pleafour of France, and uther perfuadit peace to be contractit betuix Ingland and Scotland, alleging great damage thai had fustenit throuch the lang and continwall weiris quhilkis hes bene betuix the tua realmes hole thre yeris. Their wes alfua greit reafsonning for the aige and tutoury of the King; sum of the Lordis allegeing that the tutory ran out, expirit sonar in ane prince nor in ane uther privat perfoun. And fua certane of the Lordis thocht guid that the King him felf fuld tak the gouvernement apoun him, albeit he wes bot ane barne, and nocht of aige to governe himself. Quhair-throuch the Duik Governour, persaveing the Lordis to be devydit amangis thame felfis, and nocht content of his gouvernement, nor yit willing to hald foruart the wearis agane Ingland, quhilk he eirniftlie perfuadit for pleffour of France, declarit unto thame he wald retorne againe in France; and fua tuik his leiff fra the nobilitie, and thaireftir past to Strivelinge quhair the King wes, and tuik his leiff sic lik of him, geving him his maift loving and hartlie counfall, and departit to the west cuntry, quhair he tuik schip and sailit in France in the moneth of September, and nevir thaireftir returnit in Scotland.

Befoir this tyme, in the moneth of Junij, the King of Ingland fend in France to Archebald Erle of Angus, quha remanit thair be commaund of the Duik of Albany, and caufit him cum secretlie furth of France into Ingland, breking his warde, quhair he did perfuade him to pas in Scotland, and make truble to the Duik of Albany and to the Lordis his favouraris, caufand him belieff that the Duik focht all meanes to distroy



him and his frindis ; bot or his cuming in Scotland, the Duik wes departit.

The King being in Striveling, be counfall of the Quene his modar, and sum young lordis and utheris, left Striveling and come to Edinburgh, with ane quiet cumpanye the xxvj day of July. And apoun the third day thaireftir, the Quene tuik the hail governement of the realme and reule of the King apoun her, and enterit with the King in the castell of Edinburgh, quhair thay maid residens the maist part of the nixt winter. Instantlie the Quene causet discharge the provest of Edinburgh, quha wes chofin be the toun of befoire, and maid the Lord Maxwell provest thairof, quha tuik the hail reule and governement of the toun apoun him. Thay causet alsua instantlie proclame ane parliament, to be haldin at Edinburgh the third day of Februar nixt.

The King of Ingland hering of the Duikis depairting, he wes glaide thairwith, and fend ane callit Doctour Magnus and ane Roger Ratleif in Scotland, to declare unto the Quene and lordis, that becaus of the Duikis departing, thay thocht best that trewis fuld be takin betuix the twa realmes, for he understude that the Duik wes the onely caus to interteny the wear for pleasour of France ; quhilk messlage being weill and thankfully reffavit be the Quene, and lordis beand with the King for the tyme, thay aggreit to tak peace for the fpace of ane yeir, and in the meantyme, thay ordanit to fend ambaffadouris in Ingland to treat apoun farther peace, amitie and alliaiy to be betuix the tua Kinges and realmes.

In the meyntyme, the Erle of Angus come in Scotland, and becaus thair wes great joleffie betuix the Quene and him, the same wes occasioun of great factiounis and divisiounis within the realme. The Quene, with consent of certaine of the lordis, fend Gilbert Erle of Cassillis, Robert Cokburne bischop of Dunkeld, and the Abbot of Cambuskenneth, ambaffadouris in Ingland, in the moneth of December, quha wes reffa-

vit be the King of Ingland at Grenwiche, the **xxiij** day of the said moneth, quhair the bishop of Dunkeld maid ane eloquent oratione in Latine, declaring the caus of thair cuming; the quhilk in effect wes to interteny frindschip, peace and amitie betuix the tua realmes; and that the same mycht be establisshed and contractit perpetuellie, thay desyrit that mariage mycht be maid betuix the King of Scotland and the Lady Mary, dochter to the saide King of Ingland, quhilk fuld be ane band to knit togidder the tua realmes in perpetuall luff and amitie. Quhilk being glaidlie hard, thair wes certaine commissiouneris appointit to entreat and commoun thairapoun with the saide ambassadouris, quhair thair wes diuerse articles proponit be the King of Ingland, inspecialle ane, that the King of Scotland fuld leif and forsaik the leage with the King of Fraunce and his realme, and mak the lik leage and band with Ingland as he had with France. Alfua that the King of Scotland fuld cum in Ingland, and thair to remaine quhill he wer of perfyte aige to be mariet. And becaus the ambassadouris had na commissioun to treat apoun these and siclik articles, the Erle of Cassillis returnit in Scotland, to know the myndis of the lordis and counsall thairapoun, and the uther tua remanit at Lundoun to his returning againe to commoun.

The King and Quene being at this tyme refydent in the castell of Edinburgh, thair wes sa great ane wind one Uphally day, that the same blew doune mony houses within the toun of Edinburgh, and raiset fyre within the Quenis awin ludgeing within the castell, that the same wes almaist haill brint; and the haill battellin stains of Davidis tour wes blawin doun; and kest doun the bishop of Gallowayis hous apoun him, quhon he wes sayand his devyne service; yit his life wes saiff be the speciall grace of God, for the quhilk he thankit God, and maid a solemnit wow he fuld nevir be langar ane courteour; and sua left the same, and past hame to his awin seat in Galloway, quhair he remanit the rest of his dayis, awaiting apone his awin cure and office according to his vocation.

Quhen the day of the parliament appointit to be haldin in the tolbuith of Edinburgh wes cum, the King, Quene and lordis, feiring tumult in the towin to be raifet be the Erle of Angus, wald nocht pas furth of the castell, bot fenfet the parliament, and keipit the ordour thair of within the fame. And the Erllis of Angus and Lennox, with diverse utheris to the number of tua thousand men, come into the toun of Edinburgh apoun the nycht, foir feir of the gunnis of the castell; and one the nixt day thaireftir, being the xiiij day of Februar, the said erlis, and the bischoppis of St Androis and Aberdene, quha be the counfall of the Quene had bene wardit of befoir, and the bischop of Dumblane and the Erle of Argyll, with diverse utheris lordis and barronis being in the towin, fend to the castell, allegeing the King to be keipit in presone be the Quene and justice smorit to the great hurt of the commoun weaill of the realme, and thairfoir thay delyerit the King to be deleverit, and to be governit be advyse of the thre estatis; quhilk gif thay refuset to do, thay wald feige the castell, and dispone upoun all thair liffes quhilkis wes thairintill, saiff onely the King. Bot the Quene, be the counfall of the Erllis of Arrane and Murray being with her, refuset to delyver the King, and assured thame that thay wald schutt all the ordinance of the castell at the towin gif thay departit nocht hastelie thairfra; quhair thair wes ane greit fier in the toun, speciallie amangis the burgesse, bot sum wyse men interponit thair labouris, and tuik assurance betuix the parties for certane dayis. And in the meyntyme, the Erle of Angus and certane utheris his assistaris, watchet the castell in sic fort that thay wald suffer na meit to be had thair to, bot sa mekill as mycht sufficientlie serve the Kinge onely to his awin proper use. At last all the partyis wes aggreit, sua that the xxiiij day of Februar the King come unto the parliament in the tolbuith of Edinburgh, in the maist honorabill maner, with the assistance of all the estatis, croun, septour and fuord beand borin, and thairfra convoyit to the abbay, quhair he remanit. In this



parliament, thair wes chofin viij lordis to be the Kingis secreet counfall, quha acceptit the gouvernement of the King and realme apoun thame; quhilkis wer, the archebischoppis of St Androis and Glasgw, the bishoppis of Aberdene and Dumblane, the Erlis of Angus, Argyll, Arrane and Lennox. The Quene wes adjonit unto thame as ane principalle, and that na thing fuld be done but hir advyse; alſua the erle of Caſſillis wes ſend agane to the King of Ingland, with anſuer fra the ſaide parliament, quha come to Lundoun the xix day of Marche; bot or his cuming thair, the King of Ingland wes advertiſt fuerlie that Franceis King of France wes tane in the feild of Pavy be the Empriour, and thairfoir he wald not treat apoun mariage with the King of Scotland quhill he fuld haif the Empriouris advyse, quhome he ſaide wes his confiderat; and ſua thay renewit the trewis for thre yeiris and ſax monethes, and the ambaffadouris returnit in Scotland (without ony contract of mariage,) the fourt of Aprill nixt followinge.

This aggreance of the Quene and lordis indureit bot ane ſchort tyme; for ſone eftir, the biſchopp of Dumblane deceiſſit, and the Erle of Angus obtenit fra the King ane gift of the biſchoprik to his brodir maifter William Douglas, without the advyse of the Quene and loirdis. Quhairfoir the Quene departit to Striveling, leaving the King with the Erle of Angus, quha tuik the haill reule and gouvernement of the King and realme apoun him, and maid Archebald Douglas his fader brodar, theſaurer of the realme, and diſponit beneficeis, offices and all uther thingis, be the advyse of his brodar George, and of the Erle of Lennox quha did aſſiſt with thame.

In this meyntyme, the biſchopp of St Androis, and Erles of Arrane, Argyle and Murray, beand with the Quene in Striveling, allegeing the King wes haldin be the Erle of Angus aganis his will, ſend and requyrit him to be delyverit unto thame, quhilk wes and cauſit the King gif the anſuer him ſelf, that he wald not leave the Erle of Angus,

albeit that indeid he remanit thair aganis his will ; for he fend diverse secreet messuagis to findre of the lordis to convene thair freindis and tak him furth of thair handis, as he did than presentlie fend to the Quene and lordis being in Striveling, desiering thame to convene ane army to that effect ; quhilk thay hastelie did, and come forwart to Linlithgow one purpose to pas to Edinburgh for his relief furth of thair handis. Of quhas cuming, the Erlis of Angus, Lennox, and thair assistaris being advertit, come to the feldis with the Kingis banar and displayet, and caufit the King come with thame, albeit partelie aganis his will. The Quene and lordis being with hir, understanding the King to be present, for reverenceing his persoun, and also feiring the same mycht be in hazard and danger incais of battell, thay retirit thame selfis to Striveling.

And thairfra the Quene-past north to Murray, with the Erle of Murray, quhair scho remanit ane lang space thaireftir. The Erlis of Arrane and Argile past in the west cuntrey, and the bischop of St Androis to Dumfermeling. And thaireftir the Erle of Angus tuik the government of the King and realme mair baldlie nor of befor ; and fend to the bischop of St Androis (quha wes chancellor,) for the great seale, quhilk wes delyverit.

The nobillis of the realme beand in this maner devidit, thair wes litell or na obedience unto the auctoritie, bot diverse slaughters in findrye partis committit, great theft and spulye maid be the bordouraris apoun the in cuntreys.

In the meynetye, the Quene caufit fummoun the Erle of Angus her husband befor the bischop of St Androis, quhair thair wes ane proceis of divorce led betuix thame, and sentence pronounceit thairintill ; the caus thair of being, for that the Erle wes first mariet with the Lorde Hwmeis sifter, and was nevir lawchfullie divorceit from hir, quhairby the mariage with the Quene was found null and onlauchfull. And thaireftir scho mariet Henry Stewart, sone to the Lord Avendale, quhilk

Henry was eftir maid be the King Lord Methwen and maifter of his greit ordenaunce.

All this tyme thair was greit mifrule upoun the bordouris. Thairfoire in the moneth of Julye 1526, the xxiiij day thair of, the King being accompaneit with the erle of Angus, the Loird Hwme, the Karris and utheris, paft in Jedburgh of purpofe to haif put ordour to the bordouris, and to punifche the thevis; quhair efter thay had remanit thre dayis with litell or na obediens, returnit againe one the xxix day of the fame moneth; and at the brig of Melrofe, the Laird of Balcleuche accompanyit with ane thoufand horfemen apperit in thair ficht; quhais principall purpose was (be the Kingis awin advice and commaund) to haif reliefit his perfon furth of thair handis. The Erle of Angus fend ane herauld to Balcleuch, to knaw quhat wes his intent; quha anfuerit that he come redy to do the King honour and feruice, and to fhaw his freindis and powar, as the ufe is of the bordouris. The Erle of Angus, be [advyse of] Lord Hume and the reft, nocht being content with this anfuer, and als greit fead flanding betuix him and the Hwmes and Karris, be thair counfull fend and commaundit Backewch in the Kingis name to depart thairfra, and come na narrer to the Kingis prefens under the pane of treafoun; quha anfuerit, that he knew the Kingis mynd weill aneuch, and wald nocht spare for thair commaund to come to his prefens; quhilk anfuer beand reportit, the Erle of Angus, Lord Fleming, Lord Hwme, the Karris, Laird of Ceffurd and thair freindis lichtit one fute, the King remayning one horfback, accompanyeit with the Erle of Lennox, Lord Maxwell, George Douglas and Niniane Creychton tutour of Sanquhair.

The Laird of Balcleuche lychtit alfo one the uther fyd; bot becaus the maift part of his cumpanye wer of the thevis and broken men of the bordouris, at the firft joyning of thair fpeiris than fled, leaving the Laird of Balcleuch accompanyet with ane few number of his awin frindis



in greit perell; yit thay defendit stoutlie, and flewe the Laird of Cefurd and diverse utheris being with the Erle of Angus; bot thair wes foure score or thairby of Balcleuchis cumpany flane in the cheiffe. Eftir the quhilk the Kinge returnit to Jedburgh, quhair he remanit the space of foure daies, and fra that come to Edinburgh.

At this tyme the King wes nacht content of the gouvernement of the Erle of Angus and his freindes, albeit oppinely he bure uther contenance and difcimblit with thame; and feing that tua interprifes maid for his relief, first be the Quene, the Erlis of Arrane, Argill and utheris, and than be the Laird of Balcleuch, failyeit and tuk nocht effect, thocht guid to assay the thirde interpris; and thairfoir persuadit the Erle of Lennox to convene ane cumpany with the Quene and hir assistaris for his relief. Quhairfoire the faide Erle of Lennox convenit ane greit cumpany, and come fra the west cuntrey to Lythqwo. The Erle of Angus being aduertiset thairof, fend to the Erle of Arrane for his assistaunce contrar the Erle of Lennox, desiering him to come to Lythquo, quhair he fuld meit him, and bring the King thair, quhilk the faide Erle of Arrane obeyit. And being thair the third of September, the Erle of Lennox cum with his powar neir to the towin of Lythqwo, quhair the Erle of Arrane fend messlage to him, requyring him to returne and stay his interprise, assuring that albeit he wes his sifter sone, he wald nocht spare him gif he held fordwart his jornay. To the quhilk he ansuerit furiously that he wald nocht stay, bot fuld be in Edinburgh or ellis dee in the way. Thairfoir not abyding the cumin of the Erle of Angus fra Edinburgh, uifchet furth of Lythqwo, and at the west end of the towin rancounterit the Erle of Lennox and his cumpany, quhair thaire wes ane creuall onfet and meting one baith the fydes; bot suddantlie the Erle of Lennox cumpany fled from him, and the Erle himself was flane. The Laird of Houftoun and dyverse uther gentill men war flane. Also in the meynetyme the Erle of Angus, bringing the King with him,

arryvit, quha had cum befoire the joyning, war nocht that the King haveing na will to come furth of Edinburgh, for that caus maid refistance, as he did also be the way, allegeinge him to be feik; bot George Douglas callit his horſe verray ſhortlie and caufit him ryde, and gaif him mony injurious wordis, quhilk wes remembrit eftirwart. The ſame nycht the King with that company paſt to Striveling, and thaireftir ſhortly throw Fyff, ſercheand the Quene and biſhop of St Androis; and becaus thay could nocht find thame, being ſecretlie be thair freindis kept and conſealit, thairfoire thay ſpulyeit the abbay of Dumfermeling and caſtell of St Androis, taking away all the ſaide biſchoppis mubillis being thair-intill with thame, and returnit ſone thaireftir to Edinburgh.

All this tyme, be reſſoun of the great controverſie being amangis the Lordis, thair wes mony ſlauchteris maid in diverſe partis of the realme; principallie the Erle of Caſſillis wes ſlane be the ſheriff of Ayre, in the Waſt cuntrey, and Maclane was ſlane in Edinburgh be fir Johne Campbell of Caldel knycht, and thair wes great ſpulyeis maide one the bordouris, and continewit ryiding be the thevis in the in cuntrey; and in the north partis alſo, thair was in the ſhyre of Aberdene gryt and ſcharp weris betuix the two firnames of the Leſleis and the Forbeſſes, and thair frindes and aſſiſtaris, and findry ſcharp ſkarmisheis, with great ſlauchter boith of barones, gentlemen and commones, quhilk continewit mony yeires, almaiſt during the Kingis les aige, quhill at laſt thay wer aggreit be the labouris of the principalle noble men of the realme and lordes of the counſall. Yit eftir the ſame aggrement, the lard of Meldrum, quha was of the Leſleis freindes, was treaſonable ſlane in the toun of Aberdene, be the Maifter of Forbes and the Larde Lenturk, quhair-upon the deadly fead was walkynned againe; bot the Lordis of the counſall maid thame to be aggyrit thaireftir, ſwa that the ſame continewit ſtill in quyetnes to thir dayis.

Thair was lykwyſe gryt troubles in the Hielandis, ſpeciallye in the



fchyre of Murry in the north amanges Makintoshe kin, called the Clenchatten ; for the custome of that clan and trybe, as of mony utheris in the Yrishe cuntrey, has bene at all tyme to acknawlege ane principall for thair cheif capitane, to quhome thay are obedyent tyme of wear and peace, for he is mediatour betuix thame and the prince. He defendis thame aganis the invasionis of thair enemies, thair nychboures, and he caufis mynifter justice to thame all in the maner of the cuntrey, sua that none fuld be suffered to maik spoile or go in forning, as thay call it, or as vagaboundes in the cuntrey ; lyke as at the fame tyme, the principall cheif of the Clanhatten was a verrie honest and wyfe gentleman, callit Lachlane Makintoshe of Dunnachtan, ane bārroun of gude rent, quha keipit hes hole kin, freindes and tennentis in honest and guid rewl. Nochttheles, sum wicked perfones being impacient of vertuous leving, sterit up one of his awin principall kynnifmen, callit James Malcolmfone, quha crewellie and treffonablie slew his faid cheif. Bot fudantlie thairupoun thair followit great troble, for the residew of the fame clan persewit the faid James, quha tuike for his refuge ane ile within the loch of L. Rothemurcows ; quhair he wes takin and all his cumpanie, quha wes executed and rellawed just punifchment for thair treaffonabill deid. And becaus the faid Lorde of Dunachtains sone, quha succeidit unto his fader, was young and tender of aige, and so not meit to governe thame, thay did chuse one bastard broder of the faid lordis, callit Hector Mackintoshe, to be thair capitane during his minoritie. Bot the Erle of Murray haiffand respect to the young childe, being his awin sifter sone, caufit convoy him from thair handis in keping with his modir freindis, quhair he wes weill nurist and brocht up in vertew ; yit the faide Hector ceased not to feik be all moyance possible to haif the barne restorit to him, quhilk wes hoipit to be for no guid. And becaus that the faide erle staitet him frome his wicked determination, the faid Hector and Williame his broder, accompanyet with the



hoill kyn, invadit the landis and cuntrey of Murray pertening to the erle, speciallie the paroche of Dyk besyde the castell of Tarnway, quhair thay raised fyer and spulyeit the cuntrey, and spared nocht to slay men, wiffes and children; and thay also beseged the castell of Pettie, pertening than to the laird of Durne callit Ogilvy, quhair thay was slane to the number of xxiiij gentle men of Ogilvis, and perseverit in thair wickednes ane lang space thaireftir, thinking thame selffis as kingis of that cuntrey. Bot schortlie thaireftir thay reffavit dew punishment for thair creweltie, for the faide erle hayffing commiffione of lyvetenanttrie frome the King and counfall, rafet ane greyt army and past in thair cuntrey; quhair he caused tak abone the number of three hundreth of the principallis of thame, quha war than presentlie hangit within the cuntrey, and William Makintosh brodir to the faide Hectour was takin and brocht to the toun of Fores, and thair was heidit and quarterit, and his head fixed at Dyk, and the quarteris of his body in the townis of Elgin, Fores, Invernes and Aldern. Thairfoire Hectour seing him destitut of all assistance and sua desperat, past secretlie be the convoy of Maister Alexander Dumbar, than dene of Murray, to the King, and pat him in his will; quhair he was reffavit and remittit of his former offences, and haldin as ane of the Kingis familiar fervandis estiruart. Bot the King wald not leif him unpuniest, sua that he wes slane in the citie of Sainct Androis, upoun a suddantie, be ane procurour of the toun callit maister James Spence, quha wes heidit for the same thaireftir. This kin of the Clen-hatten kepe at all tyme better rewill thairfoir, quhill the perfitt aige of thair younge capitaine, quha wes sua well brocht up be the meanes of the Erle of Murray and the Laird of Phindlatir, in vertue, honestie and civile policye, that eftir he had received the gouvernement of his cuntrey, he was a mirrour of vertue to all the hieland capitanis in Scotland; bot fortune did invy his felicitie, and the wicked practizes of the dissoluit livers of his awin kin, sufferit him nocht to remaine lang amangis

thame; bot the same factiuous cumpanie that raise aganis his fadir, was the caus of his destruccioun, as hereftir will appeare.

In this yeir the King, be the counfall of the Erle of Angus, Arrane and utheris, weill accompaniet to the number of fax thousand men, past to the toun of Jedburgh, for stancheing of the greit thift and riff made be the thevis of the bordouris; and one the viij day of Junii, the principallis of the firnames on the bourdoris come to the King, oblisand thame for guid rule, and sum pledges was delyverit to that effect.

Ane great convention of the Lordis being in Halyrudhous with the King the xvij of Junij, thair come ane fempill lyk man, being fume tyme firnamed to the Erle of Lennox, and in the midis ane great confluence in the Abbay close, furiouslye and disperatlie struk Sir James Hammiltoun knyght with ane qhingyear in the wambe, thre findry straiks to the heft, albeit that the faide Sir James deit nocht of thay straikis. The man beand suddantlie takin, confessit the deid without ony repentaunce, cryinge, fye on the feibill hand quhilk wald not do that thing the hart thocht, and wes determinatt to do. And being inquyrit quhat he wes, and quha had causit him to do the same, anfuerit he wes ane fervand of God, fend be him to do that deid; and albeit he wes put to greit pynes dailie be the space of ane moneth thaireftir, wald nevir gif ane uther anfuer; thairfoir he wes hangit, and his heid fixeit upoun the port of Edinburgh.

At this tyme thair come ane clark furth of Almany, callit Maister Patrik Hammiltoun, abbot of Ferne, and brodir sone to the Erle of Arrane, quha had bene at the scule with Luther and utheris in thay partis; and being callit and exeminit upoun certane articles, sic as of the matters of justificacioun, predestinatioun, of free will, and diverse utheris beand contrararious to the doctrine haldin and techet be the Catholique kirk, becaus he did afferme and with ane pertinacie defend thame, wes declarit ane heritique, and brint.

The xxvij day of Marche, the King feiget the castell of Edinburgh, the Quene being thairin, and Henry Stewart her husband, and James his broder; bot how sone the Quene knew that the King himself wes present, sho caufit oppin the yeattis, and askeit grace one her knees from the King to hir husband and his broder, and wald nocht ryfe quhill sho had obtenit the same; yit thay tua wor wardit within the faide castell during the Kingis plesour.

In this yeir, the King being neir the aige of sevintene yeiris, and of guid discretione and judgement accordinge to his aige, and nocht willinge to remane langer under the tutell and gouvernement of the Erle of Angus and his cumpanye, convenit diverse nobill men at Striveling; be quhais counfall he fend ane herauld to the Erle of Angus and his assistaris, being than resident in Edinburgh, commaunding thame under pane of treaffoun that thay fuld depart furth of the said towin, and that nane of thame fuld come within foure myllis to the King, quhair evir he happenit to be.

And the King himself, being accompanyit with tua thousand men, followit schortlie eftir the faide herauld; quhairfoir the Erle of Angus being charget be the herauld, and als hering of the Kingis cumin, left the toun and departit. Shortlye thaireftir the King fend the same herald, and commaundit the Erle of Angus pas and remane in ward within the cuntrey of Murray during the Kingis will, quhilk he wald nocht obey. And thairfore he and dyverse utheris his assistaris wes summonit to enter in the parliament to be haldin at Edinburgh, in the moneth of September nixt following, to ansuer for certaine pointis of treaffoun to be laid to his charge. Quhilk parliament wes haldin at Edinburgh the first day of September in the yeir 1528; in the quhilk the Erle of Angus, George Douglas his brodir, Archebald Douglas his fadir broder, Alexander Drummond of Carnock and dyvers utheris, war be decreitt and sentence of the Statis forfaitit for diverse causis, and principally for con-



vocatione of the Kingis liegis to haif invaidit the Kingis perfoun, and for that alfo he held the King aganis his will with him the fpace of tua yeiris and mair, being dailie in fear of his liff. In this parliament Henry Steuart the Quenes husband was created Lord Methwen, and was appointit to be Maifter of the Kingis artailerie.

In Oötober following the King convenit ane greit cumpany, with artailerie, and diverfe kind of munitione, to feige the caftell of Tamtalloun, haldin than be the Erle of Angus; quha being advertit of the feige, caufit furneis the caftell with men and all kind of neceffaris, and pait himfelf in Ingland. The feige being laid to the faide caftell, it wes fa ftrange of it felf, and fa weill providit, that it culd on na wayis be won at that tyme; quhairfoir the King caufit the feige be raifed, eftir that David Falconar, principall gunnar of the Kingis artailerye, wes flaine. Bot the faid caftell nocht lang thairefter wes delyverit to the King be appointment.

In Orkney the xvij day of Maye, the Erle of Caithnes and Lord Sinclar, with ane greit army, arryvid to haif paffed and occupiet that cuntrey; but the cuntrey men convenit at the commaund of James Sinclar of Kirkwal thair capitaine, quha defendit the Ile and faucht ane crewell battell with thame, in the quhilk the Erle of Caithnes and fyve hundreth of his men wes flayne and drownit in the fee. The Orkney men haldis oppinione that Sanct Mawnis thair patron wes fene that day with thame in the feld, fechtand for thair defence. The Laird Sinclar and all the reft of the cumpany wes tane prifonares.

In the famyn moneth of May the xvj day, thair wes ane greit conventioun of the lordis with the King in Edinburgh, and the King himfelf prefentlie fittand in judgement. The Laird of Hinderland callit Cokburn and Adame Scot of Tufchelaw, quha wes callit king of theivis, wes accufet of thift, refett, and maineteyning of theivis, flauchter and uther crymes, and convict thairfoir and heidit, and thair heidis

fixit upoun the tolbuith of Edinburgh. The same day the Erle Boithuell wes conviēt for manteyning of thame, and for certaine uther crymes, and thairfoir wes in the Kingis will ; for the quhilkis, the King caufit ward him in the castell of Edinburgh ; thairefter he wes fend in Murray and laft banieft Scotland, fua that he trayvellit to Venice, quhair he remanit during the Kingis lyve tyme. Alfua the Lord Maxuell, Lord Hwme, Larde Balcleuch, Farnyhirft, Pollock, Johnestoun, Mark Kar and uther principallis of the bordouris wes conviēt be affyflis, and all put in warde ; quhairthrowcht the bordouraris keipit better reule thairefter, fo lange the Kinge wes one lyfe.

About this tyme, ane landit man callit Johne Scott, quha had travellit in Italie, France, Ingland and uther cuntreys, arryvit in Scotland. And becaus he wes bruttit to haif faftit in uther realmes the fpace of fortie dayis continewallie togidder, without meit, drink, or ony uther fuftenance, thairfore the King caufit him to be keipit within the castell of Edinburgh in Davidis tour, with maift fcharpe and delyverit watcheing, quhair he faftit the laidis fourty dayis and fourty nychtis togidder, without ony meit, drink, fpice or uther kynd of nureifement, lyke as he had done in findry other cuntreis of befoir ; quhilk wes haldin ane greit mervell amangis the pepill, fume of thame making account that it did proceid of halynes as a myracle, and utheris that it proceidit of frenesie.

In this fymmer Archebalde Douglas, refufeing to pas in Ingland with the Erle of Angus, albeit he wes forfaltit, come his allane to the park of Striveling to the King quhair he wes huntand, and askit his pardon, quhilk he had ottenit, becaus the King favourit him better nor ony of the rest of that furname, war nocht he had determinat to fuffer nane of the principallis of thame to byde within the realme at that tyme. And thairfoir the faide Archebald pafft in France, quhair fone eftir throuch displefoure he deceiffit. The Erle of Angus, George Douglas,

and findrye uderis remanit in Ingland, and gat certaine penfiones affinit to thame be King Henry of Ingland, quhairupoun thay leifit thair contynuallie quhill efter the Kinge of Scottis deceis.

All this fymmer, the King tuik greit cure to paciefie the bordouris, and puneis the theivis and oppreffouris being thairon. And to that effect, in the moneth of Junij he paffit to the bordouris with ane great army, quhair he caufet xlvij of the maift nobill theivis, with Johne Armeffrange thair capitane, be tane, quha being convickt of thift, reiff, flauchter and treaffoun, war all hangit apoun growand trees, and thair wes ane notabill thiff brint, quha had brunt ane hous, with ane woman and mony her barnis being thairintill. Yit George Armeffrange broder to the faide Johanny, wes pardonit and refervit levand to tell of the reft, like as he did, quha within proces of tyme wer apprehendit be the King, and punieft accordinge to thair defertis.

In the moneth of Auguft following, thair wes diverfe mervellis fene about Striveling; fic as candillis burning apoun the heid of hillis in the nycht, and in the morningis befoire the fone ryefing; diverfe armett men in harnes fene fechtand one the erd on day lycht, quhilk wes haldin for ane foir warning takin of fum troubles to be in theis partis. And fchortelie thaireftir, apoun the xv day of Auguft, thair beand great confluence of pepill at the mercat and feftuell day in Cambuskynne, thair wes fyfty tua perfonis drownit in the ferry boitt thair of, amangis quhome their wes findry honest men and women of the cuntrey.

Apoun the firft day of Marche, in the fame yeir, the abbot of Culrofe, callit James Inglis, wes creuallly flaine be the Lord of Tullyallan and his fervandis; amangis the quhilkis thair wes ane priefft callit Sir William Louthien, quha beand comprehendit, the faid Sir Williame one the xxvij day of the fame moneth, apoun ane publict fcaffald in the toun of Edinburgh, wes degradit, (the King, Quene and a greit multitude of



pepill beand present,) and he presentlye delyverit to the Erle of Argyle heid Justice; and one the nixt day thaireftir, the faide Tullyallane and he wes heidit thaireftir.

This yeir the Erle of Angus being reffavit at the King of Inglandis commaund in his realme, maide great perfuasionis to the King to invaide Scotland be reffoun of his forfaltur and banifement. Bot the King of Ingland wes fa biffy occupyit all this yeir in purchafeing ane devorce to be led betuix him and Quene Katherin his wyffe, that he wes glaid to keip peace with all his nychtbouris.

In thir daies, a finglare wele learned clark, called Hector Boetius, doctour in theologie, and principalle of the Univerfitie of Aberdene, a man of gryit erudicione in all the liberall sciences, wreit the hole hystorie of Scotland in the Latine tongue, frome the beginninge thair of, to the death of King James the first, in the yeir of the nativite of Chrif m<sup>i</sup> iiii<sup>c</sup> xxxvj yeiris, in fo eloquent stile, fo truelie and diligentlie collected, that none of all the wreittaris at that tyme wreitt better, as the wark it self bearis recorde; quhilk wes eftirwart translated in the Scottishe language be Mr Johne Ballanden, and recited to the greit furdurance and commoun weille of the hole natione.

In this yeir, the King of Ingland, knawing his bordouris nocht to be fa weill plenyfit with men and habitacione as the Scottis bordouris wes, proponit in his parliament to have ane taxacioune to big mare pellis and strengthis apoun his bordouris, for refisting of the Scottis men, but the fame wes defferit at that tyme.

Thair wes ane meitting appointit betuix the Paip and the King of France at Marfillis this yeir, and becaus the King of Ingland had repudiat his wiff contrar the Papis auuthoritie, he thought guide to speke with the King of Fraunce befor, thinking to perfuade him to mak his excufe at the Papis hand, and thairfore the saidis tua Kingis meitt in October at Bullin and Calleis in France.

Thair was a parliament haldin in Edinburgh, in the quhilk thair wes findrie guide lawis and constituciones maide for the commone weille of the realme, speciallie for stanching of thift, reiff and opprelliones, quhilk the King causit to be weille keipit with scharpe executione during all his dayis.

And in the meanetyme, the King of Ingland fend Sir Anthony Darcy to the bordouris, quha beand at Berwik, be the counsell of the Erle of Angus thair resident, raid with ane greit cumpany in Scotland, and rafet fyer; quhair suddantlie certane Scottis men beand assembled for thair resistans, affailieit thame in sic fort that thay wer chaifet to Berwik agane; and the Erle of Angus being with thame, was takin, bot secrete lie lattin go agane in Ingland, quhairwith the King wes hiechly offendet. Eftir this thair wes diverse invasions apoun the bordouris on every fyde, without ony weir proclamit, and taken of schippis appoun the sey alaweill as be lande.

Eftir that King Henry had repudiat Quene Katherin, he mariet Lady Anne Bulleyn, quha buyre to him ane dochter, callit Lady Elizabeth, eftirwart Quene of Ingland; bot apoun sum suspicione of gellifie quhilk he tuik aganis the Ladye Anne, he caused her to be headed, and findrye gentlemen with her.

In thir dayis, the doctrine and opinionis teached be Marten Lutar, aganis the Papis auctoritie and the Catholique religione, wes spread in Germanie and diverse utheris partis; and King Henry of Ingland hearing thair of, sa far as tuechit the discharge of the supremacie that the Paip wes wont to haif abone Ingland, did the moire glaidlie embrace and accept the same, that he intendit to maik ane cullour thair of to be divorcit from Quene Katherine his wif, and to mak him self riche be the treasour, jewallis and patrimonie of the kirkis and religious placeis, as he did eftirwart. And thairfoir, Paip Clement, than Paip of Rome, foreseing the denger quhilk mycht haif happinit in case the same doctrine

of Luter haid bene receaved in Scotland, he fend ane legatt to the King, with mony gracious and benevolent priveleges and benefyttis, desiering him most effecteoullie to be most war with these pestiferous errouris and herrefies, and that he shold not followe the counfall of his uncle King Henry of England, quha was begun alreddy to declyne frome his dew obedience to the seate of Rome. Quhilk message the King acceptit verrey glaidlie, and causit convene the thre estatis in a parliament haldin at Edinburgh the xvij day of Maye 1532; quhair the King exponit, sen he and his noble progenitouris Kingis of Scotland, and leiges of the same, had bene the first, or at the leift, with the first that evir acceptit the Christiane faithe, and bene most obedient sonis to the Paip of Rome and seat apostolique, without ony manner of spott, violatioun or defectione; and thairfoir to shew him thankfull and obedient sone thairto in tymis cuming, it wes statut and ordanit with consent of the thre estatis in parliament, that he fall keip, observe, manteane and defend the aucthoritie, libertie and fredome of the seat of Rome and halie kirk, as evir it hath bene keipit and observit in his maist noble progenitouris tymis; and with the same, thair wes findre actis and constitutionis maid for punishing of herefeis and manteaning of privieligies of Halie kirk, quhilkis was published in the nixt parliament.

At the samyn tyme, the King with the advice of the thre estatis, considering the great hindraunce of justice, and abuse that was growin within the realme, be the ordour quhilk was observit in his prediceffouris daies, be the keeping of sessionis in findre partis of the realme, principally becaus that the judges which war chofin thairto war chofin of the clarkis, barronis and burgesis, and for the most part of anie onlerved and not skilfull in the lawis; and that thay war so oft tymis changit, thay could not have that commoditie to inquier, try and judge of every cause as was necessarilie required. And thairfor, being maist desyerous



to haif ane permanent ordour of iustice for the univerfall weill of all his leiges, institute and ordanit, and be univerfall consent of the thre estatis and act of parliament, confermit ane College of cunning and wise men, baith of spirituall and temporall estate, for doing and administratione of iustice in all civile actionis, and to decyde the same; quhais processis, sentences and decreittis, shall haif the same strenght, force and effect, as the decreit of the lordis of session had in all tymis bigane, and that the number of thame suld be fourtene personis ordiner maist convenient and qualesseitt, half spirituall, half temporall, with ane president, providing alwayis that my Lorde Chancellor being president with thame, shall haif voit and be principall of the said counsell; and sic lik uther lordis as fall pleise the Kingis grace to joine to thame, of his great counsell, to haif voit sic lik to the number of thre or four; and the said lordis fall haif pouer to advyse, counsell and conclude apoun sic rulis, statutis and ordinances as salbe thought be theme expedient to be observit and kepit in thair maner and ordar of proceding at all tymis; and as they devyse, conforme to reasone, equitie and iustice, the King, with the advice of the estatis shall ratifie and approve the same. And becaus thair might nothing be spared of the patrimonie of the crowin, to be gevin to the saidis lordes for releif of thair ordinarie chargis during thair residens; thairfoir the prelatis of the realme grantit a certane contributione furth of thair benefices, to be payet yeirlie to the saide college in all tymis cuming for the caus foirsaide; and in respect that the saidis lordis chosin upoun the session, do present the Kingis person, and beir his authoritie in the doing of iustice, the Kingis grace did thairfoir receive thame baith spirituall and temporall, in speciall honor and maintenance, promiesing that he fall authorize, mainteine and defend thame all, thair personis, landis and guidis fra all harme, wrang, hurt and injurie to be done to thame, be any manner of person, and exemit thame also fra all maner of contributionis,

taxationes and bering of offices or chargis, bot gif it be of thair awine free will and consent ; quhilk institucione of the college of iustice and all pertening thairto, was ratifeit and approvit be the confirmatione raifit in the feate of Rome. And in the meyntyme, thair was appointit and chofin be the King sic personis spirituall and temporall to be upoun the dalie fessioun, and to minister iustice equalie amang all the leiges, as faide is, eftir thair conscience and understanding, and thay war fworne to do the samyn. Quhilk institucione and ordour of ministring of iustice hes bene observed till this our dayis, to the great honour of the realme and comforth of the hail peill thairof.

In the lamin parliament thair wes also mony guid lawis and constitutionis maid, bot the same wer nocht publikt quhill the parliament quhilk wes haldin in the yeir of God 1535.

In September thair mett certane commiffioneris baith for Scotland and Ingland at the toun of New Castell, for redres and recompans to be maid of burning of townis, taking of guidis, doun casting of peillis, taking of schippis, slauchteris of men, and diverse utheris spoilies and injuries done alfueill be see as be land, fra the 24 day of Aprill 1532 to the faide meiting of the commiffionaris ; quhilk was litell les in effect nor had bene done in tyme of oppin wear, albeit thair wes nane proclaimed. And becaus the skaithe and injuries wes sa greit one baith fydes, that particular redres could nocht be maid, the same wes referrit to the will and plesour of baith the princeis, and commoning wes had for a perpetuell peace to be contractit ; and for tretim and ending thairof, it wes appointit that certane ambaffadouris fuld meitt at Loundoun, as thei did thaireftir.

Upoun the xxv day of Marche, ane reverend fader William Steuart bischop of Aberdene, the abbot of Kinlofa, and Sir Adame Oterburne knyght, ambaffadouris and commiffioneris for the King of Scotland, beand honourably accompanyit with diverse knyghtis, barronis and gentill men,



arryvit at Lundoun, and had prefence and conference with Henry King of England, for ane treatie and peace to be had and confermit betuix the tua realmes, quhair thair wes certane commiffioneris appointit on ather fyde to treat thairupoun, quha aggreit weill apoun all conditionis and articulis, and concludit ane peace during baith the Kingis liffis togidder, and ane yeir eftir the deceaffe of the first prince than regnand; and returnit in Scotland in the moneth of Maye.

At this fame tyme thair past furth of Scotland in France David Be-toun abbot of Arbroithe, and Sir Thomas Erskine fecretar, ambaffadouris for the Kingis mariage to be contractit with the Duik of Vandomes fister, quhairwith fcho and hir frindes wes weill content. Nocht-theles eftiruart, the King himfelf paffing fecretlie in France in propper perfoun, eftir he had fene the faide ladie was nocht content to marie hir, bot futeit to haif in mariage Lady Magdalene, eldeft dochter to the maift chriftiane King Francis King of France, quhome he mariet eftiruart; quhairfoir the faide Duik of Vandomes fister refuset at all tyme eftir to marye ony uther, bot advowit hir felf to ane religious place, quhair fho remanit the reft of hir dayis.

The King of Ingland fend ambaffadouris in Scotland, quhilk war the bifchop of Duresme, Sir Thomas Clifford, the priour of Duresme, and ane clark callit Doctor Magnus, quha wer honourablie reffavit and intertaneit in the moneth of July; quhair the peace concludit befor the ambaffadouris at Lundoun wes conformit be the King, and the great feallis of baith the realmes interchangit thairupoun, duringe baith the princes lyves, as is befoire wrettin.

In this yeir the King paffit throw the north partis of his realme, hald-and Justice airis. And alfua thair wes sharpe inquificione and punifhement of heretiques in Edinburgh, the King himfelf affiftand thairto. Maifter Normond Gourlay, beand abjurit of befoir, and Andro Strait-toun, obftinat in his oppinione, wes brynt. The fheriff of Lynlythqw,



capitane James Borthuik, and diverse utheris fugitive fra the law, war convict for heresie.

Becaus the King of England had repudiat his wif Quene Katherine, and renunceit and abrogat the Papis autoritie within his realme, and tuik apoun him the fupremacie, calling himfelf fupreme head of the kirk of Ingland, and becaus diverse religious men did preache and fpeik aganis the fame, he caufit put findry of thame to deid ; utheris he pat in preffoun, and at laft banieft all the freiris furth of his realme, and diverse of thame wes reffavit in Scotland. He demolisheit all the abbaies and religious houfeis, with chanteris and collegeis, at his plesfour.

Thair wes ane parliament in Ingland haldin in November, in the quhilk it wes concludit the King fuld in all tymis cuming be fupreme head of the kirk of Ingland, and the Paipis auctoritie abolifhed furth of that realme. Quhairfoir the Paip Clement for the tyme, fend ane melfenger to the King of Scotland with ane breif, defyerand his affiftans aganis the King of Ingland, quhome he had decernit ane heretyque, fchifmatique, ane manifest adulterar, ane publicque murthourar, and to haif committit facreledge ; alfua rebell and convict of lefe majeftie contrar him quha wes his our lord ; and thairfoir juftlie had declarit him to be deprivit of the faid kingdome, and wald difpone the fame to him and uther Catholic Princes, fwa thay wald affift for recoverie of the famyn.

This yeir the King paffit to the fey with fyve fchippis, without the knowlege of the maift part of the lordis of his realme, of purpofe to fale in France, quhair his ambaffadouris wes lyand for the treating of his mariage ; and falit about the Sky and Lewis and the Ilis ; and be ftorme was driven to land at Sainct Ninianis in Galloway, and fua returnit to Strivelinge, and thairfra paffit one his feitt in pilgrimag to the chapell of Lorrett befid Muflilburgh. Thaireftir fend for dyverfe of his lordis, and be thair counfall pat ordour to the governement of the realme during his abfens, making the Erle of Huntley regent with a



certane counfall assignit to be with him ; tuik his vayage agane be fey with the number of fyve schippis, and inbarkit at Kirkcaldy the last day of Auguft, and foneftir arryvit weill and prosperouſlie in France ; thair being with him in cumpany the Erle of Argyll, the Erle of Arrane, the Lord Boyd, the Lord Fleming, with diverſe uther barronis, knychts and gentell men ; and thair wes befoir him in Fraunce the Erle of Murray, the Erle of Lennox, the Erle of Caſſillis, the Lord Erſkine, Abbot of Arbrouthe and utheris. And incontinent eftir his landing he paſt in ſecreit maner diſguiſet, with ane ſervand callit Johne Tennent, quhome he maid to be knawin as his maiſter, to Vandome in Picardye, quhair he ſawe and confiderit the duikis ſiſter quhilk wes appointit for his mariage ; and becaus he pleſit hir nocht, he returnit ſchortlie, without ony ſpeache with hir or ony of hir freindes, to Rowan, quhair his noble men and cumpanye wes awaittand one his cuming ; and thairfra paſſit with ane honourabill cumpany to Pariſe, quhair the King ſend the Dolphine to meitt him fevin liggis fra the toun, quha convoyit him to the King ; quhair he wes reſſavit in ſic hartly maner as he had bene his awin ſone, and with als gret honour as he mycht haif done to the greateſt prince in erd. He wes lugeit, and all his traine with great magnificence, houſis hung with coiftlie hingars, and all uther neceſſaris preparit and furneiſſit apoun the King of France charges in maiſt honourabill maner ; diverſe juſtis, tornamentis and triumphis maid, in the quhilk the King of Scotland ſhew himſelf, in juſting and exercing the faittis and deidis of armes, als couragiouſlie and expertlie as ony in all the realme of France ; for the quhilkis he wes mekill prayſet and commendit abone the reſt.

In the meanetyme, he cauſit his ambaffadouris and the noble men being with him, declair unto the King of France, the caus of his cuming wes for mariage of Lady Magdalene his eldeſt doughtir, quhome he pleaſit, and luſit beſt of ony uther within his realme. And the King of France being wonderous glaide of his deſier, anfuerit that he eſtemit and pre-

ferrit the amitie, freindschip and confideracie quhilkis he had with the King of Scotland and his realme, befoire all uther princeis his confiderattis, becaus thair leage and band is fa auncient betuix the tua nationis, and hes bene fa truelie and faithfullie observit and inviolablie keipit; thairfoir, willing to intertenie the fame in all tymes cuming with greater luffe and frindschipp, he will with ane luffing hart gif him his douchter in maryage; bot alwayis he did declare that his eldeft douchter Magdalane wes of ane tender complectione, and mickell subject to feiknes; and thairfoir he wald referr it to the King of Scotland, quidder he wald take hir or his uther dochter, callit Lady Margret (quha wes lang eftir mariet one the Duik of Salvoy.) Quhilk . . . beand reportit to the King of Scotland, he perseverand in his constant demand, cheifit the said Lady Magdalane, quha wes ane young ladie of pleafand bewtie, guidlie favour, luffing countenance and cumly manners, abone all uthers within the realme of Fraunce. This beand declarit, contract of mariage wes maid, in the quhilk their wes promiseit in tocher ane hundreth thousand crownis of the fone, thirtie thousands frankis of pensione duringe his lyf tyme; quhilk fome wes delyverit to the King eftir at his departing hayme, with mony coiftly hingardis, cupburdis of golde and filver, filver plait, sumptuouse apperall, and mony uther riche juellis to him and his wiff, far abone the fome of ane uther hundreth thousand crownis; with tua greit schippis, the ane of thame callit the Salamander, with mickell artailerie, poudar and uther municione; and besydis all this, his haill chargis of expensis wes borne be the King of France, during his being in that realme. And at this fame tyme, the ancient leag and band betuix Scotland and France wes renewit, and the first day of Januar appointit to the solemnefing and compleitting of the mariage; and in the meane tyme, thair wes great preparacione maid for the tryumphe, and the King of France fend for all his nobillis and eftatis to be present thairat. And fua one the first day of Januar at Parys, in



Nostre damus kirk, the King of Scotland mariet Lady Magdalaine publictly; the King hir fadir, the King of Narvar, seven cardinallis, the xij pearis of the realme of France, with mony duikis, marquellis, erlis, lordis, bischoppis and uthers being present. Eftir the faide mariadge he remanit in France, passing his tyme with all kynd of plesour quhill the moneth of Maye thaireftir; at the quhilk tyme thaire wes preparit findrie great schippis for the convoying of him and his Quene in maist honorabill wayis to Scotland. And thay baithe tuike thaire leiff of the King of France at Paris in the latter end of Aprill, and past thairfra to Rowan, quhair thay wair reffavit with greit triumphe, and wes convoyit doun the revar of Sane to the New Heavin, quhair thay schippit; being accompanyit be the admirall of France and mony uthers nobill men of France fend be the Kinge to convoy thame in Scotland, and sayled with pleasand windis and prosperous vayage throw the seis, and landit at the peare of the heavin of Leith the xix day of May 1537; quhair thair wes mony erllis, bischoppis, lordis, barronis and utheris of Scotland, quha reffavit thame with exceding great blythnes, and with greit tryumphe wes convoyit to the Abby of Halierudehous.

This guide lady, throwch hir luffing countenance and cumlie behaviour, at hir first arryving conquiest the luiffe and hartlie guide will of all the nobillis of the realme and of the pepill alfua; and pleasit the King fa weill in all fortis, quhairthrowch thair wes nevir greattir hoip and appearance of welth and all kynd of prosperitie, within that realme, nor did appeare than. Bot fortoun invying thair felicitie, wald nocht suffer thame to byd lang togidder, and thairfoir causit Atropes to cutt hir threid; fua that about the moneth of Junij scho wes vexit with feiknes of ane vehement fever, quhairof sho deiceiflit the xth day of Julij, and wes buryit in the Abbay kirk of Hallierudehous; quhairof the King tuik great displefour, and thairfor keipit him quiet ane lang tyme eftir.

Quhen the King was in Rowan, in this vayage, beinge than of the



aige of xxv yeiris compleit, made ane generall revocatioune of all thingis done in his mynoritie, ather to his hoirt of his conscience or prejudice of his crowin ; and the same wes ratifiet in the nixt parliament.

Here is to be remembred, that thair wes mony new ingynis and devyfis, alfweill of bigging of paleicis, abilyementis, as of banquating and of menis behaviour, first begun and used in Scotland at this tyme, eftir the fassione quhilk thay had sene in France. Albeit it semit to be varray comlie and beautifull, yit it wes moir superfluows and volupteous nor the substaunce of the realme of Scotland mycht beir furth or fusteine ; nottheles, the same fassionis and custome of coistlie abilyements indifferntlie used be all estatis, excessive banquating and sic lik, remains yit to thir dayis, to the greit hinder and povartie of the hole realme.

In this symmer wes tane the Lady Glammes, sifter to the erle of Angus, and David Lyoun hir husband, and brocht to the toun of Edinburgh, and wer accusit and convicte be ane assyse for conspiracie of the Kingis deid. And the saide lady wes brint, and hir husband hangit thairfoir. The Lord Glammes her sone wes convicte for knowlege and conspiracie of the famin, and thairfoir forfeitit of his landis and dampnit to dee. Bot becaus he wes younge and tendir of aige, the King sparit his lyff and committed him to perpetuell presoun, quhair he remainit during the Kingis liffe tyme in the castell of Edinburgh.

Schortlie thaireftir, Johne maister of Forbes and eldest sone to the Lord Forbes, quha had maryit the said Lady Glammes sifter, wes accusit in Edinburgh, and convicte be ane assyse for the like conspiracie of the Kingis deid ; and thairfoir wes heidit and quarterit at Edinburgh, and his heid and quartris affixit apoun the portis. The Lord Forbes his fadir being suspectit thairof, wes haldin in ward in the castell of Edinburgh lang, bot he wes thairefter releifit.

The King held a parliament this yeir, in the quhilk he apreivit his generall revocatioune maide at Rowin, and maid annexacione of many



landis to the crowin, be the quhilk the rent thairof wes augmentit. And becaus the patrimonie thairof wes small, and culd not fusteine his chargies, thairfoir he nominatt foure of his bastardis soneis, being bot infantis, to the Abbayis of Hallierudehous, [and Kelfo,] the Priour of St Androis, Melrose and Coldinghame, and reffavit the hole fruttis thairof during all the dayis of his lyff, quhilk wes greitar profit to him nor the hole renewen of the crowin.

This yeir the King caufit justice airs to be haldin in the north partys of the realme, in the moneth of September and October, and in winter thairefter, in the fouth and west partis. And the King him self wes oftymes present, affisting to the lordis his commiffioneris for fordring of justice and menteining of the fame thorowch all partis of the realme.

The King, be counfall of the nobill men of his realme, thinking necessar to mary sum honorable princes, fend in France to the erle of Murraye and Maister David Betoun, Abbott Arbroithe, then new maid Cardinall, ambaffadouris thair refydent, to treat and be the King of France advyse, the mariage of ane lusty plesand and verteous princes Marie Lorane, Duchies of Longaveill, wedow, and dochter to ane vailyeaint and excellent prince the Duik of Guise. And beand advertiest that the King of France, the Princes her self, and her freindis wes weill content thairwith, the King fend in the beginning of Maye the Lord Maxwell and the Maister of Glencarne, weill accompanyit in France to concur with his uthers ambaffadours; and eftir thair arrayving thair, thay contractit the said mariage, and aspouset hir be procuratouris, as use is, at great triumphe at Paris, in presens of the King and mony nobill men, and wes honourable convoyit be hir frindis to the New Havin, quhair scho schippit and saillet plesandlie throuch the fees, and landit at Carelle in Fyff the x day of Junij, and thairfra passit to the new pallice in the Abbay of St Androis, quhilk wes honorably preparit for hir ressaie; quhair the King and mony nobill men being present,



the mariage wes publicly folemnyfet and affirmit in the faide Abbay kirk with great tryumphe, and the King and Quene remanit thair all that fymer. And within few monethes eftir the mariage the Quene confeavit barne, quhair of the King and realme wes greitlie rejoyfet thair wes fa guide hoipe of fucceffione; and thairfoir generall proceffionis and publict prayrs wes maid throw all the partis of the realme, for prosperous fucces of the fame.

Eftir that the King had pacyfiet his haill bourdouris and all the partis of his realme throuch the exerceing iustice, and traivelling be him felf in propper perfoun in all placeis to that effect as neid requyrit, fua that thair wes als gret quietnes, tranquillitie and pollitie in Scotland as evir wes in ony Kingis tyme of befoir; yit nochttheles, thair wes fome in the Ilis quha wald not cum to obedience; quhairfoir the King caufit prepare ane navy of guid fchippis, and pafte him felf thairintill, being accompanyit be the Erlis of Arrane, Huntley, Argyll and mony utheris erlis, lordis, baronis; and fchippit in the raid of Leithe in the moneth of May, and falet be the coaftis of Fyff, Angus, Aberdene, by Murray firthe, Suthirland and Caithnies, quhill he come to Orknay; quhair he landit and all his cumpany, and wer honorablie reffavit be the Bifchop thairof, callit Robert Maxwell, and thair renewit thair victuellis as wes neceffar with freishe meitts; and thairfra falit to the Iles of Sky and Lewis, quhair M'Clewde of the Lewis and the principallis of his kin war brocht unto the King; fic lyk, fend ane cumpanye to M'Clewde Hariche, quha come furth of his Ile to the Kingis prefens alfua. And thaireftir falit be the coaft of Ros by Kintaill to the Ile of Trauternes, quhair diverfe of M'Coneyllis kin, fic as the laird of Glangarry, Johne Moydert and utheris, quha allegeit thame to be of the principalle bluide, and lordis of the Iles, wes brocht lykewayis to the Kingis prefens. And thairfra cummand to Kintire, Knapdane and the reft of the Ilis, Maclane and James M'Oneile beand the tua principall capitanes



of the small ilis, come to the King sic lyk; and the King him self landit at Dumbartane, and fend the capitanes and schippis with the presoneris thairin about the Ilis the same way thay come to Edinburgh, and eftir that landing thair, the principallis of thame wes keipit in warde as plegis for guide reule of the cuntrey; quhair thay remanit during the Kingis tyme; quhilk wes the caus that thair wes also greit quietnes and obedience to the auctorite in all the Ilis as thair wes in ony uther part of the realme, and also gude compt and payment maid yeirly to the Kingis comptroller in his eschecker for the landis of the Ilis perteyning to the crown, as for any uther part of the patrimony on the mayne land.

Quhill the King wes in this voyage, the Quene wes deliverit of ane faire Prince at St Androis; quhair of he beand advertist at his landing, come with all possible diligence to the Quene; and schortly theirefter the Prince wes baptiset and callit James, his godfaders beand the Archbischop of St Androis and the erle of Arrane, and the Quene the Kingis moder wes godmoder. Throw this birth of the Prince thair wes fyeris of blythnes mad throw all the partis of the realme, with greit triumphe and thankis gevin to God for the samyn.

Efter this the Quene moder to the King passit to Methwen, to remane thair with her husband, quhair scho tuik seiknes and schortly eftir decessit, and wes buryit in the Chartour hous Kirk at Perth, in King James the Firftis graif, with greit honour and pompe funerall, the King him selfe and mony nobill men being thair present.

In the same yeire thair wes fundrie convict for heresie, and brint thairfore in Edenburgh; of the quhilkis thair wes a regular channon, twa blacke Friars, and ane secular man, and twa uther priestis wes degraidit and condampnit to perpetuall presoun. At the same tyme thair wes ane graye fryer in the cietye of Glasgwo brint for the like caus, and mony uthers war summonit for heresie, and becaus they wald not compeir, war declarit heretiques.



About this tyme ane reverent fader James Betoun Archbifhop of St Androis, being of greit aige, quha had lived lang in greit honor in Scotland, deceiffit and wes bureit in St Androis; and befor his deid had providit fucceffouris to all his benefices, quhilkis were Mr David Betoun then being cardinall to the archbifhoprik of St Androis and to the Abbacye of Arbroith, and Mr George Durye quha wes archdene of St Androis to the Abbacye of Dumfermling; quha enterit with the Kingis benevolens, and without ony floppe to thair benefices eftir his deceis; he foundit and biggit ane greit pairt of the new colledge of St Androis, and left greit fomes of money in threfoure to compleit the famin.

In the moneth of Auguft, Sir James Hamiltoun of Finart knight, ane of the Kingis maift familiare counfelleris and fervitouris, beand in the town of Edinburgh; thair come to him David Wod controller to the King, and charget him in the Kingis name to pas to ward in the caftle of Edinburgh, quhilk he glaidly obeyit, beleiving affuredly that becaus he had ben fa diligent in the Kingis fervice, fpecially in reforming the pallices of Striveling and Linlithquo, and making of new lugeingis thairinto, and fa tenderly belövit and familiarly treated with the King, that thairthrouch he had na caus to feire. Yit fchortly eftir he wes accufit and conviët in the tolbuith of Edinburgh, of certane pointis of treaffoun allegit aganis him, quhilkis he nevir grantit, and wes heidit thairfore. Befoir his executione he proteftit before God that he had not offendit the King, bot affirmit that gif he had bene als guid a fervant to God as he was to the King, he had not dyet fo fhamefully; and confeffit that he defervit that deith becaus he offendit God oftymes for pleafour of the King, and thairfore prayit every one to taik exempill of his doingis.

This fymer the Quene beand in Striveling wes deliverit of ane uther fone, quha wes baptifet in the chappell of Striveling, and callit Arthur, bot within viij dayes thaireftir he deceiffit at Striveling; and that famin



daye the Prince James the Kingis eldest sone being in St Androis, deceiflit alfua, thair being only the fpaice of fix houris betuix thair deidis, quhilk wes the caus of no les dolor throuch the haill realme, nor thair wes joye for thair birthes of befoir.

Eftir this the Quene paffit to St Johnftoun, quhair fcho wes reffavit honorably with triumphe maid be the toun, and wes accompanyet with the principall nobillmen of the cuntrey; and fra that maid journey to Aberdene, the King being alfua in company, and wes reffavit thair with diverfe triumphes and playes maid be the town, and be the univerfity and fcules theirow, and remanit thair the fpace of fiftein dayes, weill intertenit be the bifchop, quhair thair wes excerfife and difputationes in all kind of fciences, in the colledge and fculis, with diverfe oratiouns maid in Greke, Latine and uther languages, quhilk wes mickell commendit be the King and Quene, and all thair company; and eftir they had bene weill intertenyt thair, they returnit to Dundye, quhair wes ane coiftly entres prepairet for thame alfua. And fra that to Falkland, and fo to Edinburgh.

Eftir the Kingis retouring he caufit hald ane parliament in Edinburgh, quhair, be the advife of the three eftaitis, thair wes mony lawis and constitutionis maid for the common weill and quietnes of the cuntrey and the miniftring of juftice, as is conteynit in the buik of the actis of parliament.

About this tyme, Sir John Borthwick, commonly callit Captane Borthwick, fufpectit and delatit for herefy, wes fummonit to compier in St Androis befoir the cardinall and diverfe utheris bifchopis and prelatis thair prefent; quhair notwithstanding his abfence, the fame beand provin be fufficient witnes agayns him, he wes convict and declarit ane heretique, his imiage maid in the liknes of him wes brunt at the merkett croce [for] the exempill and feir of utheris; for the quhilk caus, he fled and pafft in Ingland, quhair he wes reffavit, and employed



in service be the King of England, sending him in message to diverse princes of Germanie, quha wes his confideratis in the alteration of religion.

The King of England in his parliament causit proclame him selfe King of Ireland, albeit his predeceffouris had nevir that style of befoir, for thay war callit bot Lordis of Ireland allanerlie. Quhairwith the King of Scotland was nothing contentit, becaus thair is ane greit parte of Ireland, specialye in the north thair of, quhilk hes bene possessed mony hundreth yeres be Scottifmen, and under the obedience of the King of Scotland; quhilkis notwithstanding the said acclaimit title, James Mackoneillis ayres and utheris Scottifmen dois yit possede in thir dayes.

The King of England haifing abolisheit the Popes auctoryte furth of his realme, expellit all friers, and reformit uther religious personis; at his plefour applyit the substance and jowellis of thair abbayes and patrimonye of the same to his awin use; als he knowing that the Paip, Emperour and King of France had mett at the town of Nece in Italye, quhair thay war all weill aggredit; feiring thairfore his realme to be invaidit be thame, like a politique Prince forseing the daunger, send Lord Wiliame Haward to the King of Scotland, desiring him as his maist tendir kinsman and nevoy to meit him at the ciety of Yorke in England, quhair he wald communicat with him sic thingis as fould be for the weill of baith the Princes and thair realmes. And the King of England belevand fuerly that he wald haif fulfillit his desire, causit maik preparatioun in the meane time at the ciety of Yorke and uther places for his reffait. Bot the King of Scotland, albeit of him selfe wes willing to haif past in England to haif mett with the King his uncle, yit eftir lang reffoning and deliberatioun with his counfall and nobillitie, understanding how greit hazarde it wes to him, haiffing na successioun of his body at that tyme, to pas within the realme of England, incaice he had bene haldin thairintill be King Henry the viij<sup>th</sup>, as King James the



first his predeceffour wes ; and that it wes notourly knowen, that the principall caus he defirit him for wes to haif perfwadit him to haif ufit the like ordour in Scotland, as he had done within his realme of Ingland, in abolishing the Paipes auctorite, making him selfe fupreme heid of the kirke, demolishing all the abbayes, expelling religious personis, and applieng of their jowellis, landis and rentis to his awin use, in sic fort as pleafit him ; and gif he wald attempt the like be the King of Inglandis counfall, then fould he lose the frindeschipp quhilk he had of the Paipe, Emperour and King of France, and uther christiane princes, his greit freindis and confederatis. And thairfore fend be the counfall of his nobilyte, pleifand writingis and messages to the King of Ingland, desiring to haif him excusit that he come not in Ingland at that tyme ; quhilk wes for sic causes as he fould maik his said uncle to understand be his ambaffadouris, quhilk he wald schortly fend in England for that and uther caussis. And fone thaireftir fend Sir James Leirmond to the King of Ingland ambaffadour, to maik his said excuse, and also to complane upoun certane invasions maid be the borderaris of Ingland within the realme of Scotland ; and apoun the using of the debaitable land betuix the twa realmes. Bot the King of Ingland beand hiechly offendit becaus the King of Scotland wold not come within his realme to fulfill his desire, wald admitt na excuse, bot determinn with him selfe to maik weare in Scotland, albeit he wald not suffer the famin to be knawin quhill he had maid and preparit all thingis in ridines thairfore. And in the meyne tyme fend commissiouneris to meit upon the debaitable ground, and for making of redrefs, bot nathing wes done at thair meiting for defyding of the debaitable lande, nor yit for repairing of the wrangis done.

In this fimmer the King of Ingland maid greit preparatioun to maik weare apoun Scotland, baith be sey and lande ; and to that effect convenit ane parliament at London, quhair he declarit the causes moving him thairto ; quhilk wes principally becaus the King of Scotland wald not



come at his desire to the cietye of Yorke to meit him ; and that he had just title to the superioryte of the realme of Scotland ; and instantly fend ane navye of schippis to the fey, and ordanit ane greit armye to be fend with the Duik of Norffolke to invaid Scotland. The marcheandis of the realme of Scotland, knowing nathing of the King of Ingland his intentione nor purpofe, speciallie na proclamatione of wear beand maid, travellit with thair schippis and guides to France, Flanders, Denmarke and uther cuntreys, as they war accustomit. The King of Ingland beand advertist of thair returning, caufit taik xxviij of the principall schippis of Scotland, beand laidnit with all kinde of mearchandife and coiftly wairis, and caufit thame be brocht within the realme of Ingland. Quhairfore the King of Scotland heiring thierof, fend with all diligence ane herrauld, with letters desiring restitutione of his schippis, feing thair wes na wear proclamet betuix the twa realmes. Bot the King of Ingland beand gredye of the praye quhilk he had gottin, and mindfull alfuwa to maik weir, thocht best to remane fulhandit, and thairfore refuset to deliver the said schippis, and imediatly thairefter fend down Sir Robert Bowis with ane greit company of men of wear to the bordouris, geving thame command to invaid Scotland without any proclamatione of wear maid. And the said Sir Robert with the number of three thousand men raid within Scotland, and raifit fyer and spulyeit certane small townes ; quhairthroch the fray beand raifit in the countrey, the Erle of Huntley, quha wes appointit lifetenant to remane on the bordouris for suddand incurfions, schortly convenit ane number of borderaris and sett apoun the Inglifmen ; quha war all put to flicht, and Sir Robert Bowes, Sir Richard his broder, and all the principallis and utheris to the number of vj hundred were tane presoners. The said Sir Robert and the uther principall landit men war kepit still in Scotland quhill efter the Kingis death. This victorie wes on St Barthilmois daye, the 24 of August, at ane place in the Merse called Halden Rig.



After this foresaid victorie, the King of Ingland send the Duik of Northfolke, with the Erles of Shrewsbury, Darbye, Cumberland, Surrey, Hartfurd, Angus, Rutland, and the erles and lordis of the north partis of Ingland, with fourtye thousand men, quha enterit in Scotland the xxi daye of October, and brunt some townes on the walter fiede of Tweide; bot the Erle of Huntly beand presently thair with ten thousand men of the borderars and uthers, awaytit fa weill on thame with skarmishing, that they durst not cum twa myle fra the walter of Tweide within the boundis of Scotland. In the meynetye, the King of Scotland beand advertist thair of, gaderit ane gret armye throche all the partis of his realme, and come to Soutray ege, quhair they mustert and wes nowmerit to be xxxvj thousand men. And thairfra come to Faley mure, quhair they camptit, beand determinat to haif gifen battell on the morne to the Inglis men: bot the duik of Northfolke heiring of the coming fordwart of the King with his armye, retirrit him selfe within Ingland, not withoute greit losse of men, horse and spoyle takin of thame in the retreat, be the Erle of Huntleyis company and borderars, speciallye at the ourganging of the walter of Tweide. The King on the morne beand advertist of thair departing furth of Scotland, wes verray forye that the armyis had not mett within the realme, thinkand it had bene maist godly and honourable alfu, to haif gevin battell for defense of his awin cuntrey, beand invaidit, within the samin. Yit nocht thes, he beand of hiech and manly courage, for revenge of the injuries done be the Inglis men within his cuntrey, thought guide that his haill armye sould pas within Ingland and invade the samin, and he determinat to pas him selfe thairwith in proper persoun; and desirrit the principallis of his nobilyte to consent thairto; quha efter lang reffoning and guide advisement, gaife answer unto the King, saying, that they could not thinke it guide that they sould pas within Ingland and to seik battell, the King alfu being with thame; confidering that the Kingis



two fones wes laytly deid and he had na fuccessioun of his body ; and the chance of battell being so doughtfull, that in case the samin war lost be the Scottifmen, then the King of Ingland, quha had griet substance quhilk he had gotten of the spoile of the kirkis and religious placis of his realme, micht thairwith folowe furth his victorie, and put the realme of Scotland in greit hazard. Thairfore they thocht it sufficient to defend thair awin boundis and to confreyne the enemye for feir to leif the invasioun thair of, as presently they had done ; and declairit that they war determinat to haif gifin battell to the enemies gif they had remanit within the realme, and doughtit not bot be the help of God, haifing sa just a quarrell, being invaidit, bot they had obtenit the victorie. The King heiring thair determinacioun, albeit his hiech courage preffit him to invaid, yit the wifdome of his nobilyte and counfell maid him to followe theare advife : And sua retournit with honour with his haill armye the first daye of November, the armye of Ingland beand first dischargit, and the Duik of Northfolke departit towart Londoun.

Heir is to be rememberit thair wes ane acte maid at Faulay mure, be the King with consent of the Lordis, conforme to the auncient custome of the realme, that quha soever happenit to die in that jorney, thair nerrest air sould have the warde and nonentres of thair landis, with the mariage ; quhilk priviledge wes keipit to the Erle of Athollis sone and ayre, and the laird of Gartully of that Ilk, for thay deceiffit in Edinburgh returning fra the said oift.

Sone eftir, the King of Scotland being fare movit in his minde for that his nobilyte wald not consent to invade Ingland at his desire, passit him selfe in proper persone to the west marches of his realme, quhair the Lord Maxwell wes wardane, in quiet maner ; and caufit the said Lord Maxwell and the Erles of Cassiles and Glencarne, Lord Fleming and certane utheris lordis quha wes with him for the time, accompaniet with the borderars, with quhom he send alfua Oliver Sincler, and the rest



of the gentill men of his awin houshold, to entre within Ingland and invaide the same; quha enterit thairintill one St Katherins even, the xxiiij daye of November, and brunt diverse townes apoun the walter of Eske; bot howsone the fraye wes raifet in the cuntrey, the Lord Quharton wardane of the west marches of Ingland, fuddandly convenit ane greit nowmer of the cuntrey men, and come to ane littell hill, quhair they remanit in ficht. The Scottis persaveing the Inglis men convenit, assemblit thame felfes togidder, and enquirit quha wes lievtinent deput be the King; and incontinent Oliver Sinclar wes haldin up apoun twa mens schoulders, quhair he producet the Kingis commiffion makand him lievtinent of that cumpany; bot howsone the samyn wes red, the erles and lordis thair present thocht thame felfes lichtlyit our farr, making sic a meane gentilman lievtenante abone thame all; and thairfore determinat not to feicht onder sic ane captayne, bot willingly sufferit thame felfis to be takin be the Inglis men without ony resistance, and without slauchter of any persoun on aither fyde. This raid wes callit Soloway Mofs. At the same tyme were takin prefonners, the Erles of Caffillis and Glencarne, the Lord Fleming, the Lord Maxwell, the Lord Simmerwell, the Lord Oliphand, Oliver Sinclar, the Lord of Cragy, and fundrye utheris gentillmen, quha were led pri-founars to London, quhair they remanit quhill efter the King wes deid.

During the tyme of this raid, the King of Scotland remanit in Carlarock apoun the bordour, not far fra Soloway Mos; and heiring of the taking of his Erles, Lordis and utheris, as faid is, and remembring alsua of the refuse maid be his haill nobilyte convenit with him at Fala, to invaid Ingland, thocht with him felfe that all his nobillis had been conspirit aganis him; and thairfore tuik ane vehement and hiech melancholye and displeasour, and fuddanly departit thairfra to Edinburgh, and fra that in quiet maner to Falkland; quhair he remanit quietly,



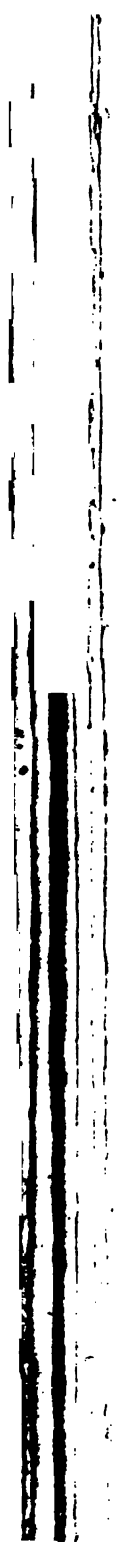
beand fair troublit baith in fpreit and bodye, and nane wer permittit to haif acceffe unto him bot onely his fecreit and familiar fervandis. He beand in this maner vexit and inquietit, novellis wes brocht unto him that the Quene his wief wes deliverit of ane maden barne, beand ane faire Princes, the sevint daye of December ; quhilk he esteemit na guid novellis, bot eikit the same as ane grief to his former displeasouris, in sa farr as perceavit the end of his awin life to approache, and said that he forlawe greit trouble to come upoun his realme of Scotland, for the perfute quhilk the King of Ingland wes abill to maik thairapoun, to haif the same subject unto him outhir be mariadge or uther wayes. It wes brutit alfu that the King of Scotland wes vexit be some unkindly medicine ; bot howsoever the mater wes, he yeldit his spreitt to almighty God, and departit fra this warld the xiiij day of December 1542, the xxxiij yeire of his aige, and the xxxij yeire of his reigne.

Sone theireftir his body was carryet fra Falkland to Edinburgh in maist honourabill maner, with greit funerall pompe, the Cardinall, Erles of Arrane, Argyle, Rothes, Merschall, and mony utheris nobill men present, and wes buryit in the Abbay kirk of Halyrudhous, besyde the body of Quene Magdalene, dochter to the King of France, his first wief. Thier wes gryt dule and meane maid for him throw all the partis of his realme, because he was a nobill Prince, and travaillet mekill all his dayis for maintening of his subjectis in peace, justice and quietnes. He was a man of pearfonage and stature convenient, albeit michtie and strong thairwith, of countenance amiable and lufely, specially in his communicacioun, his eyes graye and scharp of sight, that quhomefoevir he did ones see and marke, he wald perfytylly knawe in all tymes thairefter, of witt in all thingis quick and prompt, of a princely stomacke and hiech courage in greit perillis, doughtfull affaires and materis of weichtie importance ; he had in a maner a devine foresicht, for in sic thingis as he went about to doo, he did them advisedlye and



with greit deliberacion, to the intent that amangis all men his witt and prudence micht be noted and regardit, and alffarre excell and pas all uthers in estait and dignitie. Besides this, he wes sober, moderate, honest, effabill, curteous, and so farr abhorrit pride and arrogance that he was ever sharpe and quick to thame quhilk were spottit or notit with that crime. He was alsua a good and fuir Justicar, be the quhilk one thing he allurit to him the hartis of all the people, becaus they lived quietly and in rest, out of all oppressioun and molestacioun of the nobilyte and riche perfonis; and to this seueryte of his, wes jointit and annexit a certane mercifull pitye, quhilk he did oftymes shew to sic as had offendit, taiking rather composicions of money nor menis lives; quhilk wes a plaine argument that he did not use his rigour, (only as he said him selfe) to bow and abate the hiech and wrangous hartes of the peopill, specialle Irishmen and borderaris and utheris, nureft and brocht up in feditious factionis and civile rebellionis, and not for gredie desier of riches or hunger of money, althoch such as weir afflictit walde crye out; and surely this guid and modest prince did not devour and consume the riches of his cuntrey, for he by his hiech pollicye mervelloufflie riched his realme and him selfe, both with gold and filver, all kinde of riche substance, quhair of he left greyt stoir and quantyte in all his palices at his departing. And so this King, living all his tyme in the favour of fortune, in hiech honour, riches and glorye, and for his nobill actis and prudent pollyces worthy to be regiftrat in the buike of fame, gaif up and randerit his spreit into the handis of Allmichty God, quhair I doubt not bot he hes fuir fruition of the joye that is preparit for these as fall sitt on the richt hand of our Salveour.





## HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND.

---

### QUENE MARIE.

THE ETERNALL GOD callinge to his mercye the nobill, wife and vailyeaunt Prince Kinge James the Fyfte of that name, Marie his only doghter and air begane hir reign the xiiij day of December, in the yeire of our Lorde 1542 yeres; that young Princes being bot vij dayes aulde; Fraunces first of that name than Kinge of France, and Henry the viij of that name King of England. The Quene hir moder being than lyeng in childbed in the pallice of Lynlythqw, keipit this young Princes their, albeit with greit feir, throch diverse factiōis quhilk rais amangis the principall nobill men schortly theirefter, contending amangis thame selfis for the governement of the realme, and also to have the keping of the Princes perfoun; quhairthrow hir coronatione was differrit quhill the moneth of August nixt folowing, that sho wes convoyit to Striveling, and be univerfall consent of the nobyltie and estaitis, crownit as eftir shall appeir. The Erle of Arrane being neareft of the Kingis bluid, and second persone of the realme, wes declarit be the estaitis to be lauchfull tutour and Governour to the Quene and realme, accordinge to the lawis and custome of the famin; quhilk wes published and proclamit in the town of Edenburgh the xxij day of December 1542. Notwithstanding that, the Cardinall of St Androis and sum utheris wald have made sum impediment, allegeing that the King be his testament nominat four Regentis;

bot the same on no wise could be vereseit nor provin. The Governour accepting the said office apoun him, intromettit with the Kingis pallices of Halierudhous and Falkland, with all his movabil pose and jowellis, and callit all the Kingis thesaurars, comptrollers and officiaries of howse to their comptis; efter the quhilkis he continewit sum of thame still in office, and utheris he dischargit, and appointit utheris as pleasit him in their places. At the same time, for fuir preservatione of the Quenis persoun and sustentacioun of her tryne, it was be the Governour and the estaitis agreit that hir most nobill persoun, be reson of hir tendir age, shulde remane with the Quene hir moder in kepinge duringe hir infancie, and certane rentis of the patrimonie assignit for hir interteiment; and for hir mair sure keping, certayne Lordis war appointit to remane continowallye with the Quene dowarier in company; albeit shewald admit nane of thame sassing the Lorde Levingstoun to make residens with hir in Linlithqw, quhill the Quene wes transportit to Striveling.

Quhen thir thinges wer doing in Scotland, Henry King of Ingland perfeving ane redde way (as he thought) quhow baith the realmes might be united and maid ane without wear, be contracting and mariage of his sonne King Edward, beyng than bot five yeris of aige, with that young Prince the Quene of Scotlande, thairfore he determinat with him self to caus the samin taik effect uther be peace or wear, force or pollicie; and for that caus send for the Erle of Caillill, Glencarne, Lordis Maxwell, Fleming and utheris persouners beyng than at London, and causit thame be convoyt to Hampton Court, quhair thay wer weill intertenyt, and maid ane overture of his mynde, proponing the said matter unto thame; desiring thame for thair partis to make ane contracte of mariage betuix the Quene of Scotlande and Edward his sonne, with certane utheris conditiones and articles for keping of the Quenes persone unto the completing of the sayd mariage; and promesit to thame



thair libertie without any ranfoun, with uther rewardis, fwa they wald labour the Governour and nobilitie of Scotland to consent thairto. And they beand glaid to obtene thair liberty, accepted the Kingis offre, and promiseit to do thair diligence thairintill at thair cuming in Scotland for his contentatione; quhairupoun thay departit to the Newcastle, and remanit thair with the Duke of Suffolk, quhill he recevit certane pledges of the principall Lordis furth of Scotlande for performance of thair promeiffes; likewise the King sende the Erle of Angus and George Douglas his broder with thame in Scotland, with letters to the Governour, praying hym effectuouslye to restoir thame to thair awne rowmes, landis and possellyons; quhilk lordis arrivit at Edinburgh about the middis of the moneth of Januar, and declared to the Governour thair message and propositione maid be the King of Inglande; and the Governour beand perswadit be thame thairto, sende for the lordis and nobilitie of the realme to cum to Edinburgh to ane conventionne, the xxvij<sup>th</sup> day of Januar; quhair thay beand all convenit, appoyntit ane parliament to be haldin in the moneth of Marche next folowing, for satisfieing the King of Inglandis desires in all poyntis. And becaus they feared left that the Cardinall, quha wes thair present, wald persuade the nobilitie not to consent thairto, for favour quhilkis he buir to France, and the feare quhilk he had conceived of the alteraciones of the religione in Scotlande, to that mariage, and for diverse uther respectis, thay caused him to be put in ward in the castle of Dalkeith, and thaireftir kiepit in St Androis, the Lord Seytoun beyng appointit hes keipar; quharthrow the diocye of St Androis wes interditit, the mess and all uther devine service ceassed in Edinburgh and in all uther partis of that diocie; for the quhilk caus the Governour, be persuatione of the Lordis newe come from Inglande, causit ane Blacke Frier, callit frier Guiliame, preche aganis the Paipes aucthorytye, and usit sic service as he thought guide, notwithstanding the said interdictiōne, and maid lesum to every man to



haif the Bible in Inglis, quhilk wes not permitted in Scotland of befor : And fwa at this tyme wes begun the first alteratione of religione in that realme. In this mein tyme, that King Henry of Ingland micht the better perfwaid his purpos to taik effect, fende Sir Rauf Sadler in Scotland to remane as ambaffadour, as he did during the time of the sayd parliament, and lang theirefter. At the tyme appoyntit the parliament wes halden at Edinburgh, quhair, throch the perfuatiōe of the said Lordis that come furth of Ingland, a mariage of the Quene with Prince Edward, be the three estaitis wes aggreit, with ane peax to be kept betwixt the twa realmes for ten yeris ; and for confirmatione thair of, and to satisfie the King of Inglandis defyres, thair wes fend into Ingland Williame Erle of Glencarne, Sir George Dowglas, Sir Wiliame Hamilton and Sir James Leirmound knightes ambaffadouris, quha departit immediatlye thairefter, and remanit thair to the ende of the moneth of Julij, quhair the said contractes and treatis war sealed and interchanget ; and thairfra they retornyit in Scotland, efter the quhilk the Cardinall wes reliefit out of warde. In the sayd parliament alſua, the Erle of Angus, George Dowglas his brother, Sir James Hamilton ſonne and air, the Lorde Glames and diuerſe utheris quha had been forfeited of thair landis and guidis in the tyme of Kinge James the Fifte, war reſtorit agane thairto be decreit of the three estaitis of the realme.

At this parliament tyme, Sir Robert Bowis, Rycharde Bowis, Mr Slingiſby and utheris Inglis preſonners, quha had bene tane at Halden Rig on St Barthelmois day befor, were fende home in Ingland be the Governour.

About the ſame tyme, ane yonge prelat, wyſe and weill learnit, callit Johne Hamiltoun Abbot of Paiſlay, and broder to the Governour, come into Scotlande furth of France, quhair he had bene reſident in the uniuerſities, and be the waye in Inglande, he and diuerſe utheris clerkes with hym were weill treat be King Henry the aucht.



Sone eftir his coming to the Governour, he wes maid theſaurar of Scotland, quhilk offyce he ufit during all the tyme of the Governouris authoritie with great prudence and induſtrye, and wes ane worthy counſallour to his broder, and ane ſtoute, readie, vailyeant captayne for defence of the realme aganis the Inglifmen at all tymes.

The King of France, heiring that the Governour wes making ſic contractis with Ingland, not beyng content of the ſame, ſende the Erle of Levenox quha wes nurift and upbrocht with hym in Fraunce into Scotland, with letters direct to the Governour and nobill men of the realme, deſiring thame to keip and interteny the auld leage and bande of France, and not to maik any contractis with Ingland quhilk micht be prejudycial thairunto; promefand unto thame that in caſe Ingland wald maik ony weare, he ſhoulde ſende greit ſupport in Scotland baith of men, munitione and money, for thair defence: And to that effect the Erle of Levenox had ane commiffioun gevin him be the King of France, to promeis the ſame to the Governour and nobilitey; quha war at his comming convenit in Edinburgh, quhair he declarit the ſaid Kingis guid mind, deliverit the lettres, and ſchew his foresaid commiffione; but he perſaving the Governour and his adherentis bent to ſatiffie King Henry of Ingland, thairfore he not abiding ane reſolute aunſwere thairin, be counſall of the Erle of Argile, the Cardinall and utheris that favoret the Frenche party, and wes not content with the Governouris proceedingis at that tyme, ſuddantly departit furth of Edinburgh toward the weſt cuntrey; and be the way in Linlythqw conferrit with the Quene Dowarier, for the convening of the haille nobill men of the realme, ſic as favorit hir and the Frenche factioun, for releiffing of her and the Quene her dochter, and placing of thame at libertie in Striveling; becaus it wes ſuſpectit that the Governour and his adherentis of the uther factioun walde caus the Quene be delyverit in King Henries handis in Ingland. And to the effecte thair micht be ane better cullour to ſteir up ane uther



faction aganis the Governour, the erle of Lenox acclaimed ane title to the gouvernement of the realme and tutorie of the Quene, allegeing him felfe to be nerrest and lawchfull fecound perfon to the crowne, and the erle of Arrane governoure to be unlauchfull; quhilk wes the caus of gret civile weare and trubill within the realme eftirwart.

In the moneth of August thaireftir following, the Quene douarier fend to the erlis of Huntlie, Argyle, Lenox, Montrose, Menteith, the Cardinall and divers utheris, quha convenit at Linlythgw, and thairfra convoyit the Quene with ane gret army to Striveling; and thair, for the moir fuir keping of her perfoun, the lordis Levingftwn, Erskyn, Fleming and Ruthwen wes appointit to remane with her; and the eftaittis war warnit to cum to her coronatione in September nixt following.

The tyme of this convoy of the Quene fra Linlythgw to Striveling, the Governour haiffing oftymes required the caftell of Edinburgh to be delivered to him be Sir Petir Chreychtoun of Nauchtane knycht capitane thairof, and that he had refused; and thairfore, be the counfall and manheid of the Abbot of Paisley, his broder, thay twa enterit thairintill with ane few numbre, and being within, interpryfed courageoufflie aganis the capitane and keparis thairof, and behaved thame felffis fo floutlye, that the caftell was randerit to the Governour, and the laird of Stanehous, callit Hammiltoun, maide capitane thairof; quha kept it verey vailyeantlie thaireftir aganis the Inglis men, principallie at the burning of Edinburgh at the battell of Pinkincleuche.

The Erle of Huntlie and the Cardinall, willing to have the Governour and principallis of the nobilitie to affist at the coronation of the Quene, paff to Edinburgh, quhar thay perfuadit the Governour to cum to Striveling, as he did; and affistit the faid coronatioun with all the principall Erlis, Lordes, Bifchoppes and Commiffioneris of burrowis, except onlie the Erlis of Angus, Glencarne, Caffillis, the Lordis Maxwell, Symmervell and Gray, and fum utheris that had bene in Inglande;



quha with the sheriff of Air, and laird of Drumlanrig and thair assistance, perswadit the Erle of Lenox shortlie eftir the solempnitie wes done, to withdraw him self from Striveling and adjone with thame, contrar the Governour, the Quene and lordis.

The King of Ingland hering of the transporting of the Quene, and that the Governour wes revoultit be perswatione of the cardinall and utheris, and had bene present with thame at the coronatione; hering alsua the Quene dowarier and lordis quhome he estemed to be faworaris of France, to haif the keping of the Quenis persoun, maid him to suspect hieblie that the Quene shuld be convoyit quietlie in France; and thairfore caufit Sir Rauf Sadlar his ambassadour resident in Scotland, require the Governour and lordis to send the Quene into Inglande, thair to remane quhill the completing of the said marriage, with certane lordis of Scotland to be her keparis; and becaus the samyn wes refused, he prepared ane gret army to be send in Scotlande, baith be sey and land, in the beginning of the nixt yeir. About this tyme thair come fyve shippes, quhilkis arrayved at the west sey within the mouth of the river of Clyde, in the quhilkis thair wes ane patriarche of Venice, Legat send fra the Paip, and with him in company thair wes Monsieur le Broche, and Monsieur Menage, and James Stewart of Cardonald, with fiftie thousand crownis of the sone in gold, and munitione worth ten thousand crownis, send be the King of France to haif bene delivered to the Governour for defence of the realme aganis Ingland. The Erle of Lenox heringe thair of, past with expeditione to Dumbartane. Schortlie thaireftir, the said erle be the counfall of the lordis foirlaid, raisit certane bandis of men of weir with the said silver, and convenit all his freindis; and being accompanit with the Erlis of Angus, Glencarne and mony utheris, come to the toun of Leith of purpoise to invaid the Governour, being than in Edinburgh; quhair be labouris of the Erle of Huntlie and Cardinall, thair wes ane appointment maid, and Sir George Douglas wes entered in

waird, pledge for the Erle of Angus guid reule, and the maister of Glencarne for his fader, and war send to the castell of Hammiltoun; and the Erle of Lenox wes remittit and promesed to remane with the Governour in cumpanie. Bot within sax dayis thaireftir the Governour past to Lynlythgw, quhair the Erle of Lenox departed fra him secreitlie on the nycht, and past to Glasgw with men and all kynd of munitione.

Quhen certane knowlege wes brocht to the Governour, that the Erle of Lenox wes thus suddantlie departed, and that he had forteseit Glasgw, tending to diffobey his autoritie, suddantlie convenit ane pouer of his awin freindis, most speciall with the assistance of the Lord Boyde, and tuik his journey toward Glasgw, quhair the Erle of Lenox and Glencarne had convenit gret pouer of thair frendis for resisting of the perfruit of the Governour, and determinat to meit him furth of the toun of Glasgw, and gif him battell; bot the Erle of Lenox him self tareit not apoun the straikis, bot departed thairforthe immediatlie befor the battell to Dumbartane castell, quhair he remaned all the tyme of the feild; and the Erle of Glencarne, accompaneit with the lairdis Tullibarne, Houftoun, Buchannane, M'Farlan, Drumquhassill, and mony utheris baronis and gentill men of the Lenox and barrony of Ranfrew and utheris places thairabout, with the haill burgeffes, communitie and abill kirkmen of the citie of Glasgw, come furth of the toun and arrayed thame in battell upoun the muir of Glasgw, one myle frome the citie apoun the eist pairte thair of. The Governour with his army approcheing to thame lychtit upoun fuit, and suddantlie boith the armeis with sic forces ran together and joyned, that none culd perfitlie discern quhilk of thame maid the first onfet. It wes crewellie fochin a lang space on ather fyd, with uncartane victorie, and gret slauchter on boith the fydis. Bot at last the victorie inclyned to the Governour, and the uther parte was constrained to gife bakis and fle. Thair wes on Lenox part slayne mony gentill men, preiftis and commons, and speciallie the laird of Houftoun;



and the laird of Minto being than proveſt of Glaſgw wes evill hurt, and mony takin preſoners. And on the Governouris fyd the laird of Kamlkeyth and Siluertoun hill war ſlayne with dyverſe utheris. The Governour following his victorie, entered in the toun and beſegit the caſtell and ſtepill, quhilk wes randerit to him. Bot preſentlie he cauſet faxtene gentill men quho kept the ſame, to be hangit at the croce of Glaſgw, and pardonit the uderis inferiors fuddartis. The hoill citie wes ſpulyeit, and war not the ſpeciall labouris of the Lord Boyd, quha maid erniſt ſupplicatione to the Governour for ſauſtie of the ſame, the hoill toun with the biſchoppe and channonis houſlis had bene alluterlie brint and diſtroyit. The Erle of Lenox being in Dumbartane, hering that the feild was loſt, and the caſtell and ſtepill feigit, ſend to the Erle of Angus and Lord Maxwell, and deſyred thame to pas to Glaſgw, and labour ſum guid aggrement betuix the Governour and him; who at his requeſt paſt thair to that effect. Bot ſhortlie eftir thair cuming thair, the Governour cauſed conuoye ſecretlie the Erle of Angus furth of the black freris of Glaſgw, quhair the counſall was holdin for the tyme, to the caſtell of Hammiltoun, and fra that to the Blacknes; and the Lord Maxwell likewyſe to Hammiltoun, quhair he remanit; and the maifter of Glencarne in ward; and Sir George Douglas alſo in the caſtell of Edinburgh, with great feare of thair lyffes contenewalie to the cuming of Inglis men with thair army in the nixt Maij thairefter, at the quhilk tyme they wer put to libertie againe.

The Erle of Lenox perſaving the gret hurt he had ſuſtenit be the tinfall of the feild, and imprefoning of Angus, Maxwell and utheris his freindis, and that the ſame come princepallie for the favour he had ſhawin to the part of Inglande, and thairfor hoipinge to reſſave ayde thairfor, he ſent ane callit Thomas Biſchoppe to King Henry the aucht to offre his ſervice, and to require his helpe aganis the Governour and utheris of the Frenche factione in Scotlande. Quhilk offre and meſſage



the King of Ingland reffaved, and presentlie entered in commoning of a mariage to be maid betuix the Erle of Lenox and Lady Margaret Douglas the Kingis fister dochtir, than being resident in his courte ; and for aggrement of the said mariage and utheris conditions, thair met at Carleill for the Kingis part, the Lorde Whortoun and ane uther in commiffioun with him ; and for the pairt of the Erle of Lenox, the bifchoppe of Cathnes his broder, and ane gentill man with him ; quhair the mariage and certaine utheris appointmentis wes treated and contracted.

In the meintyme the Quene douarier, the Cardinall, the Erlis of Huntly, Argyle and utheris favouraris of the King of France, feing the Governour repent his former promife and treateis maid with Ingland, and to haif put the lordis that favoured the part of Ingland, speciallie Angus, Maxwell, Maifter Glencarne, George Douglas and utheris in ward, thay incoraged and affifted him in the furthfetting of his office, and caufit proclame ane parleament ; quhilkis wes haldyn thaireftir, and the Erle of Lenox was forfeited thairintill, and his landis annexit unto the crowne, and ane pairt thairof difponit to the erle of Argyle, quhilk he joyfed continowalie thaireftir to the yeir of his reftitutione.

Bot now to returne to the foirfaid patriarche of Venice, quha wes fend expreflie be the Paip ; at his first cumming to Glasgw, the Cardinall and the principall Bifchoppes come thair and reffaved him with gret honour. Bot in the meintyme, thair happinned ane fuddane discord within the Kirk of Glasgw, betuix the Cardinall and Bifchoppe of Glasgw, for thair preheminance of the bering of the Cardinallis croffe within that kirk, quhair baith the Archebifchoppes croffes was brokin and diverfe of thair gentill men and fervandis wes hurt ; bot the mater wes fone aggreit be the Governour and his counfell ; and fra that the hoill clerge convoyit the patriarche with a gudlie company to Edinburgh, quhair he maid refidence all the nixt winter, and heild ane verrey honourable houfe and wes weild treated be the clergie, and lykwyfe be



the Governour, Quene and nobilitie, fwa that everie day during his remaning within the realme, athair he maid bankquet to utheris in the fassione of his cuntrey, or ellis reffaved the lyk in the maner of Scotland. One thing heir is to be remembred, that the Erle of Murray makand him the banquet in his houle, althocht he had gret stoir of all kynd of silver wark, yit nottheles, for the greater magnificence, he set furth ane copburde furnesed with all fortis of glasse of the fynest cristall that culd be maid ; and to mak the faide patriarche to understande that thair wes gret aboundance thairof in Scotland, he caused ane of his fervandis, as it had bene be fleuth and necligence, pull down the copburd clothe, so that all the hoill cristellingis suddantlie was cassin down to the eird and brokin, quhairwith the patriarche wes verrey forie ; but the Erle suddantlie caused bring ane uther copburd bettir furnesed with fyne cristall nor that was ; quhilkis the patriarche praised, aswell for the magnificence of the Erle as for the fynes of the cristall, afferming that he nevir did se bettir in Veneise, quhair he him felfe wes borne. This Erle of Murraye wes ane verrey wyfe nobill man, honest and comlie in all his behaveour ; and shortlie thaireftir departed frome court north to Murray, quhair being vexit with the gravell, quhilk at lenth turned to ane confermit stane, he deceissed in his castell of Tarnoway.

The foirsaide patriarche brocht with him syndre prevelegeis from the seate of Rome, with a speciall commissioun of legacie, a letter to the Cardinall of St Androis in moste ample forme, quhilk he used liberally to his death ; and likwyse the patriarch maid greit promisse to the Governour and estaittis of the realme, of support for thair defence aganis Ingland ; quhilk he did principallie to stay the Governour and nobilitie that they fuld not jone in mariage or confiderace with Ingland, fearing thair by abolishing of the Catholique religeoun, demolishing of Abbayis and kirkis, and uther alteratione as had bene alreedy practished in Ingland. And eftir the guid treatment this patriarche had reffaved all this



winter in Scotland, he departed in the monethe of Merche; and at his returning toward his countrey, he maid ane verey guid report of the honourabill and luiffing interteynement he had reffaved of the clargie and nobilitie in Scotland, alfweill to the King of France and uther Princes in his jorney, as to the Paip, Cardinallis and Senat of Venice, at his arryving thair, to the gret prafe and commendatione of the Scottis natione.

Now will I retorne to the ernist ambitione of King Henry of Ingland, quha ceafed not to fearch be all meanis possibill to attaine to his defyre, and thairfore fend ane gret army be fey into Scotland, with the Erle of Hartford his liuetennent and the Vicount Lisle his admirall, with twa hundreth gret fchippes befyde boittes and crearis that careit thair victuallis, whairof thair wes gret nowmer; and the haill flot arryved in the firth forment Leith the third day of Maij, and landit at the New Heavin about xx thousand men, with gret artailyerie and all kynd of munitione the fourt of Maij. In the meintyme, the Governour beand in the toun of Edinburgh, hering of thair suddane arryvell, departed furth of the toun towart Leith, accompaneit with the Cardinall, Erlis of Huntley, Argyle, Bothuile and utheris, with thair awin houfhold men onlie, purpofing to ftope the landing of the army; bot fre thay wer fuirlye advertteist of the gret nowmer of thair enemyis, quhairthrow thay were nocht abill to withftand thair forces, thay returned to Edinburgh, and fend Sir Adame Ottirburne proveft of the toun and twa of the baillies, to the faid Erle Hartford liuetennent, defyring to knaw for quhat caus he wes cumin with fic ane army to invaid, confidering thair wes ne weare proclaimed betuix the tua realmes; and gif thair wes any injuries or wrangis done quharupoun the King of Ingland wes offendit, thay wald appointe commiffioneris to treat with thame thairupoun, and to that effect thankfullie wald reffave thame within the toun of Edinburgh. The faid Erle of Hartford anfuered that he had



ne commiffione to treat upoun any matters, bot onelie to reflave the Quene of Scotland, to be convoyid in Inghland to be mareit with Prince Edward ; and gif thay wald deliver her, he wald abftene fre all perfuit, utherwyis he walde burne and diftroy the townis of Edinburgh, Leith and all utheris quhair he mycht be maifter within the realme of Scotland ; and defyred thairfoir the haill men, wyffis, barnis and utheris being within the toun of Edinburgh, to cum furth of the fame and prefent thame before him as liuetennent, and offre thame into the Kingis will, or ellis he walde proceed as he had fpokin : To the quhilk the proveft, be the command of the Governour and counfall, anfuered, that thay wald abyde all extremitie rather or thay fulfillit his defyris ; and fua the Governour caufed furneis the caftle of Edinburgh with all kynd of neceffarie furnitour, and departed to Striveling. In the meintyme the Inglis army ludged that nycht in Leith. Apoun the morne, being the firft of Maij, thay merchit forduart toward Edinburgh be the Cannogait ; and or thair entering thairin, thair come to thame fix thoufand horfe men of Inglis men frome Bervik be land, quha joyned with thame and paffit up the Cannogait, of purpofe to entir at the Nether Bow ; quhair fume refiftance was maid unto thame be certane Scottis men, and dyverfe of the Inglis men war flane, and fume alfua of the Scottis fyd, and fua held thame that day occupeit fcarmsheinge, till the nycht come, quhilk compelled thame to returne unto thair campe. And on the nixt day, being the fixt of Maij, the gret army come forduart with the haill ordinances, and affailyeit the toun, quhilk thay fond voyed of all refiftance, faiffing the portis of the toun war clofed, quhilkis thay brok up with gret artailyerie and entered thairat, careing cartit ordinances befor thame quhill thai come in fyght of the caftell, quhair thay placed thame, purpofing to feige the caftell. Bot the Laird of Stanehouf capitane thairof, caufed fhoute at thame in fa gret aboundance and with fo guid meffour, that they flew a gret nowmer of Inglis men ; amangis whome thair wes fume



princepall capitaneis and gentill men, and ane of the greteft peaces of the Inglis ordinances wes brakin, quhairthrow thai war conftreind to raife thair feige fhortlie and retire thame.

The fame day the Inglis men fet fyre in dyvers places of the toun, bot wes not fuffred to mantene it, throch contenowall fhouting of ordinance furth of the caftell, quhairwith thai war fo fore trublit that thay wer conftreind to returne to thair camp at Leith. Bot the nixt day thay returnit againe, and did that thay culd to confume all the toun with fyris. So lykwyfe thay contenowit fome dayis eftir, fo that the maifte part of the toun wes brent in crewelle manner; during the quhilk tyme thair horfe men did gret hurt in the cuntrey, fpulyeing and burning findre places thairabout, and in fpeciall all the caftell and place of Craigmillar, quhair the moft part of the hoill richeffe of Edinburgh was put be the merchands of the toun in keping, quhilk not without fraud of the keparis, as wes reported, wes betrayed to the Inglifmen for a parte of the bowtane and fpoill thair of.

Quhen the Inglis men of weare was thus occupiet in burning and fpulyeing, the Governour fend and releved the Erle of Angus, Lord Maxwell, Maifter of Glencarne and Sir George Douglas furth of waird, and pat thame to libertie; and maid fic fpede preparatioun as he culd, to fett fordward ane army for expelling the Inglis men furth of the realme; quha hering thair of, upoun the xiiij day of Maij, thay brek down the peir of Leith heavin, brint and diftroyed the fame; and fhipping thair gret artailerie, thay fend thair fchippes away hameward, laydin with the fpoyll of Edinburgh and Leith, taking with thame certane Scottis fchippes, quhilkis was in the heavin, amangis the quhilkis the fchippes callit Salamander and the Unicorne war careit in Ingland. Upoun the xv day of Maij thair army and thair flote departed fre Leith at ane tyme, the toun of Leith being fet in fyre the fame morning, and thair faid army that nycht ludgit at Seytoun; the nixt nycht befyd



Dumbar, the third nycht at Rantoun in the Merle, and the 18 day of Maij thay entered in Berwik. In all this tyme, the bordouraris and certane utheris Scottis men, albeit thay wer not of sufficient numbre to gif battell, yit thay held thame biffe with daly skarmushing, that fundre of thair men and hors war taikin, and thairfoir nane of thame durst in ony wyis stur frome the gret armye, in all thair passage from Edinburgh to Bervike.

Efter the returning of the Inglis army, the Erle of Lenox, accompaneit with the bischoppe of Cathnes, the laird of Tullibarne and certane uther gentill men past in Ingland, and about Witfouneday shipped at Dumbartane and tuik jorney be the west fey, and landit at Westchester in Ingland, quhair the Erle of Shreufbery reffaved him and his company.

Heir is to be confiderit the wyld, unquiet and unstabill natour of the Irichemen duelling in the Hielandis and Ilis of Scotteland, who was als obedient to the lawis of the realme, and kepit als gret quietnes in thair cuntreis, with reffonabill justice as in ony uther pairt of the Law landis, so lang as King James the fyfte was on lyf; bot not lang eftir his death, thay hering of the unquiet stait of the realme, the gret devisione nurished amangis syndre factions of the nobilitie, the hoit warris and perfuit of Inglande maid thame incontinent foryetfull of thair naturall deuetie, and to returne to thair former wiked behaveour, and exercising thame selffis in raiffing, steling and oppressione of thair nyghbouris in all partis of the Hieland cuntreis, and in the Law landis nixt adjacent unto thame. And for staunching and suppressing thairof, the Governour be the advyse of his counfill, gave speciall commissiione to the Erle of Huntlie, as making him liuetennent generall of all the Hie landis, and of the north partis of Scotland, Orknay and Zetland; and lykwyse maid the Erle of Argyle liuetennent of Argyle and the Ilis; quhilkis offices thay acceptit apoun thame, and for the moir spedy executione of the samin, the Erle of Huntlie raifed ane gret army throche all the north partis,



and past forduard aganis the Glenchamerone and Glenronell, Mudyard and Knudyard, quhair of the princepall capitanis was Ewin Allensone, Ronald M'Coneilglas and Johne Mudyard, quha had herreit, rest and spulyeit the hoill cuntrey of Urquhat and Glenmorefone, pertening to the laird of Grante, and the countreyis of Abirtarf, Straglashe and utheris pertening to the Lord Lovat; in the quhilkis cuntreis they had placed thame selffis as they had bene just possessouris thair of, thinking to enjoy the same peaceablie in all tymis cuming; bot the Erle merching forduart with his cumpanie maid thame sone to dislodge, and to flie in thair awin cuntrey apoun the west feis, quhair Lawland men culd haif no acces unto thame, and so placed the Lorde Lovat and the laird of Grant in thair awine landis of Urquhat, and Abirtarf, and Straglashe; and the Erle sua haiffing done for the moift parte that thing he come for, returnit; bot the Lord Lovat returning to Lovat be ane uther way, accompaneit onlie with his owin kyn of the Frefers, be chaunce forgadderit with his ennemeis, quhair none of the partes culd abstene from battell, bot suddantlie entered in skarmusshing, first with bowis and arrows, quhilkis lasted a long tyme, quhill thair hoill chaftis was spendit on boith the fydis; and shortlie thay joynit in battell with suordis, quhair thay faucht so crewellie quhill the most part of boith the armeis was slayne, and the Lord Lovat him self with thre hundreth of his awin surname, callit Frafer, with a gret number of commouns deit thair. The maister, his eldest sone, being ane weill lerned young gentill man, and brocht up with gret civilitie and knowlege in the realme of France, and bot new cum hame thair fre, was evill hurt and takin presoner, and careit to Ewin Allensone, quhair he deit within iij dayis. On the uther parte, thair was a gretar number of Glenronnell, Glenchamerown and Mudyardis kyn nor of the Frefers slayne; bot in the beginning they faucht lang and contenowalie with uncertane victorie, quhill at last the nycht come doun apoun thame, and was not knawin quhill the nixt day



quhilkis of the parteis was maister of the feildis. It was reported that at this feild thair was none of the furname of the Fraisers left levand that was cum to mannis aige; nottheles God prosperit thame so, that all thair wyffes quha was left at hame behind thame was with barne, and in thair nixt birth was everie ane deliverit of a man chyld, sua that thai come shortlie thaireftir to als gret a number of abill men as evir thay war in ony tyme past. The Erle of Huntlie liuetenant, foir greved for this unhappie chance of the deith of the Lord Lovat and his kin, ceased not to seik revenge thairof be all meanes possibill, aswell be pollicie as be force; and rayfed ane army and past in the cuntrey of Lochabir, quhair Ewin Allensone maid his principall residens, spulyeit and herreit the hoill cuntrey, tuik findre of the principall oppreffours thairof and executed thame to the deith, quhill he constaned the cuntrey to rander the principall capitaneis, quhilkis was Ewin Allensone and Ronald M'Coneilglase, and findre utheris in his handis; quhome he brocht with him to Rotheme, quhair thay war kepit certane space, and quhair the princepall nobill men and barronis of the haill north partis of Scotland war convenit, and thair thai war accused, convict be ane assyse and condampnit, and Ewin and Ronald was heidit, and thair heidis affixit apoun the two portis of the toun, and findre utheris of thair companie hangit, and so receaved just and dew punisment for thair unkendnes. Johne Mudyard and his company hering of this sharp punisment and executione, he fled into the Ilis, quhair he keped him self during all the tyme of the warris.

During this tyme mony and syndre deadlie feadis and injureis quhilkis befoir had bene reconcyled, or at leist the memorie of thame erdit in oblivion, war nottheles new waiknit throuch all the partis of the realme, and thairthrouch querrellis revengit with gret crueltie; speciallie in the north partis of Scottis, and be the furname of the Forbesses aganis the lairdis of Achlofone and Lenturk, quhair thair was mony



scarmus his and invasiónis, in the quhilk the Lord of Achloffin, the laird of Achinhuiſſe, James Forbes of Corſinday and mony of thair frendis was ſlayne; bot the Erle of Huntlie was ſo diligent in the perſewing of the offendaris and princepall authoris of the trubles, that he heild the cuntrey thaireftir in reſſonabill quietnes and guid ordor.

Efter the returning of the Inglis army, the Erle of Lenox accompaneit with the biſchoppe of Cathnes, the laird of Tullibarne and certane uther gentill men paſt in England, and about Witſounday ſhipped at Dumbartane, and tuik jorney be the weſt ſey, and landit at Weſcheſter in England, quhair the erle of Shreufbery reſſaved him and his company, and maid thair convoy quhill thay come to the King; and at the nixt myd ſummer following the erle was married with the ſaid Lady Margaret, and the King gaif to thame certane landis lyand in the north partis of England, together with ane abbay callit Jarues; and becaus the King had promiſed to gif him help, ſo being he wald cauſ deliver the caſtell of Dumbartane in his handis, to returne in Scotis and recover his awin landis with the governement of the realme, to the quhilk the erle had clamed title. Thairfore, ſone eftir the mariage, the King prepared ane guid company of ſchippes, in the quhilkis the Erle accompaneit with Sir Petir Cruife, Sir Rauf Windfeild and Williame Winter with dyvers uthers, maid thair voyage be the weſt ſey, and landit at Dumbartane, thinking affuredlye the caſtell to be at his command. The capitane thair-of, quha wes ane vailyeant gentill man, and ane trew Scottis man, callit Striveling, reſſaved the erle and princepall gentill men willinglie, bot wald not ſuffer gretar nowmer to entir nor he was abill to reſiſt; quhair upoun the erle and the capitane entered in debait, quhairby fuddantlie the erle and all the Inglifmen war forced to departe furth of the caſtell, and returne to thair ſchippes, not without great feare and parrell of lyvis; and ſua thay returnit in England agane without obteneing thair interpryſe, and the capitane was prayſed be all guid Scottis men for



keping of the castell frome the Inglis men ; quhilk lang thaireftir he wald nether deliver to Inglis man or Scottis man, bot tendit to keip the same to the Quene his Soveranes behuif, quhill her perfyte aige.

Quhill this practife was in hand, the Kinge of England was in perfoun at the feige of Bullein in France ; and the Governour fend ane vailyeant and wyfe gentle man, Sir George Meldrum of Fyvie knyght, to Bullen, to commowne apoun certane abftinence, to the effect that commiffioners fhuld meit ; quhilk wes aggreit quhill his returning in England in the moneth of Auguft thaireftir.

At King Henreis returning in England from Bullein, hering him frustrat of the interprice of the randering of the castell of Dumbartane, fend the Erle of Lenox immediatlie thaireftir to remaine upoun the weft bordouris, in cumpany with the Lord Whortoun and Lord Dacres, continiwalie invading Scotis, and be burning and fpulyeing the cuntrey all the rest of that yeir ; and upoun the eift and myddill merchis, Sir Rauff Everis was appointed liuetennent lykwyfe to invaid, as he did crewellie be fpulyeing and burning in divers places, not fparing to burne wyffis and bairnes in thair houffes, bot ony mercy ; as wes done at ane place in the Merfe callit the Bromehoufe, and in finder uther places at the same tyme, quhairby the greteft part of the boirdouraris wes conftraned to be affured to England ; and speciallie the Scottis men upoun the weft bordouris war caufed entir pledges, quha war kepit in Careleill, for furtie of thair guid reule and obedience to the King of England in tymes cuming. Duringe the quhilk tyme the Governour caufed all the hoill nobill men and gentill men of Scots repair to the bordouris be quarteris, as ufe is, and him felf for the moft part maid refidence with thame, refifling vailyeantlie the gret incurfionis of the Inglis men ; fwa that the faid Sir Rauff Everes shortlie thaireftir reflaved moft recompence of his crueltie ; for apoun the xxvij day of Fabruar the faid Sir Rauff entered in Tivydaill with fax thousand men, invadit the same wit



fyre and fuord with gret rigoure, quhill he come to the toun of Ankrame; quhair the Governour being accompaneit with the Erle of Angus, Normound Leslie Maister of Rothes, and certane uthers to the nowmer of sax hundreth gentill men, couragioullie and vailyeantlie did resist the fureous raige of Everes and his company, and lychted on ather fyde and joyned in battell, albeit not equall in nowmer, and faucht verey crewellie at thair first entres, bot yit the Inglis men shortlie at last wes contraned to flie and gif bakkis; quhair Sir Rauf Everis thair liuetennent with fiftie uthers capitaneis and landit men, and aucht hundreth and thre scoir of the remanent war flayne; and thair was twa thousand takin pre-foners, quhair of the maist part war gentill men; and losed xij peaces of gret artialyerie and gret quantitie of uther munitione; and of the Scottis pairt war flayne onlie bot thre persons. And so the Governour returned with gret honour, gevand God praise and loving for his victorie, beand fa few in company contrar fa gret ane multitude.

About the same tyme deceassed Robert Carnecorse bischoppe of Ross; and to the bischopprik was promoted David Pantar secretar to the Governour, than Prior of Sainte Marie Ile, ane leirned man and wyfe, quha wes ambassadour resident in France mony yeris thaireftir.

In the moneth of Aprile, bischope William Stewart of Aberdene, quha had bene gret thesaurar of Scotland, and findre tymes ambassadoure boith in Ingland and France, deceassed; and in his place wes promoted to the bischoprike Williame Gordoun than Chancellor of Murray, ane Prelat of guid leving, fader broder to George than Erle of Huntley, quhom the Cardinall be his labouris helpit to be promoted thairto, and preferred him for his knowlege to uthers quhome the Erle of Angus wald haif placed in the said bischoprike; quhilk and uther causes augmented the hattrent of the Erle of Angus and the Douglasses aganis the Cardinall, quhilk wes the caus of gret divisioun in the realme.



Quhen knowlege wes brocht to the King of France, of the gret perfuit maid be the King of Ingland aganis the realme of Scotlande, he fend Monfieur Lorge Mongumry, ane knyght of the ordour of France, with fyve thoufand Frenche men in Scotland to fupport the famin aganis Inglande; thinking alfo thairby that he fould caus the King of Inglande, quha had latlie wonn the toun of Bullein, retire his army and forces furth of France, fwa that he mycht moir eiffelie recover the toun agane furth of the Inglis mennis handis. This army landit at Dumbartane, and come in guid ordour to Edinburgh the xij day of Maij. The King of Ingland being adverteift thair of, fend the Erle of Hartford to the border with ane armye of twentie thoufande men, quha entered in Scotland at Coldingham, and paft up the watter of Tueid, and brint Kelfo and findre utheris townis upoun the watter, bot durft not adventure to go far frome the fame; and the Governour fuddantlie convenit ane army of the Scottis and Frenche men together, and paft forduart for refiftance of the faidis Inglifmen; bot fra the Erle of Hartforde gat knowlege of his cuming, retired him felfe fhortlie within Inglande, and the Governour paffing forduart feged the caftell of Warke; and quhill thay lay at the faid feige, the Scottis men maid diverfe raidis and incurfionis within Ingland, brint divers townes, keft down findre ftane houffes and ftrenthis, and brocht away gret fpulye and pray of guidis, without any refiftance. Eftir the quhilk the gret army returned, and the Frenche men lay in garefone at Kelfo, for keping of the bordouris all the reft of this yeir.

At the famin tyme the King of France fend his ordoure of Sanct Michael with Monfieur de Lorge to the Governour of Scotland, as he did alfu to the Erlis of Angus, Huntlie and Argyle, quhilk thay refaved with the accuftomed folempnitie and troumphe, and ufed the fame verrey honorabillie during thair tymes.

All this tyme the capitane of the caftell of Dumbertane kepit the fame



to the Governour, albeit he fend oft and required the same to be delivered; and thairfor the Governour prepared all munitione necessar for the segeing thair of. The Erle of Glencarne hering of the preparatioun, fend to the Erle of Lenox, being in Ingland, desyring him to retorne agane, and he fuld caus the castell be randerit in his handis. The King of Ingland being glad of the offre, caused prepair tuo shippis for the Erlis convoye, and in the meintyme fend the Bischope of Cathnes his broder, quha wes reffaved in the castell to remane thair to his cuming; bot the Governour being advertist of the practise, maid the gretar haift and past suddantlie to the toun of Dumbartane, accompaneit with the Erlis of Huntlie, Argyle, Cardinall, and mony uthers nobill men, quhair thai seged the castell at divers partis; albeit the same, throw the naturall strenth and situatioun thair of, could not be won be force, yit be meanes and labouris of the Erle of Huntlie, the capitane thair of wes persuadit torander the same to the Governour; quha rewardit him verrey honorablie for his treuthe and lawtie keipit to his native cuntrey in refusing to gif the same to the Inglis men at the Erle of Lenox desyre, and restored the Bischope of Cathness to his bischoprike, quhilk had bene takin frome him for assisting to the Erle his broder; and swa he remaned still in Scotland, and walde nevir retorne in Ingland againe.

The Scottis men, quha wes assured upoun the west bordouris, hering of the randering of the castell of Dumbartone to the Governour, and that his strenthe wes augmentit be cumin of the French men in Scotland, began to revoult frome the obedience of Inglande, for the quhilk caus fyndrie of thair pledges war hanged at Carleill. Bot shortlie thaireftir for revenge thair of, the Lorde Maxwell, Lairdis of Lochinvar, Johnfoun and uderis entered within Ingland and brint mony townes, tuik away mony prifoners with thame, and gret pray of guidis, to the gret hurt of Ingland, and to the just revenge of thair crueltie; and at the same tyme the Frenche men quha lay in garesoun at Kelfo, with the



affiftance of the Scottis bordouraris, maid the like incurfionis apoun the eift and middell merchis, and did gret dammage to the partie of Ingland.

In the ende of this yeir in Lentrene, the Cardinall caufed convene all the bifchoppes and prelattis of the realme at Sanct Andros, quhair ane clark called Maifter George Wifchert, quha had remaned long in Germanie, and of new come in Scotland, in the fame conventionne was accused and conviēt of divers opinionis of herefye, quhilkis he had publicklie preached and privatlie taught in Dundie, Breachine and diverfe partis of the realme; and thairfore was brint in Sanct Andros the tyme of the faid conventionne, in the beginning of Merch 1545; quhilk was the principall caufe of the deathe of the Cardinall, quhilk fhortlie followed thaireftir.

In the nixt Maij, the cardinall being refident in his caftell of Sanct Androis, certane of his owine familiars accompaneit with uthers quha had confpired aganis him, being moved thairto partlie throw the executione of the faid Maifter George Wifchert, fearing thame felffis to be execute for the famyn caufe; partlie, alfw, being counfaled and perfuaded thairto be divers gret men of the realme, quha had querrell and aētionne of deidlie feid aganis him, entered thairfoire tymous in the morning the xxx day of Maij, within his faid caftell, and paffed to his chalmer or he was riflin of his bed; quhair he was cruellie in opinning of his chalmer dur flayne, and incontinent thaireftir the doaris thairof pat furth all his fervandis and tuike the caftell, quhilk wes weill plenifhed and furnifhed with all kinde of munitione, riche hingars, houfhold furnetour, coiftlie abilyementis, kaipes and kirk jowellis, riche copbuidis of gold and filver, and gret poſe of gold and money. Suddantlie thaireftir, Sir James Lermond, proveſt of Sanct Androis, convenit the induellers of the cittie for releif of the cardinall and recovering of the caftell; bot the keparis of the caftell fhew the deid bodie of the cardinall upoun the wall



as ane spectacle to the people, quhairby thay war assured that he wes deid, and the same caused thame ceise fra any further persuite.

Quhen knowlege wes brocht to the Governour of the crewell flauchter of the Cardinall, quha wes his tendir couling and Chancellor of the realme, he wes hichlie offendit thairwith, and convenit the principall nobill men, sic as the Erlis of Angus, Huntley, Argyle and utheris, be quhais advyse he held ane parliament, and forfaitit thame quha wes within the faide castell of thair landis and guidis, and past shortlie thaireftir accompaneit with fyndre of the saidis lordis to Sanct Androis, and with gret artailerie and munitione feged the castell; bot the same wes so well furnesched with all necessaries be the Cardinall in his awin tyme, and so stronglie defendit be the keparis thairof, that it culd nocht be guidlie won; and thairfoir eftir the feige had tareit thairat the space of thre monthis, the Governour maid ane appointment with thame quha wes within the said castell, taking sum abstinence for a tyme, principallie to the effect he mycht have recovered his eldest sone, quha wes with the Cardinall the tyme of his deith, and thaireftir haldin be thame; albeit he wes not delivered furth of thair handis quhill the castell was won be the Frenchemen.

During the tyme of this feige, thair come ane gret navie of shippes and men of weare send be the King of Ingland to releif the same and to raise the feige; quha preiffed findre tymes to land under the castell, bot was vailyeantlie resisted and stopped be the Governouris company, and fyndre of the Inglismen slayne and drowned in thair reteiring; swa thay returned to Ingland frustrat of thair interprice.

In this meintyme the Governour, be the cunfall of the prelattis of the realme, send to the King of France for helpe to won the said castell; quha prepared certane gallayis with men of weir to cum in Scotland to that effecte, as thay did the nixte yeir following. Also the haldaris of the castell, mistrusting the appointment to be kepit, send to the King of



England for support; quha granted to gif the famyn, becaus he was glaid of the Cardinallis deith, quhome he alleged to be a favorar of France at all tyme in his contrair; bot or thay gat his support the castell wes won.

At this tyme the Governour disponed the archebischoprike of Sanct Androis to his owne broder the Abbot of Paislay, and gaif ane gift of the abbay of Arbroith to George Douglas bastard sone to the Erle of Angus, notwithstanding that Maister James Betoun, tendir coufing to the Cardinall, was lawfullie provydit thairto of befoir, quhilk maid gret trubill in the cuntrey eftirwart.

In the middis of thir trubles in Scotland, and of thir preparationes, King Henry of England deceassed the xxvj day of Januar, and in his place succedit prince Eduard his sone, quha wes crownit King of England; and the Duik of Symmerfet his moder broder was maid protectoure of England and tutor to the Kinge, becaus he wes bot ix yearis of aige.

The pest wes verey vehement in divers partis of the realme, and specialle in the townis of Dundie, Aberdene and utheris partis of the north, and contenowit still all the nixt year following; swa that it appered weill that God did punishe that realme with pleague, weare, fuord and fyre all at onis for the offences of the peple.

The last day of Merche, Frances King of France deceassed, and Henry his sone was crownit King of France; quha immediatlie eftir his coronation send ane gentill man called Monsieur Dofell into Scotland, to conferme the ancient leage betuix Scotland and France, as the use was at the entres of everye prince; quhilk wes done be universall consent, and he remaned still within the realme ambaffadour resident for the King thaireftir.

In the fymmer following, the Governour convenit ane army and past to the west bordouris and seged the castell of Langup, quhilk wes kepit be the Inglis men, and wan the fame, and with pulder raised it frome the grond.



During the tyme of this feige, the Governour caused the Erle of Rothes, quha wes new returned frome Denmark, to be put to the knowlege of ane affyise, and be tryed be his peris of the realme for airt and pairt of the Cardinallis slauchter; who was declared innocent and maid quyt, notwithstandinge that his eldest sone and apparand air, and ane of his brotheris also, was at the committing thair of.

Quhen this army of Scotland was at this feige of Langup, Capitaine Stroffa prioure of Capua, fend be the King of France, arryved besyd Sanct Androis with saxtene gallayis weill furnished with men of weare and munitione, quhair he landit and enteret in the cittie. The Governour and nobilitie hering thair of, returnit shortlie frome the bordouris for his assistance, quhair the feige wes confermed; and the said priour be subtile ingynis caused mount certane peaces of munitione apoun the battilment of the Abbay kirk, quhilk wes hiche abone the castell, and shot thairfre within the samyn, sua that no man durst be sene upoun the wallis nor in the close of the samyn to mak defence; and sic like caused draw certane cannonis be ingyne with gret cordis and towis without force of men neir unto the castell, quhairwith thay shot so fast and stopped al defence upoun the wallis, that thay filled the foufseis to have maid entrie. Also the gallayis at the full sey come nere unto the castell on that fyde, and shot gret cannonis and uder artailyerie, quhairwith thay flew divers within the place. The haldaris of the castell, persaving thame feigit on all fydis and not abill to resist, pat up ane taikin on a speir pointt, desyring to commoune upoun deliverance of the place, quhilk was granted; and sa certane of thame come furth and spak with the Governour, the Quene and prior of Capua; quhair thay offered to rander the castell, sua thay mycht haif thair lyffis sause, and bag and bagages, quhilk the Governour refused. At last he was content to pardone thame thair liffes, gif the King of France thocht the same to oe done, and gaif the spulye of the castell to the Frenche men.



Swa the castell was rendered the xxix of Julij 1547, and instantlie spul-yeit be the men of wear ; and all the principall men quhilkis wes within the fame, wes put in the gallayis and had presoneris in France, quhair thai war keped in waird thaireftir in divers places and strenthis upoun the coist of Bretainye, quhill in the 1550 yeir of God thay war put to libertie, and fyndre utheris quha remaned chenyteit in the gallayis, war redemit for sownes of money be thair freindis. The Governouris eldest sone and fyndre uther young gentill men, quhilkis attendit the Cardinall at the tyme of his deceis and wer eftir retayned be thame that slew him, wer restored to thair frendis.

The greit ambitione quhairwith King Henry the aucht was incensed to have conquested the realme of Scotland, ather be mariage of the Quene with his sone Prince Eduarde, or ellis be violence and force, wes noles eftir his deceis nor befoire the same contenwit be the Erle of Somersett Protectour of Ingland, uncle and tutour to King Eduarde, quha be all meanes possible labored be practises allweill as be crewell persuit and invasionis to obtene his purpose ; and seing that practises attempted be thame did fail throch the lose of the castellis of Sanct Androis and Dumbartane, quhilkis the Inglisemen hoipped to have gottin delivered to thame, he caused thairfoir prepair ane gret army allweill be sey as be land, to the number in the hoill of fourtie thousand men, and come to Bervik in the lettir end of August ; quhair he maid publick proclamatioun in thre severall places of his camp, declaring the caus that moved him to invaid Scotland with so puissant ane army ; allegeing princepallie that the Scottis fuld be compellit thairby to deliver thair Quene to him, to be married with King Eduard, or ellis that he intendit to conques the realme be force ; assuring all Scottisemen quha wald joyne with him to that intent, fuld nocht be invadit or hurt be the Inglis army in any way. And be the contrar, quha did resist thairto fuld not be spared, bot crewellie persewit boith be fyre and fuord. And



so apoun the fourt of September he entered in the Mers with his hoill army, and camped at Rostoun, and the nixt day past throw the pathes, and camped towardis Dumbar; and the other day following come to Tamptalloun and fyne to Langnidry, and upoun the viij of Septembre thay set down thair tentis and camped thame selffis at Salt Prestoun, als stronglie as they culd, and neir unto the firth. And with the army thair come ane navie be sey up the frith, quhairof thair was xxiiij gret shippes with certane victualleis, ane gallay and her pinneges that rolled with ares neir unto the shore, and served the army alswell for defence and fortification of the land army, as for thair victueling. The Lorde Clintoun was admirall of that flote.

The Governour of Scotland being adverteist of this gret forces and suddane invasione contrar to his expectation, confidering that he had bene contenowalie upoun the bordouris all the yeir preceiding, and that laitlie in the moneth of Julij he had convenit ane gret army of all the partes of the realme, for recovering of the castell of Langup and expulsi-  
ing of the Inglis men frome the west bordouris, as he had alreddy done; and als being lykwyffe trubled with the seiging of the castell of Sanct Androis, quhilk was laitlie won; fering thairfoir that the people culd not be abill, or at least wald nocht be so reddy bent to come forduart as thay war wount, being so vexit with continowall weares for refisting of the ennemy; thairfoir he caused certane herauldis and pursevauntes, with all possible diligence, pas throch all the partis of the realme with a fyrie croce bering fyre on the heid of it, in thair handes, as the use of that realme hes bene in all gret extremiteis, chargeing all maner of man, alswell spirituall as temporall, of the aige betuix saxtene and saxtie, bodin with armour in feare of wear, to repair towart Mussilbruch with all possibill haifte for defence of thair realme, princeffe and libertie: quhairby ane gret nowmer suddantlie convenit with the Governour thair, and set down thair tentis and camped at Inveresk within tua mylis



of the Inglis army and in thair ficht, and cold not abstene frome daylie skarmusheing with thame be the bordouraris and uthers, in the quhilk thair was mony bath slayne and taikin on ather of the fydis. The Governour and nobilitie of the realme seing thair ennemy so far within thair cuntry, thocht it not guid to hassard battell, bot onlie to camp still quhair thay lay, and to skarmishe with thame, and onlie to defend in case thay did assailye. The Inglifmen getting knowlege thair of, determinat to gif occasioun of battell; and thairfoir, apoun the ix<sup>th</sup> day of September, thay fend furth ane gret number of hors men, being bakit with certane fuit men, quha wes recountered be the Lord Hwme and certane utheris gentill men with sum fuit men also, quha suddantlie ran together and faucht very crewellie, sua that thair wes slayne one boith the fydis abone a thousand men, and the Loird Hwme be the fall of his hors was hurt and careid away to Edinburgh, and the Maister Hwme his sone wes takin presoner; and of the Inglis partie war divers takine also, and amangis utheris Sir Rauf Bulmer, Thomas Cower, and Robert Crouche, all thre capitanes of thair lycht horsmen. On the nixte day, being the x<sup>th</sup> of September, airtie in the morning, the Inglifmen raised thair camp, meaning to haif taikin a hill called Pinkincleuche, befoir the Scottifmen fuld onderstand any thing of thair purpose; to the end thay mycht plant thair ordinance in places meit to annoy the Scottis army gif thay had contenowit in thair former camp, and to mak thame ather gif battell or ellis to change the place. The Scottifmen perfaving the flycht and crafte of the ennemy, apoun the suddane arrayed thame in thre battellis; the erle of Angus having the vangaird, the Erle of Huntlie the reirgairde, and the Governour, accompaneit with the Erle of Argyle and utheris nobill men, the gret battell; and purposeing to stay the interpryse of the Inglis men, merched foirduart with gret furie, almoste furth of ordoure. And in the meintyme the Inglis gallay with the pinneges rowing neir to the shoir, shot of at thame and flew



divers, speciallie of the Iryshe men, to the gret terrour of the hoill army, staying thame lang in the way. The Inglis men feing thame merche, stayed and placed thair ordinance and als thair hoill army apoun the heid of the hill in guid ordour, abyding the cuming of the Scottis men; quha being charged with armour, and going forduart furiouslye on thair fuit, first throch the water of Esk, and thaireftir be the hoill space of tua myles to the hill upwart, thay almost losed thair braithes or evir thai culd cum to the joyning with the ennemie. Nochttheles the Erle of Angus and the vangairde fet upoun the Inglis men with gret courage and manheid, and gaif thame ane notabill owrthraw, and discomfeit the hoill cumpany of the Inglis hors men, and flew of thame abone the nowmer of v hundreth, and all the rest gaif backes and fled to the Protectouris battell, in sic difordoure that thay war abill to our run thair awin fuitmen; quhairthrow the hoill Inglis army had fled, war not thaye war encouraged be the Erle of Warwick, quha caused thame to stay, as wes reported. Thair wes slayne in the brunt syndrie of the best capitans, sic as capitane Shelley that come frome Bullein, capitane Ratcleif, broder to the Lord Fitzwalter, Sir Johne Clarence sone and air, with utheris of no les fame and reputatione. The Lord Gray of Wiltoun, generall of all the horfmen, wes hurt in the mouth with a speir verrey dangeroullie; mony utheris war lykwyse hurt and eskaped verrey hardlie. The King of Englandis standart being amangis the hors men, was taikin and careid away be the Scottis men. Heirby the Scottis men war sum quhat disorderit in cuming out of thair rankes, about the slauchter of the Inglis men that war thus ourthrawin at this first onfett; and be reafon thair of the Inglis men prepared thame selffis to recover the disadvantage quhilk thay had sustened be this repulle. The gret artailyerie of the Inglis men, alswell frome the shippes as frome the hill quhar the same was placed, did gret skaith to the Scottis men; the harqhiebufaris also boith on hors bak and fuit cuming ford-



uart, did shuit fo hattlie at the vangaird of the Scottifmen, quha wanted shot to anſuer thame, that thay war conſtrayned to retire thame ſelffis, albeit ſum part furth of ordour, ſatling to the gret battell to get help of thame; bot the multitude of the Scottifmen, beleiffing be thair ſatling that all had bene loſed, fuddantlie gaif backes and fled, and ſo the victorie inclyned to the Inglifmen, quha followed the chaſe with gret furie, ſlaying crewellie gret numbre; amangis the quhilkis findre nobill men, eftir thay wer takin preſoneris, thair armour takin from thame and aſſured of thair lyffis, war ſlayne, ſpeciallie the Maifter of Erſkin, Maifter of Grahame, and Maifter of Bouchaine and divers utheris; quhilk procedit of the furie of the Lord Gray, being maifter of the horſmen, for that he was hurt in the mouthe at the firſt onſett, and ſum of his tendir freindis ſlayne. In this chaſe and battell thair wes ſlayne abone ten thouſand Scottifmen, amangis the quhilkis, beſyde the ſaid thre Maifters, the Lord Flemynge, the Maifter of Ogilvy, the Maifter of Aven-dail, the Maifter of Meffane, the Maifter of Ruthven, the Laird of Lochinvar, with a gret number of young barronis and gentill men war ſlayne. Thair was taikin alſo preſoneris neirby a thouſand perſonis, amangis the quhilkis was the Erle of Huntlye than chancellor of Scotlande, the Lord Yeſter and fyndre utheris. The Governour eſcapinge from the battell, ſet the Erle Bothuile that ſame nycht to libertie, whome he had kept befor that tyme in warde in the caſtell of Edinburgh, and thair fra paſte to Striveling quhair the Quene was kept. The nixte day, the Inglifmen havinge gathered the ſpoyle of the feild, merched forduart to Leith, quhair thay encamped, the horſmen within the toun and fuitmen in the feildis, remaning thair unto the xvij day of September; and keped all the Scottis preſoners in the paroche kirke of the toun, quhair thay war hardlie treated, mony of thame being ſoir wondit of befor; bot the Erle of Huntlye lyk ane nobill wyſe capitane, re eiſſed almoſt thame all be aggrement for thair ranſoms, and he become cautione



and fuirtie for payment thair of at certane dayes, or ellis to entir thame agane within Ingland; quhilk he did very prudentlie and advyfedlie, forfeing him self to be haldin still in Ingland quhill the end of the wearis, or ellis be sum guid policie, as it happined eftiruart, to be releved.

And heir is worthie to be remembred the gret favour quhilk ane certane of the said Erlis freindis and gentill men, to the number of ane hundreth or thairby, bure toward him the tyme of his extremitie, and wald on no wyis leave him; quha perceaving the hoill army of Scotland to have gevin backis, and gret slauchter maid on everie pairt be the Inglifmen in the chafe, and the said Erle being on fuit charged with ane wechtie stand of harnes, quhairwith he had travelled so far on fuit that he had no braith, and thairfoir gave frome him his heid pece for fear that he should have bene with the hatt thair of discōmfite; quhilk moved one of his trustie gentill men, called David Dumbar, to give him his own steill bonet, quhilk he pat on the Erlis heid for his saultye and remaned him self bairheidit; bot suddantlie the said David for laik of the samyn was flane be the straik of ane masse apoun the heid. The rest faucht stoutlie for saultye of the Erle, and slew fyndre of the Inglifmen quha first did assaile thame; bot in the end the most pairt of thame all wer slayne in the Erlis presence, be quhais defence his lyf was saufeit, or ellis he had gone the same way, throw the gret furie and rage quhilk presentlie was used be the Inglifmen.

During the tyme of the Inglismennis byding at Leith, the Governour being in Striveling, be the counsell of the Quene Dowarier, the Erlis of Angus, Argyle, Rothes, Cassillis and utheris lordis, caused suddantlie convoye the Quene to the yle and abbay of Inchmahomo within the cuntrey of Menteith, quhair sho was keped with the Quene hir moder, be the Lordis Erskyn and Levingstoun hir keparis, till the Inglifmen was departed furth of Scotland, and than returned to Striveling; and eftir the Quene was fuirlye placed in that ile, the Governour





send proclamationis throch the haill cuntrey, to convene ane new army for expelling the Inglis men furth of the realme, and so dyvers compans of Scottis men convenit together, and assaileit be scarmushing fo neir the Inglis campt, that all the tyme thay wer within the boundis of Louthiane and Mers, thay durst not pas the space of one myle frome thair campt, nor yit cum within the toune of Edinburgh at that tyme.

Quhan it wes maid knawin to the Protectour that the Governour was preparing ane army, and that the hoill cuntrey men wes assaileying fo eirnistlie, and persewing thame contenowallie be scarmushing, and that also he had required the castell of Edinburgh to be delivered to him and wes refused, and considered thairby that thaj could proffit no thing be thair long tarie in Scotland, thairfoir raised thair campt in the xvij day of September, and brint the refedew of the toun of Leith and departed. Thair flotte on the fey brint the toun of Kincorin and sum utheris of the fey coist, and tuik the Abbay of Sanct Colmes Inche and fortifyit the same, leaving Sir Johne Lutterell knyght with a garesone of men thairin, quha bruikit not that hold long, bot was compelled not long eftir to depairt thairfra. The xx day of September, the hoill Inglis hoist come befor Hwme castell, and did that lay in thame to wyn the samyn, bot culd not have it be force; the ladie being within the place, having hir husband lying deseased in danger of his lif at Edinburgh, and doubting the lif of her sone that wes presoner with the Inglis men, consented the sone for this confideration to the randering of the hous to the Duk of Somersfett, the xxij of September; who, leaving a garesoun of men with Sir Eduart Dudley to kepe it, removed to Roxburgh; quhair within the compas of ane auld ruinous hous thay began to beild a fort, thair hoill army remayning still together in wirking about it till the xxix of September; and leaving Sir Rauf Boulmer capitane thair, with thre hundreth men, the Duke of Somersfett retiret in England and brak up his army.

In this meanetyme the Inglis flotte be fey past to the castell of Broughtie Craig, in the mouth of the frith of Tay befyde the toun of Dundie; quhair, eftir certane of thair shot discharged aganis the castell for a cullour, the fame was be treason of the keparis randerit unto the Inglis men; quhair thay maid fortificatione, leaving a garesoun of men of wear and pioners, and appointing Sir Androw Dudley capitane thair-of; quha caused mak ane strang fort apoun the heid of ane hill neirby to the fame, within a short space thaireftir, to the gret incommoditie of the cuntrey neir thairabout. Quhill this army wes in Scotland, be conduct of the Duik of Somerfet, the Lord Whortoun, accompaneit with the Erle of Lenox and the hoill power of the west bordouris, maid incurfionis upoun the west merchis; bot thay wer so wailyeantlie resisted be the Lorde Maxwell, Lairdis Johnestoun, Cokpule and utheris cuntrey men, that thay wan litill honour in thair jornay, fauffing that thay brint the kirk of Annan, and blew it up with pulder, quhilk wes ane wicked and ungodlie act.

And heir is to be put in memorie also, that immediatlie eftir King Henreis death, to the effect the Inglismen mycht the moir easelie set forduart thair intendit purpose of conquessing the realme of Scotland, the Protectour send message to the Empreour, persuading him to caus the Flemingis, Hollanders and Low countres being onder the Emprioris dominion, to move war be fey agaisst the Scottifmen, as thay did; quhilk contenewit with gret rigour quhill the end of the warris betuix Scotland and Ingland, albeit in the famin the Flemingis and Hollanders wan no advantage of the Scottifmen, bot had gret losse; and thairfoir the Flemingis was the moir glad to contract peace with thame, and keip the famin, as they haif done in all tymes eftirwart.

Sone eftir the retering of the Inglis army within Ingland, the Protectour send ane company of fouldmouris, with Sir Hew Willoughbie thair capitane, and biged ane forthe at Lauder, quhilk thay keped; and



caused also beild ane uther in Haymouthe, and appointed ane capitane and garrefoun to ly thairintill.

The knowledge being broght to the Governour, that the Inglis men had begun to make fortes in Scotland, as it seamed to conques the realme, he thought it verrey necessarie to stay thair interprices in the beginning; and first past to Broughtie Craig and seiged the same with sum gret ordinance certane dayis. Bot it was so stronglie fortifiit be the Inglis men, and furnessed with men, munitioun and all necessareis, that he was constrained to raise the seige and depart thairfra, eftir he had losed syndre of his company thairat; and princepallie ane wailyeant gentill man called Gawin Hammiltoun, his awin tendir kynisman; leiffing thair Maister James Haliburtoun tutour of Petcur, with certane cumpaneis of horsmen, and capitane Leirmounth with certane fuit men in Dundie, to hald in the Inglis men within the strenth, that thay should not ishe in the cuntrey quhill he mycht mak bettir provisioun for the seige. And sira returning towardis Striveling, convenit the principall nobill men of the realme, with the Quene douarier and Monsieur Dofell, than being ambassadour resident for the King of France in Scotland; for it was thought most expedient for the commowne weill and defence of the realme of Scotland, and for preservatioun and defence of the Quene thair soveraine, and libertie of thair cuntrey aganis the turranye and invasioun of the Duik of Somersset and the Inglis men, that with all guidlie speid thay should be send ane ambassadour in France, to desyre in moost freindlie and hartlie maner frome the King, as thair auncient and maist speciall confiderat and allya, sum convenient support alswell of men as of money and munitioun, and that the same fuld be send in Scotland with all possibill diligence in the next spring tyme. The Quene douarier and Monsieur Dofell perceaving ane overture maid, and ane reddye way oppinit to obtene that thing quhilk thay maist eirnisflie so long tyme had conveyit, and gone about to bring to pas, quhilk wes that



the young Quene mycht be fend in France, thair to be keped, quhill sho shuld be mareid at the Kingis pleafour, tuik francklie and frelie upoun hand, that thay fould procure the Kinge to fend ane army sufficientlie furnellid with all necessaries for expulſing of the ennemy, and defence of the realme, conforme to the deſyre of the Governour and nobilitie, ſua being the eſtatis of the realme wald aggre to fend the Quene in France, upoun ane contracte and treatie to be maid than preſentlie; and at the cuming of the army ane parleament to be haldin, quhair be univerſall conſent of the eſtattis the ſame ſuld be concludit; as alſo that sho shuld be mareid with the Dolphine of France; and the ſaid parliament being endit, that the Quenis perſoun be delivered to the King of France commiſſioners, at Dumbartane or at the eift ſey, quhair moſt ſuir paſſage can be had; and that lykwyſe the caſtell of Dumbar be gevin to the Frenche men in keping, with ſielike uder conditions. The Governour conſidering the neceſſitie ſo gret, and that no releif culd be had be any uther meanes nor be France for the preſent, be the adwyſe of the hoill counſall and principall nobill men of the realme, aggreit to the Quene douarier and Doſellis deſyris; and fend with all diligence poſſibill, meſſages and writingis in France to that effect. King Henry of France receaving the ſame, was wonderous glaid thair of; pairtlie becaus he being a prince of vailyeant cuirage and newlie entered to his crowne, wes deſyrous to augment his dominionis; and pairtlie for that the Inglifmen poſſeſſed the toun of Bullen in France, he wald the moir willinglie nurifhe the wear in Scotlande, quhairby he mycht the moire eaſelie recover Bullen agane; and thairfoire cauſed prepair ane army weill furneſed, to be fend in Scotlande with als guid ſpeid as convenientlie mycht be maid.

Quhill thir thingis war in doing, the proteſtour and counſall of Ingland laboured erniſtly to perſuaid the Erle of Huntly, being than thair preſoner, to agre to the mariage of the Quene his Soverane with King



Eduard, and deliveringe of her persoun into Inglande thair to be keped ; and to that effect thay maid him sum tymis verrey guid treatment, and uther quhilis he was verrey hard handillit and straitlie keped ; yit thay culd nevir recover any promise of him, bot to remayne ane trew Scottifman, and wald nevir agrie that his Soverane princes persoun suld be send furth of the realme, nor yit bound in mariage to any prince or partie, quhill sho sould be of perfit aige and discret judgement, to chuse for her self at her awine plasure.

In this meane seafone, quhen the Inglifmen had confidered that the nobilitie of Scotlande wald on nowyis agre to the marriage, nor delyvering of the Quenis persoun into England, determit in thair counsell to conques the hoill realme be force ; and thinking thame selffis in a joly furtherance thairto, thay maid gret preparatioun to go fordeuart with the matter. Bot albeit it pleased the eternall God, for the offences of the peple, to suffer the realme of Scotland to be afflicted, and trublit be the crewell persuit of Inglande, not the les thair advantage was verrey small thair of ; for thay spendit grete substance of money, munitione and all furnitour quhilk wes left in treasour be King Henrie the aucht, and losed wonderous mony abill capitanis and foldeours ; and at the end within the space of two yeris nixt following, wer confraned to quit and leif all the fortes and strenthes quhilkis thay usurped within Scotlande, so that thay nevir retened anie hold, sauffing Berwick alone, without any recompanse for thar charges as efter wart will appeir. Yit for accumplefching of this thair ambitious determinatioun of conquest, thay caused gret preparationis be maid, alswell frome Germany beyonde the seyis, as ther awn cuntrey ; for thairfra thair come fyve thousand lancequenetes, quhais capitane was Cortpenny, and certane Spaniardis also. Bot so was the just jugement of God, who wald return thair malice upoun thair awine heades ; for not long thaireftir thair raife gret fedition and rebellione in syndre places of England, speciallie in Devonshyre, Corn-



wall, Kent, Norfolk and utheris fhyris, fwa that the moft pairt of thir ftraingeris was haldin contenawalie biſſie for ſetting down theſe tumultis within England. Yit thay, willing to ſet fordwart thair purpoſe of conqueſt, cauſed the Lord Gray of Wiltoun enter with ane gret army in Scotland the xvij day of Apryle, and paſt to Hadingtoun and fortefeid the toun, making it ſtrong in ewerie fyd; and in the tyme of the fortificatione thairof he maid ſyndre incurſionis, and did gret hurt in the cuntrey, and remaneit at Hadingtoun quhill the xij day of Junij; and having than fortifeid the toun ſufficientlie, as he thought, and furneſſed it with victualis and munitione, hering of the cuming of the Frenche army quhilk was apoun the ſey, he was fayne to departe hamewartis in England fuddantlie; leaving a garefoun within the toun of two thouſand fuitmen, and with horſmen for defence of the ſame.

Sone eftir the departing of the Lorde Gray with his army, a gret navy of ſhippes and galayis arrayved in the frith, with the Frenche army quhilk was ſend in Scotland for fuccour of the realme, as was befoir agreit. The capitans of that army was Monſieur de Deſſe lieutenantt generall, Monſieur Dandelet coronell of the fuitmen, the Reingrave coronell of Almanes. Thair was Monſieur de Maillerie and Monſieur Doſell, alſo Petir Strozye capitane of Italianis, Monſieur Duno commiſſaire of the ordinances or artilarie, with divers utheris nobill men and worthie perſonages of right approved vertew and valiance. Monſieur de la Chapelle de Biron had bene ſend in Scotland ſum what befoir, with a certaun number of gentill men to aſſiſt the Scottiſmen with thair circumſpect and politike adwyſe, till the cuming of the army. Monſieur Deſſe and the uther capitanis, with thair hoill company, embarqued at Breſt in Bretiagne, and ſaled furth on thair journey throch the narrow ſeyis betuix Calice and Dover, and almoſt the hole coaſt of Inglande, till thay come to the frith and tuik land at Leyth the xvj day of Junij; and eftir thay landit thair men to the number of fyve thow-



land guid fouldioris, and gottin thair artailyerie on land, taking the adwyce of the Governour and nobilitie, quha wes tareing in Edinburgh apoun thair cuming, it was determined that thay should with all diligence go forduart to the feige of Hadingtoun, as thay did; and thairfoir the hoill company of the Frenche men past forduart, the Governour with ane gret nombre of horsmen being with thame, for the bettir advancement of thair interprice; and camped the first nycht at Mussilbrugh, quhar certane capitaneis with a nombir of horsmen and fuitmen, alsweill of Scottis as Frenche men, war appointed to go furth, and to view the toun of Hadingtoun, and to onderstand the maner of the fortificatione thair of; quhair at thair first approche thair ishwid furth certane Inglis men and Italianis that served in the toun, and skarmusshed for a tyme right hottlie, so that thair wes mony baith slayne and hurt be the Scottis and Frenche men, till at lenth thay wer forced to retyre into the toun, and suffered the Frenche men to confider the strenth at thair awin pleasour; quhilk being done thay returned to thair army. The next day the hoill army come befoir Hadingtoun; quhair immediatlie apoun thair cuming thether, a new scarmishe was begun and contenowit, with right terrible shot on boith fydis a guid seasoun; at quhilk scarmishe syndre of the Inglis men with ane Italiane capitane, and on the other pairt a Frenche capitane called Villeneve slayne, and divers utheris. In the meintyme the Ringrave encamped his Almanis on the one fyde of the toun, quhair Monsieur Duno caused trinchis to be maid for the fause placing of the artillarie; and still thay contenowit scarmusshing on everie fyde of the toun, quhylist utheris wer occupeit in preparing ludgeing and raising trenchis and rampers, alsweill for defence of thair campt as artailyerie. Not onlie the Lord Governour bot also the Lord Hwm and divers utheris of the nobilitie of Scotland, wer with the Frenche men to counfall and assist thame, now at thair firste cuming, to lay this feige to Hadingtoun; and shortlie eftir come the Erle



of Ergyle with fynder uther nobill men, pairtlie for thair assistance, bot most princepall for to be present at the parleament quhilk was appointed to be haldin. The Inglismen maid fundrie ishwis apoun the adversareis, to hendir these making of the tranches and utheris workis, bot notwithstanding, the trinchis and rampers went fourduart. The Frenchemen persewing thair interprice with moir diligence, becaus thay onderstuid be ane Italiane that was fled out of the toun, whow that thair wes not munitione within sufficient to serve for the defence of the toun the space of xij daies. Heirupoun Monsieur Desse, for the moir spedy obteneing of his purpois, caused one nycht ane approche to be maid with basquettis, in sic wayis that sax peaces of gret artaillyerie war planted, by succour thair of, hard at the toun fyd, quhilk at the brek of the day wer discharged aganis the rampeir of the toun, to walkin thame within furth of sleep. These sax peaces discharged that day a iij<sup>e</sup> and xl shottis; bot quhen the French men perceaved that the place quhair this battie was maid, tuike not meikill damage, quhairby the nixt nycht the basquettis removed moir lower, and not past a xl paces from the toun dyk; quhair the ordinance being also planted, discharged the battie about a ij<sup>e</sup> shot. Mony have merved quhow the Frenche men haiffing maid reasonabill brek to entir the toun and not gyve the assault; bot as thay have thame selffis maid thair of report, the fault wes not in Monsieur Desse, quho wes ane vailyeant and hardy capitane, and willing to haif tryed quhat by that way mycht haif bene done, and to haif bene one of the formeist him selfe. Bot apoun debaitting the matter with the uther capitaneis, in the end it was concluded, that thay sould not put in hazard that number of fouldioris quhilk thay had thair, least those being cast away, the realme of Scotlande mycht haif sustened sum gret damage or a new power mycht haif cum furth of France to thair releif, quhairwith the Frenche King perchance wald not have weill lyked of to haif bestowed thair forces in that maner, without neidfull caus to confrane thame.



In the meintyme that this feige lay at Hadingtoun, the eftatis of the realme of Scotland, with the Governour, held ane parleament at the Abbay of Hadingtoun; in the quhilk all the treatis and contractis pait befor betuix the Governour and the King of France commiffioners for delivering of the Quenis perfoun to be transported in France, to be married with the Dolphin of France, and all uther agrementis, was ratified be confent of the eftatis in parliament, and the gret feales of Scotland and France interchaunged thairupoun; and for accomplifhing of the princepall pairt thair of, Monfieur Vylegangeone with iiij gallayis, departed frome Leithe, maid as thocht he wald haif fayled in France. Bot eftir he wes furth of the mouth of the frith, he turned his courfe on the left hand to caft alongis by the fhoire northward, compaffing the land on the eift fyd, and pait aboute by the coaft of Sutherland, Cathenes, Orknay and the Ilis, till he come to Dumbartane, quhair the young Quene lay; having thus maid a jorney quhilk wes nevir to any mannis remembrance attempted afor be gallayis. Heir all things being reddey for thair jorney, the Quene being as than betuix fyve and fax yearis of aige, wes delivered be the Quene dowarier hir moder, and utheris appointit be the parliament to that effect; Monfieur de Brezze (quha wes appointit and fend furth be expres commandment to have the convoyance of her), and wes embarqued in the Kingis awin gallay, and with her the Lord Erfkyn and Lord Levingftoun quha had bene hir keparis, and the Lady Fleming hir fader fifter, with findre gentilwemen and nobill mennis fonnes and dochteris, almoift of hir awin aige; of the quhilkis thair wes four in fpeciall, of whome everie one of thame buir the famin name of Marie, being of four fyndre honorable houfes, to wyt, Fleming, Levingftoun, Setoun and Betoun of Creich; quho remanit all foure with the Quene in France, during her refidens thair, and returned agane in Scotlande with her Majeftie in the yeir of our Lorde I<sup>m</sup> v<sup>c</sup> lxi yeris; quhilk Brezze, with Vileganzeoun, ufed fic diligence in acheving thair inter-



price, that finalie thay arryved with prosperous wayage in the havin of Brift, quhair thay landit with that young princeffe in guid faiftie, to the heich joy and gret confort of the Frenchemen. And heir is to be remembered, that the Protector of Inglande being advertist of this jorney, caused prepair ane gret navie of shippes, and fend his broder than admirall thairwith, to await at the west feyis at thaire passage, and to haif taikin thame gif thay could; quha did his diligence to that effect, bot yeat so was the pleasour of God, that the stormy wyndis blew so gret (albeit fair frome Scotland,) that thay nevir fet fayll quhill thay war cum in the faide havin of Brest; quhair thay wer reffaved verrey honorablie, and thair remanit certane space quhill thay wer refreshed eftir the soir travell on the feyis. And thaireftir the Quene was convoyed verrey princelie, with gret companeis of nobill men, throwout Bretangze, and all the cuntrey be the way, quhill thay come to the Kingis palice callit Sainct Germain in Laye, apoun the river of Seane, fyve liggis frome Pareis; quhair sho was receaved with great rejoising, and was appointit to remane thair in company with the Kingis awin childrein quha wes thair resident; for the King and Quene thame selffis was travelling all that yeir throch Burgonge, Sawoy, Lyons and uther partes of his fronties, making his first entres in the princepall townis thairof. And sone eftir hir cuming, ane honorable tryne and houshold, alfweill of the lordis, ladeis, as gentill men quha come with the Quene furth of Scotland, was appointed with large allowances for thair intertenement to remane with the Quene; quhilk ordour was keipit be the cuming of the Quene dowarier hir moder into France, in the yeir of God I<sup>m</sup> v<sup>e</sup> and fiftie yearis; at quhilk tyme the Lord Levingstoun deceassed, and the Lord Erskyn and Ladie Fleming returned in Scotland; and fre that furth, the maist pairt of her companie wes appointed to be French men.

Bot now tweching the feige of Hadingtoun, I intende not to dyscryve all the particular scarmushis and assaultis maid thairat, because the same



is sufficientlie wretin be fyndre French men and Inglifmen, althocht in sum thingis to large and in utheris to litell. Bot one thing have I hard reported be fyndrie of gret experience of divers nations, quha wes continowalie at the faid feige, that the same wes verrey vailyeantlie assieged and assailieit be the Frenche and Scottifmen, and wes lykwyis no les stronglie defendit be the Inglifmen ; as did weill appeir be the long and eirnist perfwit maid be the ane pairt, and the good defence be the uther ; and yit I will not leif the most notabill factis onremembred.

The parliament being this way endit, the Erle of Argyle and mony uther nobill men departit with thair hoill cumpaneis, leaving onlie the Governour with a verrey few number of his awin freindis, with the Frenche men and sum northland men quha appertenit to the Erle of Huntlie, albeit he was than presoner in Ingland. At quhilk tyme the Protectour caused prepar tua thousand abill and well furneshit horfmen of chofin men, of the quhilkis thair wes iij hundreth albernattis, a thousand demilances, and the rest men of armes and the licht horfmen, and send thame forduart, tending be thame to send sum pulder and uther refreshing to the toune of Hadingtoun ; quha followed thair interprice, began to approche to the Frenche campe ane hour or two befor day, thinking to haif found the Frenchemen asleip in thair beddis, and so to haif had thame at sum gret advantage ; bot thay myffed herof, for the Lord Hwme having bene furth to onderstande thair doingis, wes returned to the campt, certeseing Monsieur de Desse, that the ennemeis having merched all that nycht in purpois to cum apoun him at onvarnist, wer now at hand to worke thair faut. Heirupoun with all diligence, certane horfmen wer put in order, in places convenient to receave the ennemeis as occasioun fuld be. Monsieur Dandelot had quicklie raynged his fuit men in guid ordour, and so lykwyse had the Reingraive his Almanis. The Governour, Lord Hwm, and the northland men stude at a fyd reddy to enforce the fuitmen. Heirwith the Inglifmen began



to appeir aloft in the hill devydet in two bandis, all horfmen fo weill mounted and furnifhed as was poffible, boith of men of armes, demilances and lycht horfmen, and fuddantlie certane Scottifmen bordouraris was fend furth to fkout the Inglifmen, be quhome thay war at lenth traned in and inclofed betuix the Frenche fuitmen and the Almanis, quhair thay wer fo feirclie affailyeit in ilke hande, that thay war not abill to ayde thame felffis, bot wer confranit to retire and feike to efhaip by flycht; bot the moft pairt of thame that avoydit the handis of the Frenche men and Almane fouldiors, wer taikin be the Scottifmen, quhilk followit rycht egerlie in the chaife. Dyvers of thame fled to-wart Hadingtoun, quhome Monsieur Deffe perfewit hard to the toun gaittis. Thay war flayne of thame abone the number of aucht hundreth, and the moft part of all the reft taken prefoners; and on the Scottis and Frenche fyde, was not abone the number of four or fyve perfons flayne.

The Quene dowarier being new returned frome Dumbartane to Edinburgh, and receaving advertifment of this victorie, come to the camp; quhair geving hartlie thankes to all the men of war for thair guid fervice fhewid in this interprice, wan her great praife and luf of all the fouldiouris, who receaved no fmall confort of fic courtesie proceeding from fo nobill a princeffe. Incontinent eftir, becaus it was onderftand be ane that was taikin at this ourthraw of the Inglifmen, that it was not poffible to winn the toun without famifhing thame within be lange feige, it was determined that Monsieur de Deffe fuld, for the bettir refreshing of his people, remove further of, leiffinge fum to ludge at the abbaye a myle from the toun.

The Duik of Somerfet Proteftour, foir greved in his mynde of his laft ourthraw of the horfmen, and doubting if fuccour war not the foner fend to thame in Hadingtoun, the toun wald be loft, he caufed ane army with all fped to be raifed, and a navie of fhippis to be riged, and furnefhed furth the army of xx thoufand men, onder the conduct of the



Erle of Shrewisberie, and the navie onder the gouvernement of the Lorde Clintoun, hiech admirall. Monsieur de Maillerie, vice admirall of France, wes returned with the gret shippes that brought the Frenche army into Scotland, or this Inglis navie come furth, so that thair remanit not in Scotlande bot certane gallayis and a few uder shippes in maner of victualers. The Inglis navie douting, thairfoir, no encontre be fey, was appointit so to keipe course with the army be lande, that the one mycht evir be in fycht of the uther. Monsieur de Desse onderstanding that this power wes cumin, fend with all sped knalege thairof to the Lord Governour, in quhome thair wantit no diligence nor guid will. Bot yit for that he had warning of the ennemyis approche to lait, he culd not get his forces together in so short a tyme; swa that Desse thought best to retire him selfe to Mussilbrugh, jugeing it moir wisdome so to doo, than to joperde him self and his company in the hazarde of a batle, being not past a v<sup>m</sup> in number, aganis so puissant ane army of Inglisemen, lansequenetz and uther strangers as the Erle of Shrewisbery and the Lord Gray of Wiltoun brought in with thame. Cuming forduartis in the end of the monethe of August, the Inglisemen refreshed Hadingtoun with victuallis and munitione; and lying thair about certane dayis, thay had findre scarmushes with the Frenche men, quha was at Mussilbrough, in the quhilk thair was syndre taikin and slayne on ather sydes.

In the meinquhille that these thingis war thus adoining, the Governour, Erle of Argyle and divers nobill men with a gret army come to the ayd of the Frenche men, and joyned with thame. The Inglisemen being advertesed thairof, suddantlie rased thair hoill campt and departed hamewart towart Inglande.

At the same tyme the Inglis flotte entering into the frith, fought occasioun to haif gevin ayd to the land army, in case thay had joyned in battell with the Scottis and Frenche men. Bot perceaving no good to



be done that way, thay tuik in hand uther interprifes ; and thairfoir thay determinat to lande a certane nowmer of thair men on the north fyd of the frithe, to make sum spoyll within the cuntrey of Fyif. Bot the Larde of Wemis, as than being sum quhat feiklie, and thairfoir returned hame frome the campt, caused fuche watche and wairde dalie and nychtlie to be keped, that the admirall of Inglande culd not convoye his interprice so secreitlie bot that the fame was perceaved ; for it happinit so that the laird of Wemis, that same nycht the admirall purposed to cum to lande, he come doune him selfe to ferche the watche befoir day ; and perceaving the lycht quhilk the Inglifmen had in thair shippes, as than wille to fet thair men aland, quhairupoun douting the worst, (a thing that fendill bringis repentance,) with all diligence he tuik ordour for the calling furth of so mony men as culd be maid ather within the toun of Sanct Minanis, quhilk was not abone the nowmer of fax scoir men, or neir thair aboutis ; and having bestowed thame in syndre places quhair he thought neidfull, he schowfed furth a certane nowmer of the most practised, and went with thame doune to the place quhair he had sene the lycht, a ij myles of frome the toun of Sanct Minanis, to onderstande quhat the matter mycht meane ; and be reasone that it was towardis day it waxit mirker than it had bene of all the nycht befoir, swa that he come so neir to the ennemyis, that he baith hard and saw ther manner aweill as he culd wishe to doo ; quhilk done, he shortlie returned to his company agane, and putting thame in the best ordour he culd, awaiting the ennemy at thair first approcheing, which was in the brek of the day, thay war receaved at the first schot of arrowis, and handlit for a quhile with scarmus his rycht sharplie ; bot according to the appointment in that case devysed, at lenth the Scottifmen retiret within certane tranches, quhair thay kendillit certane fairins, stray and uther thingis prepared for the purpois, and maid ane marvelous gret reik and fuilbik ; and thair thay had thre small peaces of small artailerie, quhilkis thay



discharged so directlie apoun the Inglis men, that they shafed thame quhilk first fell in scarmushing with thame, that no small nowmer of Inglis men war slayne; whil Laird Wemis with that company quhilk he had with him in the tranches, set upoun the ennemyis afrount with a gret fureous noyce, dinging thame doune on heapes; bot also ane uther company quhilk wer send to fetch a compas behind the back of ane hill began to shaw thame felfis, making sic ane hidderous noise and cry, as thocht thay walde haif borne doun all befor thame; and yit that band was bot of the meaner sort of peple, princepallie wemen and childrene, leaste abill to work any great feat; notwithstanding for that, alswell thay appered to be licklie men, and well appointed for the war. The Inglis men not perceaving the fraud, tuik thame to thair helis and fled towart thair shippes, skattered heir and thair without ordour; quhome the Scottis followed in chase evin hard to the wattir fyd, and slew divers of thame within the watter or thay mycht recover thair boittis. Of ane thousand that come alande, thay returned not three hundreth back agane to thair shippes, bot was oder drownit or slayne. The admirall him self hardlie eskaped to his shipp, commandit the saylis to be heifed up, and so departed without longer tarie thair for that tyme.

This owrthrow of the Inglis men, was the occasione that thay never preassid thaireftir to lande in Fife during all the tyme of the warris.

The Erle of Shrewisbery, immediatlie eftir that the admirall was thus retired frome this interprice, haffing retired frome Hadingtoun, cuming to Dunglas, four myles frome Dumbar, began thair to beild a fort. The Inglis Almanns, as the army passed by Dumbar, birned that toun. Thre thousand of those Almanns, and certane bandis of Inglis men alswell horfmen as fuitmen wer left at Dunglas, till the fort thair begun wer in some strenth. Monsieur de Desse remaning in campt at Mussilbrough, wes advertesed of the dislodging of the Inglis army, and that foure of fyve hundreth horfmen being left in Hadingtoun, wer reddey to



come furthe to scarmushe apoun sycht of any ennemye; quhairupoun he determinat to try gif he mycht drawe thaim furth to thair disadvantage, and thairfoir was Monsieur Dandelot and the Reingrave appointit to chuse furthe a thoufande of thair best fuitmen, the quhilk, with thre hundreth horfmen, wer convoyit behinde a litle hill neir to the toun, and heirwith war a few horfemen sende befoir to drawe the Inglifmen furth to scarmushe; quho allfone as thay had perceaved thair ennemyis in the feilde, all thair horfe men brak furth of the toun with divers of thair fuit men, and straucht had the Frenche men in chafe, the quhilk manteaned the scarmushe of purpose to make the Inglifmen moir ernist to cum forduart; bot incontinentlie, so fone as Monsieur de Desse saw his tyme, he gaif feinge by found of trumpit to the fuitmen to brak fourth, quho together with the horfmen gaif to fierce ane onfet, that the Inglifmen war immediatlie difcomfited, and fled towart the toun; bot the Frenche men so egrely perfewit thame, evin hard to the wallis of Hadingtoun, that thay flew of thame abone thre hundreth, and tuik about twa hundreth presoners.

Eftir this, Monsieur de Desse raifed his campte frome Mussilbrough, and cuming to Leith, tuik in hande to fortesie the toun. Bot becaus it was two findre tymes brint befoir, his army had no guide ludgeing thairin, and thairfoir he caused thame ludge in fyndre townis thair about for their best refreshing.

Schortlie heirefter, Marshall Strozze and Monsieur Dandelott, with divers utheris capitanis embarqued thame selffis in the gallayis, and taking thair course to returne into France in one of the same gallayis, thay being viij in all besyd a foist and a brigandene, was taikin as sho passed throug the narrowe seyis, at a place callit Southfurlong, being, as it chanced, the hendirmoist of all the company. The uther gallayis with the foist and brigandine passit quietlie cleirwayis into France. Monsieur de Lashapell de Biron remaned as coronell of the Frenche fuitmen in



Scotlande, eftir that Dandelot was returned in France, and thair remanit bot onlye iiij gallayis under the gyding of ane capitane Hathe ane Italiane, ane man of guid experience and rycht approved vailyeantlie for defence of the firth.

The fame tyme, Pietro Nigro and Juliane Romeio, capitanis of two bandis of Spaniardis in Jedburgh, keping a gret pairt of the cuntrey abowte thame, ather be fear or luf, under fubjectione and obedience of the Ingliſhmen, Monſieur de Deſſe, thairfoir, about the ende of September, determyning to remove thame frome that place, maid his jorney thair with all diligence. Bot for alſmeikill as he was occaſioned to ſtay a quhyll at Peiblis, abyding for ſupport of Scottiſhmen, in the meintyme, the Spaniardis getting advertiſment of his cuming that way, thay paſt back into Inglande, and ſo the Frenche men returned to Edinburgh.

The Lord Gray of Wiltoun remaning on the bordouris as liuetennent, eftir that the Erle of Shrewiſbery was returned into his cuntrey, aſſembled all the horſmen lying as thane on the bordouris, with quhome and the Almanis he entred Scotland agane, and brint in Teuidaill and Liddiſdale, boith houſes, cornis, hay, and all uther thingis that come within his way.

About the fame tyme, in the beginning of Oſtober, thair chanſed to fall out not a litell peice of truble in Edinburgh, betuix the Scottis and French men, be reaſoun that a Frenche ſouldiour fell at querreling with a Scottis man upoun the he ſtreit, and eftir wordis thay come to blowis, ſo that divers Scottiſhmen cuming to the fray, wald haif had the Frenche men to preſoun; bot divers of the Frenche ſouldiours being alſo preſent, wald not ſuffer thame to take him with thame; quhairupoun the capitanis being advertiſed, come with all ſpeid to the hie way; the laird of Stanehouſ being than capitane of the caſtell and proveſt of the toune, come lykwyſe with ane company to put ordour thairto. Bot the Frenche ſouldiours being ſo fureous that thay ſhot thair hargubuffers indeferent-



lie at all men, quhairwith thair wes fyndre flayne, boith men, wemen and children; amangis the quhilkis the forsaide provest of Edinburgh was flayne, and Maister Williame Stewart ane gentill man of guid reputatione, with fyndre utheris; quhairby the hoill peple conceived ane gret gruge and hattrent aganis the Frenche men, and for revenge thair-of, thair wes mony Frenchmen flayne at Edinburgh at fyndre tymes thaireftir; bot for to appease the matter, the Frenchman cheif beginner of these byllines, was hangit the same day at the mercat place of Edinburgh quhair the querrell first began.

Monfieur de Desse, doubting, least the Inglis men fuld conceive hoip heirof to work sum displeasour, to shaw that the trubill was nothing so great as the bruit was, assemblit his power together, and first cuming to Mussilburgh about xj houres in the nycht, merched strait towardis Haddingtoun, purposing to assey the winning of the toun be a strategem called a camifado. Thus interprice wes so secretlie convoyit, that the Frenche men had flayne the Inglis skoutis, and war entered the baffe court or any alarum war raised, and having heir flayne the watche, sum of the Frenche men ran to a place behinde a kirke, quhair the Inglifmen had thair victuallis and munitions; and sum ran up with gret violence to the toun gait, inforcing with all indeavour to brake up the samyn, crying with a gret noise and shewingis, victorie. The Inglifmen, by reason of the suddane change, wer in wonderfull great feare; yit at the first alarum thay come rynning to the gaittis quhair the noise was, so that gif the Frenchmen had gevin the assault in fyndre places, as they did bot onlie at ane of the gaittis, thay culd not have missed the wyning of the toun. Bot as thay wer heir at the gaitte thronged together, doing quhat thay could to entre, ane Tiberio capitane of the Italianis, with his matche lychtit, gaif fire to a doubill cannone that stude reddy bent full upoun the gaitt, quhilk maid sic a trubill amangis the Frenche men, that thay suddantlie retired; for thir interprices maid by nyght ar



evir commounlie accompaneit with false imaginations, the onelie caus quhairby the Frenche men missed thair purpose and pray at that tyme, well neir gottin; for Monsieur de Desse perceaving the difordour of his people to this fuddane tour, wes constrained to retire and depart, not without sum losse, to his gret greif and hevenes of mynde. This interprice wes attempted in the morning befoire daie, being the ix of Oôtober in the yeir 1548.

Bot now tueching the castell of Broughtie Craig, quhilk wes beseged befor be the Governour and Erle of Argyle; thair come at this tyme befoire the arryvell of the Frenche men, gret support to the Inglis men, boith of men of ware, pioners, and all kinde of munitione and instrumentis, to beild a fort apoun a hill not far distante fra the castell of Broughtie, as thay did shorthlie thairestir, quhair they placed a gret company of thair fouldiouris. And now in the latter end of this yeir, thay purposed to fortifie Dundie, a propir toun not past two mylis frome Broughtie Craig; for the accomplishing quhair of thay transportit thair be sey a xvj or xvij hundreth lancequenetys, and a certane nowmer of Inglis men boith horsmen and fuitmen; the quhilk, cuming to Dundie, finding no gret resistance thair, enterit the toun and begane to make beilding for the forteseing of it. Monsieur de Desse advertised heirof, fend thether in all haist the Count Reingrave with two bandis of Almanis, and Monsieur de Etaynges with his companie of horsmen. These past one befoire, and Desse himself followed estir. The Inglis men hering that the Frenche men come to dryve thame out of Dundie, avoydit the toun of thair awin companie, haiffing first spulyeit that of all sic riches as thay fond within it, and that done, set fyre in the houles and brinte the moift pairte of the toun. The Count Reingrave and Etaynges cuming to Dundie, and fynding the Inglis men gone, encamped and stayed for Monsieur de Desse, that followit at hand with the fuitmen.



Within two dayis eftir thay tuik certane of thair men with thame, and went to furvey and viffeit the new fort quhilk the Inglifmen had maid; bot apoun thair approche neir thairunto, the Inglifmen with thair lancequenetz fhowit furth apoun thame, quhair thair wes a verrey hoit fcarmuſche and findre flayne on boith the fydis. Thairfoir, Monſieur de Deſſe, to ſtop the Inglifmen frome entering further within the realme on that fyd, left ſevin enſeingyeis of Frenchmen, and twa enſeingyeis of Scottifmen within Dundie, with artailyerie and pioners to fortifie it. This done, he returned to Edinburgh, and ſend the reſidew of his army into the cuntrey to ludge in certane townis and villages, quhair was thought maift expedient for thair bettir refreshing eftir thair long travell.

Quhen this gret biſſines wes in hande in Scotlande, the Governour ſend Sir Robert Carnegy of Kynard knycht in Ingland, requiring the Proteſtour of Ingland and his counfell to cauſe the Erle of Huntlie to be delivered, for payment of ane reaſonabill ranſome to be modefeit and paid, as had bene uſed in the weares betuix Scotland and Ingland mony hundreth yeris paſt; and gif that culd not for the preſent be gottin granted, to deſyre licence to his lady to repair towart him, and remane in Ingland with him. The Proteſtour and his counſale wald in no wayis aggre that the Erle of Huntlie ſhould be ſuffered to depairt for any ranſome befor the ende of the warris, bot yit war content, that he mycht pas towart the bourdouris, alwayis being in the gairde, and keping of Sir Rauff Avaine his taker, and thair that his lady ſhuld be per-mittit to repair towart him for certane dayis. Sir Robert Carnegy being returnit with this anſwer, the Erle accompaneit with his taker, and mony uther gentill men appointit for his moir fuir keping, depairted from Lunden be jorney north, and come to Morpethe, being xij myle diſtante frome Scotlande, the xxij day of December, quhair he wes ap-pointit to remane for the cuming of his lady frome Edinburgh, quha was



thair refident. Bot it happinnit fo that he maid furth the reft of the jorney toward hir him felf; for ane gentill man called George Kar, bordurar, come to ye toun of Morpeth the nyght, and one man with him, with two guid horffes led, and awaitit at the back fyd of the toun for receaving of the erle and one fervand with him. Eftir fupper, the erle playit at the cartis with his keparis, and thinking lang for fum advertifment frome the faid George, quhairby he mycht knaw all to be in redines, he rais and paft to the wyndock of the chalmer, and luiking furth and perceaving it to be verrey mirke, and the figne be the quhilk he underftuid all to be reddy for his departing, he chanfed opinlie to fay thir wordis, quhilkis he fuddantlie repented thaireftir: "Ane mirk nycht, ane wearie knycht, ane wilfum way, and knowis not quhair to go, God be my gyd." Sir Rauf Avane, his kepar, hering this fpeches, he inquired at the erle quhat he meant be thefe wordis. He answered that it was ane ancient faying in Scotland, and was firft faid be the ould Erle of Mortoun, quhen he wes lying to die, and fence hes bene ufed in all tymes as ane proverbe in that realme; and for removing of all fufpitione, he entered to the cartes agane with thame; bot within ane fhort fpace he gaif his place to ane uther to play for him, and paft as it wer to do fum neceffer effaris of his awin; and fuddantlie he and his fervant, callit Johne Innes, departed at ane back duire of the ludgeing, and wes receaved be George Kar, and fuirlie convoyit through the bordouris of Inglande, and paft our the merchis befor day licht was cumin; and eftir he was cum to the watter of Tueid, he repofed him a certane fpace in the faid Georgeis awin houle, and departed that fame nycht, being yuill, evin to Edinburgh, quhair he wes receaved be the Quene, the Governour, his awin lady and utheris his freindis, quha was awating on his cuming, to the gret rejofing and confort of thame all; quhilk was the caus, that thay keped thair yuill feiftis with gretar merines nor uther wayis thay had done. Suddantlie eftir his departing furth of his chalmer



in Morpeth, he was missed, and gret diligence was maid, for all the company went to thair horsses to serche for him and follow. Bot the nycht wes verrey mirke, and the most parte of his keparis wer southland men and no borduraris, and so none of thame wes so perfyt a gyd in that cuntrey as was George Kar, quha careit his pray with him, notwithstanding of the gret diligence thay maid to followe and stay the same.

The Governour being glaid of the returning of the Erle of Huntly, incontinent avanceit him in his office of Chancellarie of the realme, and maid hym liuetennent generall of all the northe partis of Scotlande, as he was befor he was taikin in the feild. And eftir he had tareit certane space in Edinburgh, he departit towarte the north partis, to hold that cuntrey in guid ordoure, be reffoun thair had bene sum evill reule in dyvers parts of the north during his absence; quhilk he pat to guid ordour agane, and maid the hoill cuntrey to be obedient as of befor.

At the same feasting tyme of Yuill, apoun Sanct Stephanis day at nycht, the castell of Hwme was recovered be certane Scottifmen, that had guid knowlege of the places quhair the wallis mycht be most easlie ledderit. One of the furname of the Hwmes, being a man of a lxxvj yeris of agie, wes the first that entered; and yit at the first one of the scowt watchis perceaving him, as he wes reddy to clym up, rayfed the alarum so hiche that the capitane rais furth of his bed, and cuming to the place quhair the alarum wes raised, for that the Scottifmen war quietlie withdrawin, and no signe culd be perceaved of any ennemeis stirring, he blamed the sentinell that had so rayfed the alarum, and went to bed agane. The ould man, the foirsaid Hwme, having kept him self close with his companie, till he thocht that all wes quiet within the castell, and everie man at rest, saving the skout and watche men, come agane to the wall, and by sicilie shift gat up aloft apoun the battelline, and suddanlie stept to him that kepit the watche, and with his dager flew him out of hand. This done, geving signe to the refedew



of his companie, up thay gat on the wall and entered the hous quickelie, dispatshed all that maid refiftance, and tuik the refedew prefoners without any moir ado. Thus was the caftell of Hwm recovered agane to the Scottifmen, and wes refrored to the Lorde Hwm awner thair of, to the comfort of him and all the hoill cuntrey.

Schortlie thaireftir the Reingrave returned in France, leaving fyve enfeingyeis of Almanis behind him onder the conduet of Capitane Retouze, a guid man of wear and of gret experience. Etaignes being as than with a companie of horfmen in Dundie, wes [in] a fcarmuſhe befoire Broughtie Craig taikin prefoner, quho was a capitane of aproved valiancie and monyfold guid qualitis in his perfoune.

About the fame tyme thair landit at Dumbartane four bandis of fouldiouris, Provancevife and Gaſconfe, quha brocht with thame money for the payment dew to the men of war. Theſe fouldiouris embarqued at Burdouis, and by reaſoun of contrarie windis wer forced to feik harbour at Breſt; be reffoun quhair of, it was a thre monethis or thay culd arryve at Dumbartane.

At the fame tyme thair lay certane Frenche capitanes in Dumbar, quho keped thame ſelffis cloſe, encouraged the Inglis men to cum and prick dalie moir neir to the toun without feir of any encontre; by reaſon quhair of, as thay paſſed thar wayis furth one day with a convoy of victuallis to Hadingtoun, James Wilford, generall of Hadingtoun, adventouring him ſelf to far within danger of the Frenche men, wes enclosed by ane ambuſhe, quhilk the Frenche capitanis had layed be the way, and wes taikin be a fouldiour Gaſcone, eftir his horſe was flayne undir him, and the moiſt part of his cumpanie alſo taikin or flayne.

Not long eftir, the Quene dowarier and Governour being enformed that gif ſum remedie wer not the ſoner provydit againſt the Inglifmen that forced the Scottis in Teuydail to leive under thair ſubjectioun, it wald breid ſo gyt a trubill as wald not be eaſielie redreſſed; heirfoir



caused Monsieur de Desse to go to Jedworthe, to prevent the ennemis to fortifie thair. Immediatlie apoun his cuming thether, the Laird of Farneherst required him to helpe him to recover his castell of Farneherst out of the Inglismens handis, quhilk thay had taikin and kept to the gret annoyance of all that pairt of the cuntrey. Desse taking with him Messires Dofell and le Chapelle de Birown, haifit thether with ane gret part of his army, sending afoir certane capitaneis and thair compaigneis to take vew of the fortresse; quho at thair cuming thether shawit sic diligence in following the occasione offred thame, that thay not onlie repulld the ennemeis quhome they found reddye to scarmushe with thame without the wallis at thair first cuming; bot also persewit thame so ernistlie, that they wan the utter pairt of the house frome thame, and forced the capitane with his fouldiours to retire into the dungeowne; within the quhilk thay kept him so short, that thay founde meanes to mynd throw the wall of the dungeoun, in sic largenes that twa or thre men mycht haif easelie entired. Heirwith a gret nowmer of Scottisfmen having brokin up the gate of the basse court, quhen the Frenche men wer bislie in assaltinge the dungeoun, steired up apoun desyre to be revenged of the Inglisfmen, and namelie of the capitane, quho had done thame mony notabill displefours. The capitane perceaving this, doubting gif he fell into the Scottisfmenis handis he shuld die for it, he come to the hoill quhilk the Frenchemen had maid, and wald haif yealdit him self to Monsieur de Desse and Lamotthe Rouge, thinking that thay wald use him lyk as become men of ware; bot suddantlie in the gret prease, a Scottisfman, quhas wyf, as was saide, he had befoir ravished, struik of his heid so just frome the shoulderis, that it leaped a iiij or fyve ellis quyt frome the body. Syndre of the Inglisfmen war slayne also at the same tyme, for thay had used gret creweltie toward the Scottisfmen befoir tyme.

Monsieur de Desse returning to Jedworth, aydit be the furtherance



and counsell of the Governour, the Scottifmen feafed not, in occafion of advantage, to attemp new interprices frome tyme to tyme againft the Inglifmen; in one of the quhilk thay wan the caftell of Cornwall in England, ane ftronge hous, beildit eftir the ancient maner of fortefeing; quhilk caftell thay fpulyeit, and tuik away all that was wourthe the cariage. Alfo one nycht quhill the Frenche men lay at Jedworthe, a Frenche capitane named Cobias, having the conduēt of a fiftie lycht horfmen, thay had not ryddin paft a four mylis of thair way bot thay wer apoun a troupe of Inglis horfmen, or thay war awar of any fuche danger towardis thame. Onderftanding by his foir ryders, quhilkis had difcoverit thofe Inglifmen, that thay war at the leift a iiij or fyve hundreth, withdrewe to the fyd of ane hill, bot ftrait wayis he hard the ennemyis cuming a gret gallop towardis him. Thofe wer the foirryders of the Inglifmen, quhilk having difcoverit, the Scottis returnit quietlie to thair mayne troupe. In the meintyme capitane Cobias gat the fuit of the hoill, determyning to abyd thair, for he faw not quhow he mycht retire to any advantage; heirwith encourageing his companie to do vailyeantlie, he kept him felfe clofe till the ennemyis approchit; and than perceaving quhow thay keip no ordour in thair cuming, allfone as he faw thame onis paffed by his ambuſhe, he brak furth with that litill companie he had about him, and gaif the onfet ſo feircelie, that at the firft charge mony of the Inglifmen war ourthrawin and borne to the ground, and heirwith put in ſic feir by reſſone of this fuddane affault, that at the ſecounde charge quhilk the Scottis gave apoun thame, all the Inglifmen war put to flycht, and chafed to fuche difadvantage on thair fyd, that no ſmall nombre wer flayne and taikin. Thus capitane Cobias returned to Jedworth, with doubill mo preſoneris than he had perſonis in his companie to affaill thame.

Monſieur de Chapelle de Biron wes ſend with the companie of horfmen belonging to Mounſieur de Etaignes, and a fyve hundreth fuit-



men, befyd Scottis men, to mak a raid into Ingland ; quhilk interprice in burning dyvers townis and villages, to the annoyance of his ennemeis, he atchevit lyk a right politique capitane ; and fo returnit without fuf-tening any notabill loffe at that feafoun. Within tua dayis eftir his returne to Jedworthe, Mounfieur de Deffe diflodged from thenfe, and talking with him a four feild peces and his men of wear, enterit in to Ingland, tuik the caftell of Furd and brint it, with a xx villages in the cuntrey thairabout, bringing with thame gret pray of guidis and fpoyll, with mony prefoneris in to Scotlande. As the Scottis and Frenche men executed thair interprices, thay wer fill vewed by a gret nombre of Inglis horfmen ; bot, nevirtheles, thay nevir affailgeit, fwa that Monfieur de Deffe returnit in fauftie to Jedworth with his companye, having foir endomaged the Inglis bordouris by that raide.

The Inglifmen, foir offendit that the French men lying fill in Jedworth fuld thus addres ane interprice eftir one uther aganis thame, to the fpulyeing and foir endomageing of thair bordouris, affembled ane aucht thoufande men at Roxburgh, in purpois to affail the Frenche men in thair campt quhair thay lay at Jedworth. Bot Monfieur de Deffe advertesed heirof, politiquilie withdrew him felf and his cumpanie to the Abbay of Melros ; for gif he had abiddin and bene dreavin to gif battell with that his fmall army, being not paf a xv hundreth fuitmen and fyve hundreth horfmen, the fame wald haif turned to the joperdie of manifef ourthrow ; for fic wes the miferie quhilk, during the tyme of thair fudjorning in Jedbrugh, thay had contenowalie fuf-tened, that quhat throch feiknes and hurtis receaved in affaultis and fcarmufhes with their ennemeis, finding litill fuccour thair to releif thame felffis, with no fmall number of thame war deid, and mony war feble, thay wer not left abone the number befoir mentioned abill to haif done fervice gif thay fould haif fochin.

Schortlie eftir the beginning of this fymmer, in the yeir 1549, the



Inglifmen thinking to work fūm gret fact be fey, and cheiflie meaning to take and fortifie Inchekeyth, ane Iland lying almoſt in the middill of the Frith our anenſt Leith, thair arrivit in the Frith a xxv fail of men of war, with certane victualers. Theſe ſhippis cūming unto the Baſis, affayit be fair and pleſand wordis, gif thay mycht haif perſuadit the keparis to haif randerit the caſtell ſtanding thair on the hicht of the rok. Bot perceaving thair perſuationis wald not tak effecte, thay tuik thair courſe up into the frith, and finding a iiij ſhippes of Frenche men and Scottis on the way, ſeaſſed apoun thame as a wiſhed pray; and in the brek of the nixt day following, they come befor Leith, and remanit thair at ancre a x or xij dayis; in quhilk meintyme thay landit thair peple at Inchekeyth, and begouth to mak fortification with all diligence poſſibill; but befor the place wes maid in ony gret ſtrength, the ſhippes departed and left in the Iland a four enſeingzeis of Inglifmen and one enſeingze of Italianis, to defende the pioners and the Ilande againſt the Scottis and Frenche men, gif thay come to affaill thame. Quhen the Inglis ſhippes war thus departed, Monſieur de Deſſe, as than lying in Leith, determinat incontinentlie to putt his hoill force in proſe to recover that ile. The Quene alſo being the ſame tyme thair, eirniſtly requeſted him and uther the capitaneis and men of warre to take that interprice in hand, declaring that thoſe quhilk ſchowed thair guid willes in atcheving thair of, ſuld do to her moſt agreeabill ſervice. Heirupoun Monſieur de la Chapelle de Biron being embarqued in a gallay, paſt furth to vew the maner of the Inglifmenis doingis within the Ile; quhilk he did in ſic effecteous wayis, that approching within harquabuz ſhot, he brought wound agane not onlie of the hoill circumſtance of thair beilding, bot alſo of the perſyt nombre of thair enſeinges, and the qualitie of the men of war within the ſame.

In this meine tyme, Monſieur de Thermes, laitly befor arrayvit at Dumbartane with ane hundreth men of armes, tua hundreth lycht



horfmen eftir the Frenche maner, and one thoufand of fuitmen, wes com to the Quene and now biffe in hand, to further this interprice. A gret nombre of boittis being gottin together within Leith heavin, on Corpus Chriftis daye airlye in the morning be brek of daye, the Quene was cum to Leith to fe the embarquing of the men of weir, appointit as that day to try quhat fucces fortoun wald fend thame. Ye fhuld have thane feine fic diligence ufed alfwell of Scottis as Frenche men, beftow thame felfis aboird, that no exhortatioun nedit to haift thame fordwart; bot yit thay wantit no confortabill wordis in the Quene to encourage thame withall, devyſing with Deffe and uther the capitanis, till thay wer gottin all into thair veſhellis, and reddy to mak faile, directing thair curſe towardis the Ile, with erniſt willes to ſhow the force of thair vailyeant hartis in the recovering thairof out of thair ennemyis handis. The Inglifmen diſcovering the veſfellis on thair firſt ſetting furth frome Leith heavin, underſtuid ſtrait wayis quhat the meaning was, and thair uppoun providit in thair beſt maner to receave the Scottis and Frenche men, in thoſe places quhar thay ſaw thame mynd to lande, doing quhat thay culd with ſchot of artailyerie and harquabufyers to ding thame back frome landing; yit, notwithstanding, at lenth by fyne force the Scottis and Frenche men gat aland, and drawe the Inglifmen and Italians back to the hecheſt ground within the Iland, quhair thay ſtude at defence on a plompe together, doing thair uttermoſt indeavour to defend the place aganis the aſſaltis. Bot finalie thair generall, callit Cotton, being ſlayne, withane capitane Applebie and Jaſper, that had the leading of the Italianis, beſyd dyvers utheris of thair beſt men of ware, the reſedew war conſtraned to retire unto a corner or point of the Ilande, and thair taikin without any moir reſiſtance. At this tyme, Monſieur de la Chapelle de Biron wes ſtrickin throw the left hand with ane harquabuz ſhot, and his burgonet ſtrikin into his heid. Alſo a gentill man, callit Deſbarbories, quhilk buir the coronell enſeingye of Monſieur de la Chapelle, was



flayne with a pyk. Thus was Inchekeyth recovered againe, eftir it had bene in the Inglis mennis handis certane dayis, and that to the hich contentatione of Monsieur de Desse; meikle moir in deid for that he appointit to returne into France at that present tyme, and to rander up his place of liuetennent generall to Monsieur de Thermes, with the glorie of this atchevit interprice, quhilk wes gretlie to his honour. Schortlie eftir, he returned in to France, and Monsieur de Thermes succedit in his place, for the generall conduct of the Frenche army in Scotlande, according to his commission in that behalf. And for so meikill as the Inglis men lay still in Hadingtoun, thus Monsieur de Thermes, with the advyse of the Lord Governour and uther of the Scottis nobilitie, thought it best with a seige volant to constreyne thame within the toune; and so keeping thame alswell frome victuallis as uder necessareis, to try gif thay mycht dryve thame to gif our the keeping of it, by reasoun of the chargis quhilk throw these meanes culd ryse about the conveying of victuallis to thame, fence the same culd not be fend to thame without ane gaird of ane convenient army, to be raised of purpois for that intent. First, thairfoir, eftir that Desse was departed towardis France, Monsieur de Thermes with his Frenche men and certane Scottis accompanit at Abirladie, quhair thay begane the foundatioun of a fort, so to stay the Inglis men frome setting alande ony victuallis or provisioun for the releif of thame within Hadingtoun on that fynd; quhairby the toune was in a marvelous gret necessitie throuch want of victuallis.

In this meane seafone, a certane nowmer of Almanis and Frenche men, hering that capitane Julian with his Spaniardis, quhilk served the King of Inglande, lay in Coldinghame, within sax mylis of Bervick, come thether apoun the suddane, and sharpelie assaillieing the Spanerdis in thair ludgeingis, tuik and slew all most all the hoill number of thame.

Fastcastell, quhilk had bene delivered to the Inglis men befoir, was about this seafone recovered be a trane of certane Scottis men, fearing



to bring provisioun of victuallis to thame that keipt it; quha had observed weill the watchis and forces quhilk was thairintill, and entering at the gaittis thairof with thair laidis, thay first flew the porters, and thaireftir faucht with the rest and ourcome thame, and fwe wan the castell.

Thingis passing thus in Scotlande, in this fymmer of the yeir 1549, the Inglifmen war not onlie trubillit with commotionis of the commounis of thair awin realme aganis the lordis and gentillmen, and with the divifione betuix the Protectour and the nobilitie of Ingland, bot also with the warris quhilkis the King of France maid than in the cuntrey of Bullongyeis, so that they had no lafer to employe thair hoill forces aganis Scotlande, as thay determinat befor to haif done. And lykwyis thair wes a vehement plaigue within the toune of Hadingtoun, be the quhilk a gret number of thair fouldiouris deit. Be reffone quhairof, sone eftir Michalmes nixt following, the Erle of Rutland wes sende with ane gret army to Hadingtoun, quha entered apoun the nycht in the toune, and suddantlie careid away with thame all thair munitione and fouldiouris that war levand, and spared be the plaige and fuord of befor; birning certane pairte of the toune, and leaving the rest voyd, and so departed with litell honour, gret losse boith of men and substance, without any recompence of thair long travell.

And heir is to be remembred, that during the tyme that the Inglifmen keipt Hadingtoun, dyvers and findre scarmushis, quhairof nothing is spokin heir, oftin tymes did happin betuix the Scottis and Inglifmen; namelie, the lycht horsmen at Longnudrie, quhair the Scottis men ourthrew a band of Inglis harquabuschers on hors back, to the number of foure hundreth, taking or flaying the moift part of thame; also, at ane uther tyme, thay ourthrewe a gret number of lansqueneltz, that war cum furthe of Hadingtoun to fette faggottis frome ane wod, quhair thair was abone fevin scoir of prefoners taikin and mony flayne.



Quhen the Inglifmen, being thus wereit of the kepinge of Hadingtoun, had gevin our the famin, maid the Quene Douarier, the Governour, with the capitanis of the Frenche men, to conceive guid hoip to recover agane all that the ennemies heild within Scotlande. Bot first it was thought moift neceffarie to affay to get Broughte Craig, becaus it appeared gretlie to be aganis the eftimatione of the cuntrey, that the Inglifmen fuld keip a forte fo fare within the realme; and fra that fort war won, thay deliberat to pas forduart to the winning of the fortis of Lauder, and utheris apoun the bordouris, as thay did eftirwart. Heir-upoun, Monfieur de Thermes, with the affiftance of the Governour, quha accompaneit him in all his interprices, come forduarte to the toune of Dundie in the beginning of Fabruar; quhair having prepared sic thingis as wes neceffar for the feiging of the fort, he laid the battre thairto apoun the fouth eift pairt thairof, and cuttit away all moyens, paffages and intelligences betuix the fort and the caftell of Broughtie; fo the fort culd haif no kinde of ayd nor releyf frome the fey, and eftir the fame was dounge down with gret ordinance, the affailt was gevin thairto, baithe with the Scottis and Frenche men, the xx day of Fabruar; quhair the Inglifmen maid refiftance and defence at the first entering, bot thay war fo curageoullie and ftoutlie affailyeit, that thai war dunge frome the wallis, and the moft part of thame all quhilk was within the fort war flayne, and the reft taikin prefoners. The nixt day the Inglifmen quha kept the caftell of Broughtie, fering the like to cum to thame, randerit the caftell, having onlie thair liffis faif. So that haill cuntrey wes clenged of the Inglifmen immediatlie.

Thaireftir the Governour with the Frenche men ceafed not to perfew the occasionis of the advantage of the war, and come prefentlie to the fort of Lauder, quhilk thay befeged; bot the Inglifmen fcarmuffing with thame drew thame in at the gaittis of thair utter fort, quhair it was crewellie fochin on baith the fydis, and mony flayne. Bot the



Inglifmen was compellit to retire thame felffis within thair ennir court, quhair thay war kept and fo ftraitlie befegit, that thay war redy to haif yeildit, quhen fuddantlie wourd was brocht that thair was a peace concludit, as was in deid. For in the meintyme thair wes certane commiffioners appointit betuix France and Ingland to treat of a peace, as the Erle of Bedforde and utheris for the pairte of Inglande, and Monsieur de Chattilyeoun, eftir Admirall, and utheris for France; and David Panter bifchope of Ros, ambaffadour than refident in France, was thair prefent for Scotlande; quha met at Bullen, quhair the peace was concludit, paffed and aggreit betuix the Kingis of Ingland and France, quhairby Bullen was randerit agane to the King of France: and amangis uther articles, it was accordit that all fic fortis, caftellis and places as the Inglifmen heild in ony pairt within the Scottis dominionis fuld be delivered; and that the fortis of Dunglas, Roxburgh and Haymowth, quhilk the Inglifmen had beildit and fortiefiet, fuld be raifed and throwin down, that no occafoun of any new controverfie fuld ryis be reafoun of keping or defending of the fame; and to the effect that this peace new concludit mycht in all pointis be fermelie and truelie kept and obferved, alfweill betuix Scotlande and Ingland as betuix France and Inglande, and all and findre the fubjectis of the fame realmes, boith be fey and by lande, Monsieur de Moreit was fend into Scotlande with the copie of this peace; fo that the famyn was proclaimed into Scotlande fone eftir peashe, in the yeir of our Lorde 1550 yeris; be the quhilk the long and contenowall weir, quhilk had lefted with great extremitie betuix the tua realmes the fpace of ix yeris preceiding, wes feaffed, to no litill confort of boithe the nations of Ingland and Scotlande; and according thairto, the forth of Lauder was randerit, and the uthers was caflin down; fua that the realme of Scotlande and dominionis thairof wes hoill clenged of the Inglifmen, and the bourdouraris returnit everie one to thair ould poffeffiones, quhilkis thay labored with gret quietnes thaireftir.



At the famin tyme the said bishope of Ros past into Flanders, quhair he treated for a peace, quhilk was concludit betuix Scotland and Flanders; and for confidering of boithe the treaters and peaces concludit and aggreit of befoir, thair was fend frome Scotland the Maister of Erkin and Maister Henrie Synclair, deane of Glasgw, vice presedent of the College of Justice, ambassadours and commissiouners; quha passit first to Lundoun, and thair interchanged the seales of confirmation of the treatie past of befoir; and thair fra past in Flanders, quhair thay did the like in sic dew and lawchfull ordour as is used in sic causes, to the hich contentatione of all the princes and subiectis of all these realmes and dominionis.

The warris betuix Scotland and Inglande being thus wayis endit and peace proclaimed, the Quene, Governour and nobilitie of Scotland thocht it most necessar that the French men and Almanis quha wer thair resident, with thair liuetennant Monsieur de Thermes, should depart furth of the realme and returne in France. And thairfoir thair was prepared in Leith ane gret navie, to the nombre of xx gret shippes of Frenche and Scottis; in the quhilkis the hoill men of weare and thair capitans, alswell the Almanis with capitane Rothouffe thair Coronell, as the Frenche men, embarqued and departit in the moneth of Maij, leifing behind thame ane small number to keip the fort of Inchkeyth and castell of Dumbar, quhilk thay retenit in thair handis. Monsieur de Thermes, de la Chapelle and findre utheris capitanis remanit still in the cuntrey, and travellit throch the most pairt of the realme, viseting the situatioun of the townis, and the strenthis of Dumbartane, Edinburgh, Tamptalloun, the Bas, Dumbar, Fast castell, Dunnottir, Phindlatir and mony uthers, alswell boith apoun the coast of the eist and west seyis. Thay affearmed thay had nevir sene in ony cuntrey so mony strenthis be natour within one princes dominioun, as was within the realme of Scotlande: And so thay remanit all that fymmer quhill the



moneth of September nixt, at quhilk tyme thay departit in cumpanie with the Quene douarier in France.

Heir is diligentlie to be noted, that during the tyme of the warris quhilk indured fo mony yeris betuix the tua realmes, thair was mony slaughters, opprellionis, injureis and wrongis done in mony partis of the realme of Scotlande, quhilkis culd not be puneift according to the lawis with rigour at that tyme, be reffone the Governour was fo billie occupeit for defence of the invafione of the foren ennemy of Ingland, that he had not the lafare nor commoditie to put ordour to the particuler effares within the realme; and for that caus he determinat to hald juftice airis throch all the partis of the ralme, the twa nixt yeris following, as he did, for punifhment of gret crymes, and ftanching thame frome doing the lyk in tyme cuming.

The Quene dowarier being a wyfe, difcreit and politique ladie, confidering the gret quyetnes that the realme of Scotland was broucht unto, be the helpe and fupport fend frome France to the releif and libertie of Scotlande, frome the gret thraldome and apperand danger was licklie and emanent thairto throch the cruell perfuit of Ingland; for the quhilk fho thought that fho had deferved gret fawour and thankis of the nobilitie and fubjectis of Scotlande, and no les of the King of France and his nobilitie; for that fho had caufed convoye the Quene hir dochtir here-tour of Scotland into France, quhairby thair was gret apperance that the realme of Scotland fuld remane in all tymis cuming not onlie joynit with thame in frindfhip as thair princepall confiderat and allya, lyk as it had bene contenowallie be the fpace of viij hundreth yeris preceeding; bot alfo now it mycht be maide moir fubject and bound unto thame, yea, as a provnce joynit unto France be mariage, as Britangze and Normoundie ar fubject at this prefent; and to the effect fho mycht congratulat and rejoife with the King of France and hir freindis thair, and alfo to vifite the Quene hir dochter, bot moft princepallie to prepair



and fynd all moyens, be the quhilkis sho mycht obtane the gouvernement of the realme of Scotlande and be regent thairof, as it fo come to pas eftirwart; sho determinat be the adwyse of Messires Dofell, de Thermes, la Chapelle and utheris wyfe French men, to make a voyage in France. And to the effect sho fould be the bettir accompaneit, and to caus the King and hir freind knaw the gret fawoir and luf that sho had of the nobill men of Scotland, perfuadit a gret nombre of Erlis, Lordis, Barronis and gentill men of Scotland to accompanie hir during hir wayage; principallie the Erle of Huntlie and his lady, and his moder, Erlis Merchell, Sutherlande, Caffillis and dyvers utheris, quha glaidlie obeyit hir defyre, and maid preparatione during the rest of that symmer for the fame. The Quene also fend in France for certane gallayis to cum in Scotland for hir moir fuir convoy.

Quhen thir thingis war preparing, the Erle of Huntlie caufed take Williame M<sup>c</sup>Kintoche of Dunnachtane capitane of the Glenhatten, quha was accused for the concealing of ane conspiracie devised aganis the said Erle, being chancelar of Scotlande, liuetennent generall of the northepartis, and our lord to the said Williame M<sup>c</sup>Kintoche of his landis; quha come in the said Erlis will for the famin, and thairfoir he was heidit at Strabogy in the moneth of August, and his landis forfeitit. For the quhilk caus thair was gret apperance of feade betuix the erle of Huntlie and the Erle of Caffillis and utheris, quha lamented M<sup>c</sup>Kintocheis deid. Bot the mater waseftir aggreit bethe Quene Regent, and the proces of forfeitour reduced, and M<sup>c</sup>Kintocheis air restored to his haill landis. Yet the kin of Glenhatten tuik revenge thairof; for shortlie thaireftir the principallis of thame enterit be policie within the castell of Pettie, quhair Lauchlane M<sup>c</sup>Kintoche remanit, quhom thay allegit to be the authour and inventar of that purpose, and first revelar thairof to the Erle of Huntlie; and thairfoir they crewellie slew him, albeit he was of thair awin kin, and banished all thame that pertenit to him furth of thair boundis.



In the beginning of the moneth of Septembre, Leowin Stroffe priour of Capoa, arryved in Scotlande, with fax gallayis and certane shippes ; and shortly thairefter the Quene douarier, accompaneit with the Erle of Huntlie and a gret nombre of the nobilitie of Scotlande, of ladeis and gentill men, with Monfieur Dofell, de Thermes and uthers Frenche and Italiane capitans, embarqued at Leyth, and fayled with prosperous windis be the coift of Ingland till France, quhair thay arryvit in the raid of Deip, and landit thair with all thair hoill cumpanie the xix day of September ; quhair sho was honorable receaved, and frome that convoyit to Rowen, quhair the King was then resident, making his entre thair ; quho receaved hir with gret effectiōne and fawour, shawin allwell to all the nobill men that was with hir as to hir felf ; quhair the King kepit the solempnitie of the ordour of Sanct Michael with gret triumph, amangis the quhilk the Erle of Huntlie was honourable plesed as one of thame, according to his ancietie and estait. In this triumph, and all the rest of the voyage, the Quene of Scotlande was present in the Kingis courte, quhilk was verey comfortable to the Quene douarier and rest of the nobill men of Scotlande ; quha remanit still in the King of France cumpanie till his cuming to Pareis, quhilk was aboute the middest of October, quhair thair was guid intertenement maid to the Quene douarier and nobill men of Scotlande, be the nobilitie of France, specialie the Quenis frendis. Bot most of all, the King him felf used so gret familiaritie and sa humane and gentill behaveour toward thame, and specialie toward the Erle of Huntlie and utheris, that he allured thair hairttis in sic fort, that at all tyme the said King Henrie was thocht to be the moift humane and luffing King to Scottis men of ony that had bene mony yeris preceding ; and so hie contenowit in the same favour to his deith. And eftir the King had tareit thair certane dais, he tuik his jorney toward Bloyse, and be the way maid his entre in the toun of Chartres, the xx day of November, accompaneit with the Quene



of Scotlande and the Quene douarier hir moder, and the nobill men of Scotlande ; and frome that maid his entre in Bloyse, quhair the Quene of Scotlande and the rest of that cumpanye maid residens all the rest of that winter. During the quhilk tyme the Quene douarier did oppin the caus of hir cuming into France to the King and his secreit counfallouris, be the adwyse of the duike of Guise and Cardinall of Lorane hir brethir, principallie for advancing of hir to the gouvernement of the realme of Scotland, quhilk was thocht verrey guid, and approved be the King and his counfall, quha referrit the ordering and dres of the hoill matter principallie to the Quene hir felf, specialie quhat was to be observed to draw the gouvernement of the realme furth of the Duik of Chattillirailt handis without ony tumult. And to the effect the Quene mycht bring hir purpose bettir to pas, sho perswadit the King to grant a gift of the ducherie of Chattilliro in heretage to the Erle of Arrane, than Governour of Scotlande, making also his eldest sone capitane of the Scottis cumpanie and men of armes and archers in France ; lyk wayis to mak ane gifte of the erledome of Murray in heretage to the Erle of Huntlie ; a gift of the erledome of Rothes to one of the Erle of Rothes awin sonis, quha had mareit the Governors couignes ; a new gifte of the erledome of Angus to the Erle thairof ; and siclike of the erledome of Mortoun to Georg Douglas sone ; with a gret nombre of utheris giftis and confirmationis maid be the King to fyndre uther particuler nobill and gentill men onder his feill and hand wreit, oblisshing him in verbo regio to caus the Quene of Scotlande, at hir perfyte aige, ratifie and approve the samyn, or ellis he to gif thame as guid within the realme of France ; apoun the quhilkis thair wes lettres patentis maid in dew forme, quhilkis the Quene douarier delivered to everye ane at hir discretione.

In this meintyme, the Governour of Scotlande fend Sir Robert Carnegie knyght, in France, to gif the King most hartlie thankis for the gret



supporte he had fend in Scotlande, throch the quhilk the Inglifmen war expellit furth of the realme. Bot or his returning, the Quene douarier caufed the king propone to the bifchope of Ros, than refident ambaffadour for Scotlande in France, and to the faide Sir Robert, and to Maifter Gawin Hamiltoun abbot of Kilvinning, the first motione, that the Quene douarier fuld haif the gouvernement of the realme of Scotlande, and be maid regent thairof. And to gratifie the Governour in the meintyme, the faid ambaffadours receaved poffeffion of the ducherie of Chattilliroult, towin and palice thairof, in the Governouris name, and appointit ane gentill man, callit James Hammiltoun of Ormeftoun, to haif cure and charge, and receave the fruittis and rentis thairof, to his utilitie and proffeit; and lykewyfe his eldeft fone, the Erle of Arrane, being than in France, receaved charge of the Scottis cumpanie, men of armes and archers, with honorabill eftait and intertenement for the famyn. And fo the faid Sir Robert Carnegy returnit in Scotlande; and fhortlie thaireftir, the bifchope of Ros followit, to perfuaid the Governour to aggre to the kingis defyris, quhairin he maid gret travell, quhill at laft he brocht the fame to paffe; and for his reward, the king gaif to him the abay of Laffye in France, quhilk he enjoyit thaireftir all his dayis.

At this tyme, King Eduard of Englande fend the Marques of Northampton and certane utheris nobill men of Englande, in meffage to the King of France to Bloyfe; quhair thair was gret bonefpellis, matches and wedfeis betuix the Scottifmen and the Inglifmen in findre gammes, exercife of thair bodeis, alfweill with the croce bow, putting of the ftane, and bar of irine, as in wrasling and findre utheris gammes, quhairin thay did excell all uther nations; fua that the King and nobilitie of France tuike gret pleafour thairof, and thay ufed thame felffis to the gret honor of boith thair nations, albeit in treuith the Scottifmen did excell the uther in the moft pairt of all the foirlaide gammes.



In the beginning of fymmer thaireftir, the King, accompaneit with the Quene of Scotlande, Quene douarier, and nobilitie thairof, paft to the townes of Towres, Angas, Nantis, and divers utheris townis in the ducherie of Britangge, and maid his entres, quhair he was with grete triumphe receaved; and eftir his returning, lykewyfe in Orleance, and fre that come to Fontaneblew; quhair the Quene douarier and all the nobilitie of Scotlande, tuik thair leif of the King and of the Quene of Scotlande, and nobill men of France, with gret fawour, benevolens and guid intertenement; and fre that the Quene douarier paft to Jamveill in Champaingge, to viffe the Duches of Guife hir modir and utheris hir freindis, quha than was in duile for departing of that nobill and ancient prince the Duike of Guyfe hir fader, quha deceiffit the yeir preceding. In the meintyme, the moft pairt of hir cumpanie remanit in Paris bying and preparing findre thingis to be had in Scotlande with thame, quhilkis was moir superfluus nor neceffer, as everie ains, bot fpecialie the ladeis fantafeis did move thame; and fre that the Quene douarier and all hir cumpanie com to Rwan, quhair fho tuik purpofe to pas in Scotlande throch Ingland, and fo embarkin thair, paft be watter to the New Heavin, and frome that falit throch the fey, and landit at Portifmowth apoun the weft parte of Inglande; quhair fho was honorable receaved and interteneit, and convoyit throch Hampfchyre, Suffex and Surrey, be the Erle of Southamptone, Lord Williame Haward and uther nobill men with gret cumpaneis, quhill fho come to Hamptoun courte, quhair fho was receaved be King Eduard, with gret benivolens and well interteneit; and fre that convoyit doun the river of Temmes in the Kingis bairges to Lundoun, and ludged in the bifchope of Landonis palice; and fhortlie thaireftir, King Eduard come to the Quhythall for intertenement of the Quene douarier, quhair gret banqueting and honorable pafstyme was maid, and all the antiquiteis, monumentis and princepall jouallis of the realme was fhawin to hir. And than was proponit to hir



in most effecteous maner be King Eduard, to perswade the King of France to leave the mariage of the Quene of Scotlande with his eldest sone, and to aggre that he mycht marie hir, according to the first appointment maid be the Governour and estatis of Scotlande to that effect, quhilk he affirmed was most meit for the unione of boith the realmes, stanching of bluid, and for a perpetuall quietnes in tymis cuming; and he assured hir, that utherwayis quhosoever mareit hir fuld not haif hir with his kindnes, bot he fuld be ennemy to him in all tymis cuming. To the quhilk, the said nobill lady maid wyse anfuers, affirmyng that the fault was in the rigorous perswit maid be fyre and fuord be the Protectour and utheris of his cunfall, aganis the realme of Scotlande, that forced the nobilitie to seik support fro France, and thair throch was constrained to fend the Quene thair; and that sic fassione of dealing was not the nerrest way to cunques a lady and princes of heretage in marriage, quho fuld rather be socht be curtes, humane and gentill behaviour, nor be rigorous crewell and extreme persuit; and forder, gif thay had begun at hir guid will quha was modir to the Quene, quhen thay attempted uther extraordinall meanes, sho had shawin hir moir faworabill in that mater. Yit since so it was happinnit, that the King him selfe had proponit the mater unto her, sho promiset to make advertisment thairof to the King of France and hir freindis thair, shortlie eftir hir returning in Scotland. And so eftir guid intertenement, sho tuike hir leif of the King, and was honorable convoyit through the citie of Lundoun be the Duik of Northumberland, Erle of Penbruch, and mony uther nobill men; the Mair of the citie and auldermen being placed in the way in honorabill cumpaneis, and thairfre passit to Wair; and all the way quhill sho come to Bervicke, certane nobill was appointit in everie sherefdome for hir honorabill convoye; and thairfre past in Scotlande, quhair sho was receaved be the Erle Bothuile, Lord Hwme and utheris barronis apoun the bordouris, and convoyit to Edin-



burgh, quhair the Governour receaved hir with gret honour and fawour. And here is to be rememberit, that quhen the Quene ambarqued at Newhevin to pas in Ingland, that the Erle of Huntlie wald not pas with hir, for that he feared that in case he entered within Ingland, he walde be stayed be reafoun he departed, being prefoner in thair handis, bot thair licence or ranfoun payed; and thairfoir faled the neirest way be the coast of Ingland in Scotland, and landit at the toun of Montrose, in the end of the moneth of September; and mony of the princepall of the nobill men returnit also in Scotlande be the same way. Quhill the Quene regent was in France, thair was ane treffonable practife devised and interprised to be execut, for poysoning of the Quene of Scotland in France, quhilk was tryed furth and reveled be ane Scottisman callit James Henderfoun, at that tyme resident in Ingland; be quhais advertifment, the princepall authour callit Stewart, being ane archeir of the King of France gard, quha had takin upon hand to execut the fame, was apprehendit in the towne of Blaille in France, and eftir dyvers tormentis was hangit and quarterit for the same.

In this yeir of God, I<sup>m</sup> V<sup>c</sup> and fiftie ane yeiris, the Governour caufed hald ane parliament in the moneth of Maij, and ane uther in the moneth of Februar thaireftir; quhairin thair was findry actis and guid lawis maid for the commone wele of the realme, and executioun of justice.

Sone eftir the Quenis returning, sho labored to aggre all the nobill men of sic debaittis, controverfies and querrellis, as had bene nurist amangis thame the tyme of the warris, specialie for the rycht and tytilles of certane of the princepall benefices of the realme, quhilkis had bene lang in question amangis thame, quhairof the agreement was refferred unto hir; quha, be the adwyse of the Governour, Erlis of Huntlie, Angus, Argyle, ordanit, that the Governouris brodir fuld remane bifchop of Sanct Androis, quhairto he was alreddy provydit; and his seconde sone fuld haif the abacye of Arbroith; and that Maister James Betoun, quha



had richt to the said abacye, fuld be promoved to the archebifchoprik of Glasgw; and the poffeffione of the bifchoprik of Dunkell fuld be left be the abbot of Cowper, quha was the Erle of Argyllis frend, and gevin to ane Creychtoun, quha was lauchfullie providit thairto; and in recompense of the said abbot, fuld haif the first bifchoprik that hapinnit to waik, quhilk was the bifchoprik of Brechin, to the quhilk he was nominat be the Quene thaireftir. Lykwylse, Maifter Alexander Gordoun, brodir to the Erle of Huntly, being anis providit and consecrat at Rowme archebifchope of Glasgw; for renuncing of the tyle thairto, he gat the gift of the abbacy of Inchechaffray, and retynit the stile of ane archebifchoppe, being titillit of Athenis, till he was promoved to the bifchoprik of Galloway in Scotlande. Thir and mony uther controverfeis war aggreit, be the wifdome and gret discretione of the nobilitie, and the Quene douarier, to the quietnes and contentatioun of all the hoill cuntrey.

About the samyn tyme, ane lerned wyfe aged father, callit Doctor Wauchop Scottifman, archebifchop of Armacham in Ireland, quha was contenowalie frome his infancy blind, yit was of fo excellent guid learning and knowlege, that he was maid doctour of theologie in Paris; for the quhilk, and for his wifdome and experience, he was promoved be Paip Paule the third to the said archebifchoprike, and fend legate and ambaffadour be him and Paip Julij the third oftymes to the Empreour, and in France, Scotland, Ireland, and uther partis, with commiffion also of a legat a latere, quhair he execut his charge wyflye and discretlie to the admiratione of many, and to the gret honour of his hoill natione, and now deceiffit in Paris the x day of November, and was bureid in the Gray freris.

During the tyme that the Quene douarier and the nobilitie of Scotlande was in France, thair come ane doctour phifitiane, callit Ramfay, Scottifman, furth of Turing in Pyedmount to France, being of gret aige and guid learning and experience, quha ferved all the nobill men of



Scotland and thair hoill cumpanye, with sic things as was necessar for thame, frelie apoun his awin charges, moved onely for the zeill he buir toward his cuntrey; swa that he wald not suffer thame to cum onder the cuir and medicine of strangers, in case thay mycht haif hapinnit in sum onrecoverabill inconvenient, ather be evill drogges or onlerned mixtour thair of; as hapinnit to the nobill men quha come to the mariage of the Quene in France in the fiftie aucht yere of God thaireftir.

The hoill realme of Scotland being this maner in quyetnes, everye man addrest him self to policie, and to big, plant and pleneife those rowmes quhilkis throch the trublis of the warris, be Inglismen or utheris had bene wasted, brint, spulyeit, or distroyit; and for establisshing throch all the partis of the realme, the Governour be advyse of the Quene and nobilitie, determinit to hald justice aris throch all the partis of the realme, and that rather for staving of troubles in tymis, nor for rigorous punishment of anye offences by past; and to that effect, he being accompaneit with the Quene and syndre uther nobill men, past in the north partis of Scotlande, and first held his aris at Invernes in the moneth of Julij; quhair thair was litill punishment or executione of mennis bodeis, bot certane compositioun of money takin frome every man, according to his strait conditione, and qualitie of the cryme; and fra that come forduart to Elgin, Banf and Aberden; thaireftir to Dundie and Perth, quhair the lyk ordour was observed and kepit; and from that past in the west cuntrey to Glasgw, Langrig, Dumfreis and utheris partis, doing the like thair; as in Edinburgh, Louthiane and these partis in the nixt winter. And in the tyme of Lentren thaireftir he past to Jedbrough quhair he held his aris, putting ordour and guid rule to all the effaris of the bordouris, boith on the eist and myddill merchis, as he had done in Dumfries on the west of befoir; appointing wyse and discrete capitanis, wardanis and officers thairupoun, quha kepit all the bordouris in guid justice and quietnes.



In this progres, Sir George Douglas of Pettindrich knycht, brodir to the Erle of Angus, quha had beine a man of gret wit and experience, deceiflit in the tyme of the aris in Elgin; quhome I do heir remember, for that he was so well knawin in his tyme in France, Scotland and in Inglande, for his politeque and wechetie effares in the oft changes of the governement of Scotlande, quhairin his inventionis and moyens was not the leift. About the same tyme, Alexander Lord Gordon, eldest sone to the Erle of Huntly, quha had mareit the Governouris dochtir, and was a verrey wyfe young man and of guid qualiteis, deceiflit of ane bleding at Edinburgh.

At the tyme of the Governouris residens in Jedbruche, Maister David Panter bischope of Ros, albeit not than consecrat, quha had bene contenowalie ambassadour resident in France fevin yeris preceding, arryvit in Jedburgh, and was thair consecrat bischope with grete solemnitie, triumphe and banqueting; quhair thair was findrie of the bordouraris maid knychtis, sic as the lairdis of Sefford, Farneherst, Coldounknowis, Sir Androw Kar of Litteldein, the Larde of Grenheide, Balcleuch and findre utheris; and fwa the Governor leiffing all in quietnes apoun the bordouris, returnit to Edinburgh.

During all the tyme of this progres and holding of aris, the Quene douarier passit contenowalie in company with the Governor throche all the partis of the realme; quhair sho laborit secreitlie at all the lordis handis, boith spirituall and temporall, to aggre and gif thair consentis to hir to be admittit regent of the realme of Scotlande, during the rest of the minoritie of the Quene hir dochtir; and that sho mycht be receaved thairto quhofone the yeris of the tutorie fuld be run furth and endit, and soner gif law wald permit the samin; or in cais the Governour mycht be perswadit for favour, pleasour or guid deid, befor the tyme thairof war run out, to leif the samyn; and for this effect sho maid syn-drie promifeis of gret rewardis, with privie bandis to the lordis particu-



larlie; be the quhilk sho drew almost the hoill nobilitie of Scotland to be of hir opinione, and to subscribe secretlie with hir; and so thinking hir self assured of thame, sho caused the said bishope of Ros move the mater to the Governour, desyringe him, apoun the King of Frances name, to leiff the office and gouvernement of the realme to the Quene douarier with favour and benevolens. To the quhilk the governour on no wayis at the first wald aggre, so that thair apperit gret divisione to be betuix him and the Quene, in sic sort that all the rest of that yeir the Governour remained for the most pairt in Edinburgh, accompaneit with ane few number of lordis, and the Quene in Striveling, quhair sho had gret resort and almost contenowall cumpanie of the Erle of Angus, Huntly, Argyle, Atholl, Cassillis and mony utheris, in hoip of change of the autoritie, to be rewardit for thair assistance. The Quene perceaving the Governour not willing to leif the tutorie befoir the xij yeris war compleit, be the adwyse and counfall of sum exparte, did bringe a questione that the same was alreddy experit and run furth quhosone the Quene was xj yeris compleit and entered in the xij yeir of hir aige, as sho was than presentlie apoun the sevint day of November in the yeir of God Im V<sup>e</sup> liij yeris; affirming that a yeir befoire the birth, quhen that a prince is in the modir wombe suld be compted as they had bene borne, quhenfoevir it may further advance thame in ony thing, and so to haif bene observed allweill to the Princes of the realme of Scotlande as within utheir cuntreis in tymis past. And to that effecte sho wreit to all the nobill men of Scotlande, to conveine with hir at Striveling at ane certane day appointit thairto, to gif thair adwyse and consent thairupoun; quhair thay all convenit to that effect; so that the Governour remanit almost his allaine in Edinburgh, accompaneit onlie with the bischope of Sanct Androis and Lord Levingstoun; quhair considering that he could not weill resist aganis the Quene douarier and the hoill nobilitie, be eirnstfull meffages and lettres fend to him be the Erle of Huntlye



and utheris nobill men, he past towart Striveling, and thair be the adwyse of the hoill nobilitie and counfall, thair was a finall aggrement maid betuix the Quene and Governour, that he fuld leif, dimit and gif our the office of tutorie of the Quene and gouvernement of the realme, to the effect that the Quene mycht cheife curatouris in France, and be thair adwyse appoint the Quene douarier Regent of the realme of Scotlande, or ony uthair at thair pleafour; and that one parliament shuld be appointit to be haldin in the monethe of Aprile nixt following in Edinburgh, quhair the Governour shuld publiclie gif our the said office; and in the meintyme, for fuir keping of his part, he aggreit to deliver than presentlie the castell of Edinburgh in the handis of the Lord Erkin, to be keptit unto the faide parliament, apoun that condicioune, that in caise the Governor wald not keip his promise, than the samyn shuld be delivered to the Quene douarier; and on the uther parte, in case sic conditions as was promised to him fuld not be kept, the said castell shuld be randerit agane to the Governour. Lykwyse the Quene douarier promised to the Governour ane full and ample discharge of all intromission with King James the fyftis treaffouris of gold and money, jowellis, silver veshell, copbourdis, movables and plenishing, and all utheris thingis belonging unto him the tyme of his deceis; and siclik ane discharge of intromission with all the fruittis, rentis, alweill of the propertie as causualtie pertening to the patrimonie of the crowne, intromettit or receaved, or quhillkis fuld haif bene receaved be him or ony in his name, from the deceis of the King to the tyme of the nixt parliament; with sufficient confirmatione of all giftis of benefices, wardis, mariages or uther causualiteis quhatfumevir during the said tyme, and ane confirmatione of the gift of the ducherie of Chattillirault to him and his aris; and that the castell of Dumbartane fuld remane in the Governouris handis quhill the Quenis perfit aige; with findre utheris pactionis, promeis and conditionis. And for fuir keping thairof, the Quene promised to caus the



thre eftatis of the realme to be bundin and oblift onder thair hand wreit and feales, lyk as the lordis thair present did than oblis thame, that all the foirfaid fuld be kept unto the Governour, and that the Quene fould nevir revoik, bot ratifie and appreve the famyn at hir perfyt aige. And that in the fame parliament the Duik of Chattillorault fuld be declarit be the thre eftatis to be fecounde perfone to the realme, and juft and lawfull heretour to the crowne, failyeing the Quene and the lauchfull fucceffione of hir body. And fwa all thir heades being well aggreit, the conventionne was diffolvit; and for performing thairof, the Governor presentlie caufed deliver the keping of the caftell of Edinburgh, with all munitione being thairintill, to the Lord Erskyn; and the Quene fend with all fpeid in France, to obtene all sic difcharges, giftis, confirmations, commiffionis, and sic uther thingis neceffar to be had agane the nixte parliament.

Quhill this apperance of divifione was ftanding betuix the Governour and Quene, thair was fum in dyvers partis of the realme that preiffed to waikin auld deidlie feaddes, and to quyt querrellis, thinking than to be tyme moft convenient, for that it apperit moft eafie to thame to get remiffioun of thair wicked dedis ather frome thame that left the autorite, or thame that entered thairintill. Apoun this pretence, as appered, the laird of Balcleuch was flayne in Edinburgh be the Karris; quhairupoun gret fead and difpleafour followit betuix the furnames of the Karris and Scottis; and about the famyn tyme the maifter of Ruthven flew ane wailyeant gentill man callit Johne Charteris of Kinclevin in Edinburgh, apoun occafione of auld fead, and for ftaying of a decreit of ane proces quhilk the faid Johne perfewit aganis him befor the Lordis of the Sefsioun; quhairupoun occafion was taikin in the nixt parliament, that thair was a law maid that quhafumevir he was that flew any man for the perfuit of any aëtioun aganis him, that he fulde lofe the rycht and tytyle of his aëtioun, and the flayer fuld be alfo punifhed in body and



guidis according to the lawis of the realme; quhilk was the occatione of staving of sic crewell attemptis in tyme cuming. At the same tyme, the Lord Sempill flew the Lord Creychtoun of Sanchar in the Governouris awin hous, apoun a suddan, within the toun of Edinburgh; for the quhilk he was taikin and put in the castell of Edinburgh, and had bene execut thairfoir, war not the gret laboris maid be the Lorde Sancharis freindis for saultie of his lyf, through ane aggrement that was labored betuix thame, be moyence of the bischop of Sanctandrois and utheris his frendis at that tyme.

Quhen thir things was in doing in Scotlande, Edward the sixt King of Ingland be long lingering feiknes departit out of this lyf the sixt daie of Julij I<sup>m</sup> V<sup>c</sup> liij yeris; and immediatlie eftir his deceis, apoun the ix daye of Julij, be meanis and laboris of the Duik of Northumberland and utheris of his factiōne, ane callit Lady Jane, dochtir to the Duik of Suffolke, was proclamed Quene; quhilk was the caus of gret trubill to the said Duik and Ladye and all thair frendis; for apoun the xx day of Julij nixt following, Ladye Marie, eldest dochtir of King Henry the aucht, was proclamed and receaved Quene be the hoill nobilitie and univerfall consent of the Estatis of the realme; and shortlie thaireftir, the Duik of Northumberland, Duik of Suffolke, Lady Jane and hir husbande Lorde Gilford, with a gret number of utheris, war all beheidit at Lundoun; and the said Quene Marie being cronit, convenit a parleament, in the quhilk sho reduced the hoill realme to the auld catholique religion, for observatiōne of the ordour used, ministratiōne of the sacramentis, messe and utheris service; admitting also the suppremicie of the seate of Rome within that realme, as it had bene used in the beginning of King Henry the viii hir faderis regne. And shortlie thaireftir sho was mareit with Phillip than Prince, now King of Spaine, eldest sone to the emprior; for the quhilk caus thair was rased findre infurrectiōnis and conspiraceis within the realme of Inglande aganis the



laid mariage; quhilkis was quenched and fet doun, bot not without gret executione and bluid shed of the conspiratours thair of, as may be sene in thair cronicles and annellis, quha listis to reid at lenth.

Sone eftir the coronatione, all strangers, specialie the Scottis men, quha ather for crymis or for religione, war banished thair awin cuntreis, and reffait in Ingland in King Eduardis tyme, war charged to depairt furth of that realme; and thairfoir Normound Lellie Maister of Rothies, Laird of Grange, Maister Henry Balnafeis and thair cumpanie, being banished Scotlande for the slauchter of the Cardinall, also the Lairdis of Brunftoun and Ormestoun, and utheris than resident in Inglande, returnit to France. Normound was employed in service of the warris be King Henry of France aganis the Emprior, and gat the charge of ane hundrethe lycht horfmen, in the quhilk he used him self verrey vailyeantlie; purposing thairby, that he mycht recover boith his honour and leaving, quhilk he had losed in Scotland be wicked counsell of utheris, in assisting that ungodlie deid, quhilk he repented verrey foir at all tyme. Bot eftir syndre vailyeant factis and dedis of armes, verrey happelie and curageouslie done be him in tha weares, to the gret honour and confort of his natione, in a scarmushe at Rentoun in Picardie, he was woundit be a shot of a pistolet, and of that hurt he deceiffet at Montrell the xxix day of August 1554. The King of France, for recompance of his service, receaved his eldest brodir Williame in fawour, and maid him gentill man of his chalmer, and he send the Lord of Grange and all the rest of his companie in Scotlande, and caused thame to be restored to thair levinges agane, be the Quene regent and estatis of parliament.

The tyme of the appointit parliament for ending of all thingis betuix the Quene douarier and the Governour being cumin, the estatis of Scotlande was convenit at Edinburgh, quhairupoun the xij day of the moneth of Aprill, the Governour and Quene comperit, and the parliament was first set and senfed in the Quene oure soveranis name, with



consent of James Duik of Chattillire Erle of Arrane, hir tutor and governour; and thair was presented and red in presens of all the estatis, all the contractis maid betuix the Quene and Governour, with the confirmationis granted be the Quene, with consent of hir curatouris in France thairupoun, in ample forme; quhilkis war ratefeit and apprevit be the estatis of parliament; and lykwyse was red ane contract, be the quhilk the hoill estatis oblithed thame to warrande the same to the Governour according to the former appointment, quhilkis was presentlie subscrivit be all those quho voit in parliament, and thair seales affixit thairto; quhilkis being done, and he declared secound persoun of the realme, the Governour in presens of the estatis and of the Quene douarier and Monsieur Dofell, ambassadour resident for the King of France in Scotland, renuncit and dimittit the office of tutorie and gouvernement of the realme; and than presentlie was pronounced and publiquely red, ane commissioun gevin be the Quene of Scotlande in France, with the consent of hir foirfaid curators, in most ample forme, making the Quene hir modir regent of hir realme and lieges; quhilk commissioun and office sho acceptit apoun hir, and was admittit and receaved be the estaitis thairto; and the parliament being of new fenfed agane in name of the Quene, with consent of the Quene regent hir modir, and approved be the estatis, thaireftir the same wes dissolvit.

Quhen the Quene was placed in this maner be universall consent of the estatis, and receaved as regent of the realme, than as the commoune use is, at the change of the prince and authoritie, all the princepall officiaris to be changed, the Erle of Cassillis was maid thesaurar; ane Frenche man callit Welemort wes appoynted comptroller; Maister James McGill maid clark of the register; the abbot of Cowper, Lorde Privie Seill; ane callit Monsieur Rubie, Frenchman, a procutour of Paris, appointit to keip the gret seill, and to be as vice Chancelar and assister to the Erle of Huntlie than Chancelar; and findre uther parti-



cular offices war changed lykwyfe. Bot the Quene regent shorthlie thaireftir begouth to use the counfall of these Frenche men, Dofell, Rubie, Welemort, moir nor of the nobilitie of Scotland, and of ane called Monsieur Bonet, quhome sho maid governour of Orknay thaireftir; quhilk maid thame to conceave sum jolefie aganis the Quenis government, evin in the beginning, albeit thai kepit the same secreitlie within thair breiftis quhill the fiftie fevin yeir of God; at quhilk tyme it was utterit at Maxwellheuch, to the gret disquieting of the hoill estait.

Eftir the diffolving of this parliament the Quene Regent, willing to put ordour to sum troubles in the hie landis of the cuntrey, caused the Erle of Huntlie, with a commissioun of livetennentrie, pas with ane gret army to Abirtarf, within the sberisdome of Invernes, to invaid Johne Mudyard his kin and assisteris; quhair the said Erle being convenit with ane gret number, alaweill of hieland as lawland men, he proponit to the principallis of the hoill oist, desyring thame to merche forduart in the hie landis, for apprehending of the faide Johne Mudyard and his kin; bot the barronis and gentill men of the lawlandis in speciall, refused to go in that cuntrey les nor thay mycht travell on hors, as thay culd on no wayis do in that boundis; and the said Erle wald not merche with the hieland men onlie, for the lait hattrent that thai had conceived aganis him for the deithe of M<sup>r</sup>Intoche, and thairfoir he returned. Quhairfoir the Quene send for the said Erle of Huntlie, and accused him befor the counfall for negligent executione of his commissioun, and thairfoir he was wardit within the castell of Edinburgh in the moneth of October, quhair he remaned contenowalie till the moneth of Merche nixt following; and in the meintyme, gret inquisitione was maid aganis him, be the informatione of his privat ennemeis; bot at last the matter was so appointit, that the said Erle was maid content to renunce and dimit to the Quene regent the heretabill infestment of the erledome of Murray and Lordship of Abirnethy, the takkis and

possessions of Orkney and Zetland, the baillieerie and takkis of the erldome of Mar and lordship of Strathdale, and was content to pas in France, thair to remaine for the space of fyve yeris ; and be this appointment he was releiffit furth of the castell. And eftir he had maid his preparatiouns redde to depairt in France, and to that effect the Quene regent had gevin him licence to conye all his silver vessel for his furnessing, sbe was content to discharge him of that vyage, sbe that he sould remane in Scotland, for payment of certane gret sowmis of money, quhilk he caused deliver to hir than presentlie ; and thairfor was restored to his office of chancellarie agane, althocht Monsieur Rubie had the princepall charge thairof, and kept the gret seill during the hoill tyme of the Quene regentis government.

About the samyn tyme returned in Scotland furth of France ane wyfe and lerned prelat, maister Henrie Sinclair donec of Glasgw, vice president of the college of justice, quha had bene a familiar counsallour to King James the fyft ; bot during all the tyme of the Governouris rege- ment was not in gret credeit ; yit for his wisdom, knowlege and expe- rience, was holdin in gret honour and estimatioun be the Quene regent, and be the hoill nobilitie. Immediatlie eftir his arryving, he caused be his counsall the bischoppe of Orkney, than president of the college of justice, and all the senatouris thairof, mak certane statutes for abbrevia- tion of processis, guid ordour to be observed in the said college, reforma- tioun of abusis, quhairof the actis, statutes and monumentis remanis yit to this our daies in the said college, quhairby justice may be indiffer- entlie, sinceirlie and uprichtlie ministrat to all personis, and frevolowis and superflowis termis and delationis cut away, and diligent ordour be the lordis, thair scrybis, advocattis and members of court observed, and all abuse removed ; sbe that thaireftir justice was dewlie ministrat within the samyn, according to the lawis of the realme, in bettir ordour nor it had bene in ony tyme preceding.



In this mene seasoun thair was a parliament haldin at Edinburgh, in the monethe of Julij, be the Quene regent and thre estatīs of the realme; quhair thair was convenit mony nobill, wyfe, lerned and expart men as evir had bene at ony parliament mony yeris preceding; and thair was mony and findre guide statutis and lawis maid for the commoun weill, tending princepallie to the quietnes of the hoill subiectis thair of; quhilkis ar contenit at lenth in the regifter buikis of the actis of parliament, and thairfor I will not be superfluous in reherfing thair of; albeit mony of thame be worthie of memorie, specialie the acte of the dischargeing of gadderinges and assembleis used in flitting Fryday and Witfoundaye, the dischargeingis of conventionis under the cullour of Robeine Huid, and the discharge of ligges or bandis to be taikin or gevin frome one subiect to ane uther, and utheris siclik; for the quhilkis sufficient ordour was providit in the saidis statutis, for the commowne tranquillitie to be observed in tymis cuming.

At the same tyme, Quene Marie of England was mareit to King Phillop Prince of Spaingye, upoun the xxv day of Julij at Winchester; quha send thairfre ane ambassadour in Scotland in baith thair names to the Quene regent, to congratulat and rejoice for the said marriage; defyring hir to conserve amitie, freindship and peace betuix the twa realmes; and for conferming thair of, thair was appointit certane commissiouners to meit in the nixt fymmer, as thay did apoun the bourdouris.

Quhill the Quene was putting ordour to the effaris of the fouth partis in this wyfe, the Erle of Atholl was send with speciall commissiouners into the hielandis for apprehending of Johne Mudyarde; quhair he wrought so be wifdome, policie and guid convoy, that the faide John come with him to the Quene regent, with tow of his sonnis and certane of his kin, and submitted thame into hir will; quha as a clement and mercifull princes, moir of hir guidnes nor thair desertis, pardonit thame at that tyme, and caufed thame remane in waird within the toun of Perth and



castell of Meffane, quhair thay war weill treated ; yit as the tod can not byd furth of his hoill, eftir thay had tareit thair certane space, thay brak thair wardis, and past secreitlie in thair awin cuntrey, quhaire thay fterit up be thair counfall new troble agane, lyk as was also in diuerse partis of the hie landis ; quhilk moved fore the Quene to make a jorney in the nixt yeir in the north partis, to hold iustice aris for punishment of gret offences and ftenching of sic misfeule in tymes cuming.

In the beginning of this fymmer thair was ane parliament haldin at Edinburgh ; in the quhilk the lairdis of Brunftoun, Ormeftoun, Grange, and certane utheris quha had bene forfeitit in the Governouris tyme, war at the speciall request of the King of France restored, and the same parliament was contenowit thaireftir, and callit a running parliament.

During the tyme of the samyn, the Quene regent, be the counfall of Monsieur Dofell, Rube, and certane lordis of the nobilitie, desyred ane new ordour to be taikin be the estatys of the realme for sustentatione of the warris aganis Ingland, quhen soevir thay suld happin to be in tymes cuming ; and that be payment of certane taxationis, impossis and controbutionis, to be raised and payit be everye man of quhatsoevir qualitie or estait, conforme to the quantitie of his landis, rentis, guidis and substance. And to that effect it was devysed that inventouris suld be taikin be the shereffis of everie mannis rentis, goodes and substance ; and that with this taxation, men of weir to be conduced to ly apoun the bordaris, fwa that no man suld be trubled to cum frome thair awin houffes for defence thair of, bot quhen the gret army of Ingland come within the realme ; quhilk new inventione, albeit sum of the lordis of the nobilitie for pleasour of the Quene seamed to aggre thairto for the tyme, yit the barronis and gentill men was nathing content thairwith, and for staying thair of maid mony privie assembleis and conventions ; and at last thair convenit in the abbay kirk of Halieruidhous to the number of iiij<sup>c</sup> barronis, and send tua of the most ancient amangis thame, quhilkis



was the lairds of Calder and Weames, to the Quene regent and lordis of hir counfall, defyryng moift humelie not to alter the ancient custome, lawis and liberteis of the realme, in putting thame to sic charges of payment of fowmes of money; affirming that thair foirfatheris and predecessouris had defendit the samyn, mony hundreth yeris, vailyeantlie with thair awin handis; and for that caus principallie thay had thair levingis and landis gevin unto thame be thair prince, to serve him with thair awin perfonis into the warris; and as thay beleiffit affuredlie, none had power to dispence with thame, or alter the maner of thair halding, or discharge thame of that service, specialie during the minoritie of thair prince and soverane; for in that respect the King has bene callit at all tymes, King of Scottes, that is rather in respect of men nor of money or substance of the cuntrey; declaring also, that thay quha presentlie inhabited the realme, was of als good curage and hardement, abill and vailyeant to defende thair realme as utheris thair forbears hes bene in tymes past, and thairfoir wald fecht with thair awin handis, and defende the same with thair bodeis; for thay culd not trust any waged man that he walde so faythfullie defende thair libertie, wyffis, bairnis, landis and possessionis; and that thair was not so gret substance to be spared within the realme, as to sustene so monye ydill men as war necessar for defence of the bordouris; and last of all, thay affirmed, that the same fulde caus the loirdis, barronis, gentill men, fall into sic ydilnes and onskilfulnes, throuch laik of use of bearing and exercising thair armour, that thay fuld becum ane easie pray to quhatfumevir natione that waild invaid the realme. Quhilkis thingis being declared to the Quene and counfall, all the reffonis alleged be thame confiderit, the Quene regent be the adwyse of the nobilitie, desisted for any further travelling in that matter; and thocht thame nothing worthie of thankis that was the inventaris thairof, becaus it maid ane gret gruge and murmour amangis the people of the realme.



At the same tyme thair was send to the bourdouris the bishope of Dumblane, the laird of Lethingtone, and maister James McGill commissiouners for Scotlande, to meit with ane wyfe and learned man, Tonstail bisshop of Durhame, and certane utheris commissiouners for Ingland; quhair thay remanit at Dunc during the monethis of Julij, August and September, (at quhilk tyme the Quene was in the north partis of Scotland at the aris,) quhair thair was treated sic things as stude in controverfie betuix the twa realmes, and guid justice done and redres maid on ather of the fydis.

In this meintyme the Quene regent, making hir voyage in the north partis, come in the moneth of Julij to Invernes, accompaneit with the Erles of Huntly, Argyle, Atholl, Merchall, bisshop of Ros and Orkney, and fyndre uther nobill men, and hir foirlaid counsailoris of Frenche men, quhair sho held justice aris with most extreme and rigorous punishment, and charged everie ane of the capitans of the hie landis to bring in the offendaris of thair awin kin, according to the ordour prescribit in King James the Fiftis tyme, onder gret panis; quhairthrow mony was entered, boith of M<sup>c</sup>Kenzey kin, Banagowin, Lord Lowat, M<sup>c</sup>Kintoche, Laird of Grant and mony utheris, quhair of thar was findrie execut; and amongis the rest, the Laird of Grant being charged to bring in ane speciall freind of his awin callit James Graunte, for his oppressione, becaus he culd not be apprehendit and brocht quick to the justice, he causid him and the rest of his cumpanye be slayne, and thair heidis be presented to Quene regente. At the samyn tyme, the Erle of Cathenis was charged lykwyse for the lyke causes, and was put in warde, first in Invernes, and next in the castell of Edinburgh, quhair he pait gret fowmis of money or he was delivered. Makky, the samyn tyme capitane of Stranever, be the assistance of the Glengwn, quha had done gret injures and wronges to the cuntrey of Sutherlande nixt adjacent to thame, walde not entre: Thairfoir ye Quene causid the Erle of Suther-



lande convene ane gret army, and pas within the cuntrey of Strathnaver; and lykwyfe send certane shippes be fey, quhairby he was constraed to rander him selfe, and come with Sir Hew Kennedy to the Quene, quhair he remaned in waird in Edinburgh dyveris yeris thaireftir; and syndre pledges was receaved for the Glengwn, quha was kepit in sum strenthes for thair guid rule during the Quene regentis pleafour.

Eftir the Quene had maid her residens in Invernes, and visited the cuntre of Ros, sho returned to Elgin, Banf, and Abirdene, quhair sho held aris lykwyfe; bot not with so gret executione of mennis bodeis, bot rather be compocitione of money; and so returned to Dundie and Perth, keping the like ordour; and in the nixt winter, caused the Erle of Huntlie, with the counfall and assistance of the bischoppes of Ros and Orkney, and Sir Hew Kennedy, take up privie indytmentis, and hald . . . . . courtis thairupoun, within the shyres of Invernes, Elgin, Fores and Nardin, quhair thair was a gret nomber execut, quhilk maid the cuntrey to be haldin in gret quietnes thaireftir. And here is to be remembred, that in all this jorney and progres quhair the Quene Regent and her companie did pas, sho was receaved verrey honorable, and intertenit sumpteoullie in the nobill mennis, prelattis and barrouns housis, so that the Frenche men praised the same verrey meikill.

About this tyme, thair come ane gret ship, and with hir a pink, furth of Muscovia, bowin toward Ingland with ane ambassadour frome the Emperor of Muscovia, quhilk ship and pink was drevin be gret stormes and windis apoun the northeft of Scotlande, at Kynardis heid, within the cuntrey of Buchane, quhair a gret nombre of thair cumpanie was dronit and boith the shippes, the moift pairt of his guidis losed be the wrake of the fey; bot the ambassadour him selfe was saved, with a gret part of his cumpanie, and was weill intertenit be the cuntreymen, and convoyit thairfre to Edinburgh to the Quene Regent, quha efter guid intertene-

ment caused the Lord Hwme accompanie him to Berwik in the moneth of Februar thaireftir.

All this tyme, thair was gret and hoit ware betuix the King of France and King Phillip of Spaine, quha had new receaved the gouvernement and poffeffioun of the Low Countres of Flanders, Holand, Zelland and the rest; and for his fupport Quene Marie of Inglande fend and denounced warre to the King of France; and sho fend ane army of ten thowland men, the Erle of Penbruch being appointed thair generall of Flanders, to the fupport of King Phillip; and quhen sho was making preparatiune thairfoir, sho fende to the Quene Regent, and defyred, that commiffioners fould meit apoun the bordouris for intertenement of peace betuix the tua realmes; and to that effect thay met in the moneth of Junij at Carleill; for the pairt of Scotlande, the bifchop of Orknay, the deane of Glasgw, Sir Robert Carnegy, and with thame the Maifter of Maxwell, wardene of the weft merchis; for the pairt of Inglande, Tunftale, bifhop of Durahame, Lord Dacres and Lord Whortoun; quha remanit thair certane fpace, treating apoun redres of fic wrangis and injureis as had bene laitlie doune apoun the bordouris. In this meinquhyle, thair arrived ane gentill man furth of France be the weft fey, fend to Quene Regent, declaring that the Quene of Ingland had fend and declared to him be ane of hir harraultis, callit Clarentious, and had ane army in redines to be tranfported in Flanders for the fupporte of King Phillip hir hufbande aganis him; thairfoir defyred hir to move the nobilitie of Scotlande to make war aganis Inglande, be the quhilk thay mycht be conftreined to retire thair army within thair awin realme agane. The Quene Regent being not onwillinge to forduart that thing mightly in her power, to the contentatiune and pleafour of the King of France and hir freindis, sho caused fuddantlie make ane convention of the lordis at Newbottle, quhair sho perfuadit thame erniftelie to move the war aganis Ingland; bot thay confydering the fame rather to pro-



cead for pleafour of the King of France, nor for defence of thair awin realme, principallie haiffing the commiffioners of Scotlande lying at Carleill for redres to be had apoun the bourdoris, and that Ingland was willinge to keip peace with thame, it maid thame thairfoir to be laith to aggre to hir defyris, bot gaif differing anfuer to the Quene Regent. Bot ſho be the counfall of hir French capitaneis, thinking to entre onis the warris, quhairby the Scottifmen ſuld be conſtraned to go forduart in the mater, ſend Monſieur Doſell and Capitane Charlebus with all thair garnelſonis of Frenche men fuddantlie to Dumbar; and fre that cauſed thame entir in Heymouth, not far diſtant frome Berwicke, and forteſie the ſamyn moſt ſtronglie, to the gret annoyance of Inglande; and thairfoir the Inglifmen being in Berwicke perceaving thair interprice, ſend furth to make impediment thairto, quhair thair was hott ſcarmuſhing amangis thame, bot yit the warke of fortificatione was ſett fordwart. And the Quene Regente in the meintyme, ſend with all ſpeid to the Scottis commiffioners lying at Carleill, to caus thame retire thame ſelf within Scotland, as they did ſhortlie, albeit not without gret haffard and perrell to haif bene retened thair, gif thai had tareit ij houris longer than thay did in Inglis ground.

The lordis being with the Quene at Newbottill, hering of Monſieur Doſellis procedingis, thay culd do no utherwyis nor aggre to the Quenis Regentis defyris; and thairfoir thay ſend ane harrauld to the Quene of Ingland, to defyre hir to retire hir army furth of France, or ellis, conforme to the ancient leage and confederacie ſtanding betuix Scotlande and France, thay behoved to denunce war; and gaif commiffione preſentlie to the ſaid harrauld to do the ſame, quha paſſit and fulfilled the pointis of his commiffione; and quhill he was in this jorney, the Quene appointed the Erle of Huntlie generall liuetennent apoun the bordouris, with certane cumpaneis of horſmen and fuit men to await upoun him; quha acceptit the charge and paſt to the bordouris, and remaned at

Dunfe in the Merse, quhair he prepared all thingis necessar for the war ; and eftir the returning of the harrald frome Ingland, he caused the Lord Hwm wardane of the eift merchis maik the first raid within Ingland, quhair he brint divers townis, spulyeit and tuik awaye gret praye of guidis, in the beginning of the monethe of Julij ; and fre that furth, the said erle accompaneit with the Scottis men and Frenche men maid findre incurfionis within Ingland, burning and spulyeing the cuntrey, but any gret refistance, faiffing onlie sum litell scarmis this that the soul-dioris of Berwick wald sum tyme make for the fassione. And in the meintyme, the Quene caused quarters to be kept on the bordouris, for assistance to the Erle of Huntlie livetennent, quhill the conventionne of the gret army in October nixt.

Quhill thay war thus biffe occupiet apoun the bordouris, the Quene Regent caused assemble ane gret army furth of all the pairtis of the realme ; quha convenit at Kelfo in the moneth of October, quhair sho maid ernist persuatione to the nobilitie to pas within Ingland, and invaid the samin with fyre and sword. Bot thay taiking to be adwyfied thair upoun, past our the Watter of Tueid to Maxwellheuch to make thair generall mustoris, and eftir advisiment to gyf ansuer unto the Quene. Bot eftir lang and guid deliberance, the Duik of Chattillero, quha was appointed livetennent generall of the army, accompaneit with the Erles of Huntly, Argyle, Caffillis, and findre utheris nobill men, come to the Quene and delated unto hir, that thai thocht it sufficient aneuch to thame to haif moved weir aganis Ingland, and to haif maid so great invasions as thay had done alreedy, be the Erle of Huntlie livetennent of the bordours, all the iij monethes preciding ; and gif it war hir pleafour, thai wald remane with thair haill fortis apoun the bordouris so lang as the army mycht be sustened together, abyding gif the Inglif-men walde mak any invasione ; bot thai culd not think it for the weill of thair realme to pas within Ingland with thair hoill army at that present,



to haffard batle furth of thair cuntrey, thair princes being absente and of les aige; thairfoir defyred hir most humelie to take the samyn in guid pairt. Bot yit the Quene beinge impacient of thair anfuer, wald not defyre thame to remaine any longer apoun the bordouris, les nor thay wald enter within Ingland. And thairfoir, in a gret coler and anger gaif thame licence all to depairt, leiffing only the Frenche men in Haymouth, with certane cumpaneis of horsmen and fuit men; and fre that daie furth, the Quene Regent could nevir aggre with the nobilitie; and on the uthir pairt, findre of thame foucht be all meanes for to raife sum seditione within the cuntrey aganis hir and the Frenche; and to that effecte thair was mony conventions keipt in dyvers nuikis of the realme all the nixt yeir following. And amangis all politique devyfes, ingenious and craftie inventionis, none was thocht so guid to serve thair turne, and gif so guid a cullour to thair interprice, as the cullour of reformatione of the religion; thinking that thairby the hoill nobilitie mycht be brocht to one aggrement, and onder that pretence to take armour and go to the feildis; and being onis entered, and showing thair faces aganis the autoritie, thay mycht be the moir easelie perswadit to concur to the expelling of the Frenche men furth of the realme. And to that effect, thay send in divers partis of Alman, for findre ministers and precheouris to cum in Scotland; as thay did in the nixt yeir followinge.

During the tyme of thir troblis in Scotland, thair was verrey gret warris betuix the King of France and King Phillip of Spaine, apoun the fronters of France, and mony nobill men war taikin also be ane gret affault and force of King Phillips army shorthlie thaireftir; quhilk moved the King of France to haift the mariage of the Quene of Scotlande with the Dolphin his sone, soner nor his purpose was befoir; fearing that by this and sic lyke ourthrowes and accedentis, the estat of Scotlande shuld be fundin the moir unwilling to accomplishe the mariage; and

thairfoir the King fend to the Quene Regent in Scotland, meffage defyryng hir to affemble ane parliament, and thairintill be the adwyfe of the eftatis, to appoint certan commiffioners to pas in France for accomplifhment of the mariage, and to aggre to fic lyk conditionis as war neceffar to be treated, for the perpetuall aggrement of boith the realmes.

Swa the Quene Regent being moft willing to fatiffie the Kingis defyre, caufed convene ane parliament of the hoill eftatis in Edinburgh, in the monethe of December nixt, quhair thair was elected and chofin, be univerfall confent of the thre eftatis, certane nobill, wyfe and difcreit men, James Betoun archebifhop of Glaſgw, Robert Reid biſhop of Orkney, prefident of the college of juſtice, James Stewart priour of Sanct Androis, for the clargy; George Leſlie Erle of Rothes, Gilbert Kennedy Erle of Caſillis, George Settoun Lord Setoun, James Fleming Lord Fleming, for the nobilitie; and John Erſkin laird of Dun, proveſt of Montrois for the burgeſſis; ambaffadouris and commiffioners to pas in the realme of France as repreſentinge the eftatis, and thairto contract the mariage of the moſt excellent princes Marie Quene of Scotlande, our Soverane, with Frances, Dolphine, and eldeſt ſone and apperande air to Henry King of France, and to end and ſolemnizat the ſamyn; quhairupoun thair was ſufficient commiffionis and inſtructionis maid to thame be the hoill eftatis of the parliament, and thay acceipt the ſamyn apoun thame; and eftir dew preparatioun maid for thair viage, thay embarqued in the moneth of Februar in the raid of Leyth, and ſaled throw the ſeyis with gret ſtormes and tempeſtious windis, till thay landit in France. Bot be the way, thay loſed in that jorney ane of thair ſhippes ladin with horſes, and all the nobill mennis cofferis and utheris riches being thairintill, befoir Sanct Ebbis heid in the mouth of the firſt of Scotlande, and ane uther ſhip with gret riches and mony gentill men, with the capitane thair of, callit Wattertoun, was loſed lykwyſe



in the raid of Bullongye, eftir that the Erle of Rothés and bifchope of Orknay, with a few number, was put on land furth of the fame; and all the reft of the commiffioners was alfo landit furth of thair uther fhippes at the fame tyme; and fre that thay war honourable convoyit to Pareis, quhair thay war with gret honour and fawour receaved be the King of France and his nobilitie in the monethe of Merche. And fhortlie thaireftir the contracte of mariage was maid, and thair was landis affignit for hir dowarie in France, pairtlie the cuntrey of Pouictiers and Towris, and ane uther pairt in Champaine and Picardie, extending in yearlie rent to thrie fcoir ten thoufande franckis, and with threttie thoufande franckis of yeirlye pencione during hir life tyme, befydis with mony jowellis gevin to hir be the King; the auld lig and band confermed, and was be publict act aggreit, that everie one of the nationis fuld be fre naturalized in boith the realmes; that it fuld be lefum to thame to joyfe and bruik all kindis of offices, heretages, beneficis, and ficlike alfwell a Frenche man in Scotland as a Scottis man in France, as thay had been naturallie borne, and mony ficlike priviliges concludit and paff.

About this tyme in the moneth of Januar, the duik of Gwyfe, accompaneid with Monfieur Daumell his brodir, Marchall Stroffly, Monfieur de Thermes and fyndre utheris vailyeant capitanis, merched with a gret army towarde Caleis, being than in the Inglifmennis poffeffione, and laide fuddantlie the gret artailyerie to the toun, and dang the fame with ordinance; and fo gret affaultis was gevin thairto, that the capitanis war conftreind to rander the toun to the Duike, apoun fic conditionis as he pleafed to aggre unto, upoun the viij daye of Januar 1557; and fhortlie thaireftir, all the hoill countrey with the toun of Guynes, quhilk was rafed, and the caftell of Hames, quhilk had bene in the poffeffione of the Inglifmen moir nor two hundrethe yeir befoir, was now holliely randerit and reduced to the King of France obedience,

with no les honour to the duik of Guife for this vailyeant interprice fo happelie accheved, nor commoditie to the hoill realme of France. And whosone the advertifment was brocht to Scotland thair of, the Quene regent caufit mak publick fyris of joy in the principall townis of the realme, for the comfortable newis of the fame.

At the fame tyme, Charles the fyft Empriour, being aged and subject to feiknes, and thairfoire retired to Spane to pas the rest of his dayis in quyet and folitarie lyf, fend ambaffadors to the electouris of the impyre, with fufficient commiffionis and mandatis to renunce all his authoritie and office of the impyre, in favours of Ferdinande his broder, King of the Romanis; quha was admitted thairto and crownit Empriour be univerfall consent of the electors, the xvij day of Merche. Not long eftir, the said Charles, quha was, all his daies a vailyeant and victorious prince, deceifed in Spane in the nixt yeir 1559.

All thingis necessarie for the mariage of the Quene of Scottis with the Dolphine being prepared, and the hoill nobilitie and estatis of the realme of France being convenit at Paris, apoun the xx day of Aprill 1588, in the gret hall of the palice of the Louver, in prefens of Kinge Henry of France, of the Quene his wyfe, and gret nomber of cardinallis, duikis, erlis, bifchoppis and nobill men, the fianzeillis, utherwyis callit the hand fastinge, was maid with gret triumphe be the cardinall of Loran, betuix the excellent young prince Frances, eldeft sone to the most vailyeant, curageous and victorious prince Henry King of France, and Marie Quene, heritour of the realme of Scotland, ane of the fareft, most civile and verteous princes of the hoill world, with gret folempnitie, triumphe and banqueting; and upoun the nixt Sondag, being the xxiiij of Aprill, the mariage was folempnizat and compleit betuix thame be the Cardinall of Burboun, Archebifhop of Rowen, in Nofter damis kirke of Pareis; quhair the bifhop of Paris maid ane verrey lerned and eloquent sermon, in prefens and affiftance of the King,



Quene, and money prelattis, nobill men, ladeis and gentill men of all estatis and calling, with most excellent triumphe, and the herauldis crying with loude voces thrie findre tymes, 'larges'; casting to the people gret quantitie of gold and silver of all kinde of sortes of conye, quhair thair was gret tumult of peple, everie one trubling and preffing utheris for gredines to get sum parte of the money. Eftir the quhilk thair was als gret magnifique solempniteis used in the kirke, with als gret dignitie and reverence as was possible; quhilk being done, thay entered in to the bischoppis palice, quhair thair was ane sumptuous and princelie denner prepared to the hoill cumpanie; and eftir thay had dyned, thair was used a princely danfinge, called the ball royall, to the gret confort and pleafour of all being thair presente; and quhofone the balling was endit, thay passed to the gret hall of the pallice royall, quhair thay suped with so gret magnificence, pompte and triumphe, that none of the assistance thair had evir sene the lyke; and thair presentlie was gevine to the Dolphine the title of King Dolphine, swa that he and the Quene was called thaireftir King and Quene Dolphine. The nixt day thay dyned in the same palice, and eftir denner retired to the Louver, quhair the banquetinge and triumphe was continowed money dayes thaireftir; during the quhilk tyme thair was findre gret mariages maid in the Court.

During this hoill symmer, the warris continowit still betuix France and Flanders verey hoit, and lykwyse betuix Scotlande and Inglande, quhair Monsieur Dofell and the Frenche men maid continowall incurfionis, and the hoill nobill men and gentill men and substancious yemen keped the bordouris, and accompaned the Frenche men be quartaris, as use is of the realme; and thair was mony gret scarmis this maid with Inglan, quhair findre was slayne and mony taikin on boith the fydis.

Quhill the realme was in this maner troubled with the warris, thay quha had invented of befoir, at Maxwell heuch, to feir up sum commotione and feditione aganis the Quene Regent and the Frenche men, begane to put

thair practife to executione, and caufed certane preachers cum within the realme, principallie Paul Meffen, Johne Willox, Johne Douglas and certane utheris, quha in divers partis of the realme preached privatlie, and maid sic tumulte and uproir amangis the peple, that thay culd not be conteaned within the boundis of lauchfull obedience. Bot findre of thame fpak verrey sklanderoufflie aganis the sacramentis, the authoritie of the kirk and utheris articles of the Catholique religeone; for the quhilk caus thair was ane conventione or provinciall counfall of the hoill prelattis and clargie of the realme affembled at Edinburgh, aboute the ende of the monethe of Julij, quhair findre was accused for heresie, bot nane was executed or punifhed in thair bodeis, bot ordanit to abjure thair arrouris at the marcatt croce of Edinburgh, apoun Sainct Gelis day the first of September; bot thair was fo gret a tumult rafed that day on the hie stret of Edinburgh, that thay quha was appointed to do opin pennance war fuddantlie careid away, and the hoill proceffione of the clargie difperced; the image of Sanct Geill being borne in proceffione, was taikin perforce fre the beraris thairof, brokin and diftroyed; quhair-with the Quene Regent was hiechlie offendit, and for flanchinge of the lyk truble in tyme cuming, fho appointed the Lorde Setoun to be provest of the toun of Edinburgh, quha keped the fame in refonable guid ordour quhill the nixt fymmer thaireftir.

Quhen the ambaffadouris and commiffioners of Scotlande had tareit in the courte of France quhill the monethe of Auguft, thay tuik thair leif of the Kinge, the Quene thayre owin Soverane, and of all the nobilitie, being richelie rewardit and propyned with copburdis of filver pairtlie gilt, of findre fortes, to everie ane of thame, of fic quantitie as was convenient to thair eftate and calling. And being honorable dimifhed, taiking thair jorney frome Paris, thay come to Deip about the ende of the faid monethe, quhair fuddantlie all the principall nobill men and prelatis become feik. Bot shortlie thaireftir the moft of thame, being



of the wyfett and moft vailyeant of the realme of Scotlande, deceiffet thair, to the gret hurt of the commoune weill of the realme ; for the biſhope of Orkney, prefident of the college of juſtice, of finguler wit, judgement, guid lerning and lyve, with lang experience, deceffed in Deip the fixt of September. The Erle of Rothes, ane wyfe nobill man and a counſalor of longe tyme, deit alfo thair the ix of November ; and the Erle of Caſſillis, lord theſaurer of Scotland, quho was boith wyfe and vailyeant, deit thair the xiiij daye of the ſame monethe : And my Lord Fleming, a nobill young man of guid curage and judgement, deceiffed at Paris the xvij day of September thaireftir. And ſwa thair returnit in Scotlande the archebiſhope of Glaſgw, priour of Sanct Androis, the Lord Setoune, and laird of Dun, quha landit at Monros in the monethe of October ; eftir quhais arryving, the Quene cauſed proclame a parliament to be haldin in Edinburgh in December followinge.

In the monethe of Auguſt in this yeir, ane nobill and wyfe man, Archebalde Campbell Erle of Argyle, juſtice generall of Scotlande, and knycht of the ordour of Sanct Michael in France, deit ; and about the ſamyn tyme, the biſhop of Breachin deceiffit, and the abbot of Cuper was nominat to the biſchoperike be the Quene ; and Andro Durie biſhope of Galloway deit lykwyfe, and Maifter Alexander Gordoun archebiſhope of Athenis, was nominat to the ſame ; and David Panter biſhope of Roſ, and ſecretar of Scotland, deceiffit, and Maifter Henry Sinclair dein of Glaſgw and prefident of the college of juſtice, was nominat thairto ; and the abbayis of Melros and Kelſo was gevin to the cardinall of Gueis in France, be vertue of the acte of naturalization foirfaide ; quhilk abbayis was than vacande be the deceis of the Lorde James, eldeſt of the Kingis baſtarde ſonis. Thar deceiffed about the ſame tyme the abbot of Bamurinoche ; quhilk was gevin to Maifter Johne Haye.

About the middis of the monethe of November, Marie Quene of

Inglande, pairtlie throuche gret maloncolie for the losse of Calice, and pairtlie through consumptione of seiknes, endit hir lyfe the xvij day of the same monethe, and in hir place ane beutifull and verteous prince, Lady Elizabeth, was proclaimed Quene of Inglande, quha joyfes the same to thir dais.

At the tyme appointed, the parliament was convenit at Edinburgh in the monethe of December, quhair the estatys of the realme, ondirstandinge the proceedingis of the ambassadouris and commissiouneris for thame in France, in contractinge and assistinge to the Quenis mariage with the Dolphin, thay approved and confermit the same be univiersall consent, finding guid all that the ambassadours and commissiouners had done thair-intill. Thairefter, in the same parliament, the Quene regent proponit to the estatys, desyring thame to grant ane crowne matrimoniall to the Dolphine of France, sua that he mycht be called and intitulat, King of Scotlande, duringe the matrimonie betuix thame; quhilk was aggreit, and act of parliament maid thairupoun, and all lettres in Scotland styled "Frances and Marie, be the grace of God, King and Quene of Scotland, Dolphyne and Dolphines of Vien," and the seales and conye irlis changed in lyk maner. And the Erle of Argyle, and priour of Sanct Androis, was chosin be the estatys to pas in France with declaratione of the same, quha efter the parliament maid sum liklie preparatioun to that effect; bot yeat, be counsell of sum utheris, seing a wechtier biffines abill to be shorthlie in hande within the realme, quhairunto thay war cheiflie employed, apoun that respect stayit thair jorney and past not in France at that tyme.

The King of France hering of the deathe of Quene Marie of England, and of sic actis of parlement and statutes as sho had maid aganis hir sister Lady Elizabeth, to debar hir frome the succession of the crowne; considering thairfor that the Quenis majestie of Scotlande being laitlie mareit to the dolphine his eldest sone, was just heritour of the realme of



Englande, as nerrest and lauchfull to the croun thairof, being onelie dochtir to King James the Fyft of Scotlande, quhois moder Quene Margaret was eldest sifter to King Henry the viij; and thairfoir caused make publict proclamatione in Paris, publishing the Quenis majestie of Scotlande to be Quene of Englande, Scotlande and Ireland, and caused hir and the dolphin hir husbande tak the armes of Englande, and jone with the armes of Scotland and France, and make all thair seales conforme thairto, and mark thair silver plait, brodir thair tapistries, hingers and all uthers thingis with the samyn. And King Henrie being a prince of hiech and magnificque curage, and weill animated and encouraged be the vailyeant Duike of Gueis and his frendis, intendit to recover and obteane the realme of Englande, as justlie pertening to the Quene of Scotlande; quhilk was the caus of gret truble betuix the Frenche men, Scottisemen, and Inglisemen, in Scotlande, the nixt twa yeares following, quhill the hoill controversie was aggreit at the seige of Leith, as eftirwart shall appeare.

In this meintyme the tumult increffed dalie within the realme of Scotland, quhill at last the precheours begouth to preche opinlie in divers partis, and principallie within sum houffis of the toun of Edinburgh; and findre Inglis buikis, ballettis and treaties was gevin furth be thame amangis the people, to move thame to seditione. The Quene regent perceaving the tumult incres, past all the rest of that winter in sumpteous and magnificque banqueting, quhilk sho caused the lordis make severalie in Edinburgh, thinking be that and siclike familiar intertenement to have stayed all thair interprices; bot nothing culd stay thame frome the same. Thairfoir, at the desyre of sum temporall lordis and barronis, sho caused all the hoill prelattis and principallis of the clergie convene and begin a provinciall counfall in Edinburgh, the seconde day of Merche, quhilk continowit to the x day of Aprill thaireftir; and send to thame with the Erle of Huntlie certane

articles presented to hir be the lordis and barronis; and thairefter sho departed to Striveling, leaving the Lord Setoun proveit of the toun, to await apoun the prelattis. Quhilkis articles war in effect as followis:—

First, That the commone prayers shuld be permitted to be used publiclie in the parryshe kirkis, and the ministrations of the sacramentis, in the Inglis tounge.

Secoundlie, That all bishoppikes and uther benefices should be disponit to qualifeat men, to be chosin thairto be the electione of the temporall lordis, and people of thair dyoseis and parochynns.

Thirddie, That all bishoppis and utheris benefest men suld make residence at thair kirkis, and preche be thame felfes, conforme to thair calling; or utheris to be placed, quho culd best do the samyn.

Fourtlie, That none shuld be admittit in tymes cuming to anye benefice, bot these qua war of sic lernit and utheris qualiteis, as thay culd be thame felfes but helpe of utheris execut thair charge in precheing and ministrations of the sacramentis; with findre utheris articles to this effect.

Effir the prelattis had consulted lang thairupoun, thay gaf answer to the Quene in this maner. As to the first, they had no power to alter the ordour of publique prayers and administrations of the sacramentis, prescryved and observed so mony yeris be the Catholique kirke; and thairfoir wald not agre that any prayers war used publickly in the volgar tounge, leaving to everye manis discretione to use his private prayers in quhat tounge pleased him best. And as to the electione of bishoppis and utheris benefest men, thay walde wishe that the same ordour quhilk is prescrivit be the kannowne law, in the electione of bishoppis and utheris ministers of the kirke, war observed. Bot becaus the nominatione of the prelattis of the realme pertenis principallie to the prince, thairfoir thay remit the answer thairof to be gevin be the prince hir self with hir counfall. As to the uther twa articles, tuching the residence of benefest men in executione of thair office in precheing



and ministratioun of the sacramentis, and that none fuld be promoted to benefices bot thay that are weill qualifeit thairfoir, thay affirmed that thair was no bettir ordour culd be devised nor was prescrivit alreddy be the cannone law and statutes of thair provinciall counfall to that effect; and thairfoir thay promesed to caus the same be put to dew executione in all pointis. And than presentlie thay maid mony sharp statutes, and commandit all the bishoppis, abbottis, prioris, deanes, arche-deanes and all the rest thair presentlie assembled, and utheris throche all the partis of the realme, to mak thame selffis able, and use thair awin offices according to thair fondationis and callingis, within the space of sax monethes, onder the pane of deprivation; quhilk was the princepall caus that a gret number of younge abbottis, priors, deanis and benefest men assited to the interprice and practife devysed for the ourthrow of the catholicke religeon, and tumult aganis the Quene and Frenche men, fearing thame selffis to be put at, according to the lawis and statutes. And so the counfall was endit apoun the x daye of Apryle. Eftir the quhilk the Quene regent immediatlie caused summounde Johne Knox, Johne Willox, John Douglas and Paule Meffane, to compeir befor the justice in Striveling the x day of Maij, onder the pane of rebelloun. Bot thay war be thair secreit favoraris convoyit to Perth, quhair thair was convenit certane of the princepall barronis of Fyf, Angus and Meirnis, sic as the maister of Lyndsay, the lordis of Tulibarne, Dun, Pettero and dyvers utheris; quha fende the lairde Dun in meffage to the Quene regent, desyring hir to discharge the saide summoundis, quhilk sho wald on no wayis do, bot becaus thay comperit not, sho procedit aganis thame, and caused denunse thame rebellis and put thame to the horne; and thairfoir incontinent eftir the returning of the lairde Dun with the Queins ansuer to Perth, Johne Knox past to the parishe kirke of the toun and maid a publick fermound; declaring that it was most acceptable service to God to destroy and cast doune the altaris, burne

the images, pull downe the religious places and destry thame, cast out the monkis and freris, and to make siclik reformatione. And swa the multitude of the people and craftismen, being moved specialle be the perswatione of the sermone, and encouraged with the presence of the barronis, and one sicht of the Lord Ruthven, thair proveste of the toun, and bailyeis thair of, than presentlie thay pulled downe the hoill altaris, images and tabernacles of the parochie kirke, and brint the samyn; and fre that passed strait way to the abbay of the charter hous, and pullit all the hoill place downe, alsweill the kirk thair of as uther houffes, places, and all the coastlie bigginis quhilkis was maid be King James the First, fundatour thair of, quhilk was the fairest abbay and best biggit of any within the realme of Scotlande; and cuttit downe the hoill growing trees and all uther polices; and without any forder stay, past to the gray and black freris, and to the Carmaleittis place callit the Tullielum, and thair pulled thame all three downe to the erd, with sic rage and furie of the people, that scarlle was thair leste ane stane standing apone another; and all the freris put furth of thame, and spulyeit of all that they had; and fre that past to all parishe kirks and uther places thair about, and maid the lyk reformatione. And thair first thay tuik to thame the name of the Congregatione, and set furth proclamationis, declaring the caus moving thame to proceide of zeill and conscience to remove idolatrie and superstitione, and to place senceir and trew religione within the realme; and wreit findre lettres throuch all the partis of the realme, to persuade the lordis and barronis to assist to thame in thair interprice, as findre did, quhilk maid shortlie a gret tumult in divers partis of the realme.

Quhowfome knowlege was brocht to the Quene regent of this tumult and uproir begun in Perth, sho send suddantlie Monsieur Dofell and his Frenche men, and caused thame cum to Striveling; and lykewyse for the Duik of Chattilliro, the Erle of Argyle, Atholl, Merihell, and



for divers utheris nobill men furth of findre partis of the realme, quho come to Striveling; sho being accompaneit with thame, and with the archebifhoppis of Sanct Androis, Glasgw, bifhoppes of Dunkell, Dumblane, priour of Sanct Androis, abbottis of Cuper, Dumfermeling; and mony uther prelattis, past thair fre to the toun of Perth, quhair thay war receaved be the Lord Ruthvene provest of the toun, and prince-pallis thairrof. Bot the cheif authoris of the commotione war departed or thair cuming; and sue the Quene tareing thair certane dayes, tuik deliberatione be the adwyse of the hoill counfall, quhat was best to be done for stanching of those trobles; and quhill thay war advising thair-upoun, the Erle of Argyle and priour of Sanct Androis departed furth of the toun secreitlie, but knowlege of the Quene or counfall, and past to the citie of Sanct Androis, quhair thay used the same ordour quhilk was begun at Perth of befoir, and caused cast doun alteris, burne the images of all the kirkis within that citie, and to pull doune the freris places, kirkis and bigginis, with the college kirke of Heuche, and all uther privat chappellis within the toun; and convenit a gret cumpanie of the cuntrie men, and passed to the abbayis of Lundoris, Balmerino, the parishe kirkis within Fyfe, and did the like; and frome that to Cuper, quhair thay remaned.

The Quene regent hering of that departing and procedingis, be the adwyse of the counfall committed the toun of Perth to capitane James Stewart of Cardonell and capitane James Culane, quha remaned thair with fax hundreth fouldioris; and the Quene with hir hoill cumpanie past to Falklande, and in the nixt day send to the Erle of Argyle and priour of Sanct Androis, being in Cowper, and comandit thame to repaire to Falklande, quhilk thay refused to do; and thairfoire the hoill cumpanie of the Frenchemen merched forduart to haif apprehendit thame, quhill thay come to the mure of Couper, quhair lykwyse the Scottisfen come furth and mustered in



thair fight; and quhen boith the armeis was reddye to have joyned in battell, the Duike of Chattilliro and the Erle Mershell travelled fo eirneftlie betuix thame, that thay caufed the Erle of Argyle and priour of Sanct Androis, with thair hoill cumpaneis, retire to Sanct Androis; and fo returning with the Frenche men to Falklande, thay perfuadit the Quene to returne to Edinburgh with hir hoill companie, and thair to fend for the nobilitie, and be thair advyfe take ordour quhat was beft to be done for ftanchinge of the prefent gret troubles, quhilk was apperand to be throughe all the realme. And the nixt day thaireftir departed frome Falklande to Edinburgh, quhair was convenit all the foirfaid nobill men and prelattis, with the Erlis of Huntlie, Bothwell, Craufurd and mony utheris; bot in the meintyme, the Erle of Argyle and the priour determined to recover the toun of Sanct Johnftone, and to [make reformatioun] in all uther borrows townis in the fouthe and weft pairts of Scotlande; and to that effect fend to the Erle of Glencarne, Lord Boyd and fyndre utheris of the weft pairtis, to cum foruart and jone with thame; as thay did at the faid toun of Sanct Johnftone, quhilk thay feged; quhair of the Quene regent being advertesed, fend the Erle of Huntlie, defyring thame to defist frome thair interprice and leif the feging of the toun; quhilk thay wald on no wayis do, bot perfevered in thair perfuit quhill the toun was randered to thame, quhair thaye tareit certane daies; and in the mein feafone, the communitis of the townis of Dundie and Perth pafte to the abbay of Scone, fituat within a myle to the toun; and becaus fume refrainct was maid unto thame at thair firft enteres, thay thairfoir brint the maift parte of the kirke and hoill abbay, fpulyeit and diftroyed the hoill policie thairof; and fuddantlie thaireftir thay pafte to Striveling, quhair thay ufed the lyk ordour, and pulled down the black and grey freris kirkes, and hoill places; and but ony long tarie pafte fordward to Linlythgw, quhair thay caufed pull down the frearis lykwife; and ftayed in that toun certane fpace for the weftland men, quha was



appointed to joyne with thame, to the intent thay mycht go with greter forces toward Edinburgh.

The Quene regent, eftir ſho had hard thair anfuer reported be the Erle of Huntlie, that thay wold not leave thair interprice, bot that thay procedit with gret rigour, and purpoſed to cum to the toun of Edinburgh; thairfoir ſho ſend for the proveſt and baillies of Edinburgh, and required thame to defend the toun, and not to ſuffer the Erle of Argyle and the congregatione enter thairintill; and offered thame the aſſiſtance and forces of the Frenche men, to remane within the toun for thair defence. Bot the baillies gave anfuere, that the multitude of the commone people was ſo effectiſonate to the new alteratione, ſpecialie for hoip of the ſpulye of the freris places and kirkis, thay culd not be governit nor rewled; and thairfoir thay wald not take upoun hande to debar thoſe lordis furth of the toun; quhilk moved the Quene regent with the hoill cumpanie of the lordis and Frenchemen to depairt preſentlie furth of the abbaye toward Dumbar; bot or thay war paſt four myle frome Edinburgh, the Erle of Argyle and all his cumpanie entered in the toun of Edinburgh without anye reſiſtance, quhair thay war weill receaved; and ſuddantlie the black and gray freris places war ſpulyeit and caſſin doune, the haill growing treis plucked up be the ruittis; the Trinitie College and all the prebendaris houſſis thair of lykwyſe caſſin doun; the altaris and images within Sanct Gelis kirke and the kirke of Feild deſtroyed and brint; and thairfre paſt to the Quenis palice of Halierudhous, and intromitted with the Quenis hoill movables and furneſſing being thairintill; ſiclyke tuike the conye hous and conye irins fre Maifter Robert Richardſone than theſaurar, and cauſed him deliver to thame all the reddy conyeit money quhilk was in his handis, of no ſmall quantitie; and than ſtabliſhed ane counfall, proclaimed lettres in the Quene thair ſoveranis name, be the advyſe of the lordis of hir ſecreit counfall as thay called thame ſelffis, publiſhing the cauſ of thair



interprice to be for the reformatione of the religeone, and expelling of the Frenche men; and so remaned thair still of thame selffis, as the full authoritie had bene in thair handis.

About this tyme the Maister of Maxwell, quha was keped presoner in the castell of Edinburgh, departed furth of the same be ane corde our the wall thair of, quhair thair was certane horses in redines with frendis of his owne, quha receaved and convoyide him in his owne countrey; and sone thaireftir he joyned him selfe with the lordis of the Congregatione.

Quhill thay tareid in this maner in Edinburgh, the Quene regent, be the advyse of the hoill counfall, willing to caus thame depairt furthe of that toun, caused the Frenche men merche forduart, accompaneit with the Duke of Chattilliro, Erlis of Huntlie, Bothwell, Mortoun, lordis Setoun, Borthuikie and monye utheris barronis and gentill men, quha come apoun the suddane to the linkis of Leithe, of purpois to geve battell to the loirdis of the Congregatione, or ellis to caus thame departe furth of the toun of Edinburghe. The lordis being in Edinburgh hering of thair suddane cuming, war affrayed, and notwithstandinge, come furth of the toun and assembled thair hoill forces together, but culd not be sufficient number to resist aganis the Frenche men; and thairfoir be mediatione and labouris of the Erle of Huntlie, quha travelled ernistlie for stanchinge of bluidshed that day, caused xij lordis and barronis meit on everie fyde; quhair thair was ane appointment maid, containing certane articles of the effect following, upoun the xxiiij of Julij.

First, That the lordis of the Congregatione and all thair hoill companie, sauffing onlie the indwellers of the toun of Edinburghe, should pas furth of the toun, and leafe the samyn voyd without any men of war, at the Quenis regentis pleasour.

That the lordis of the Congregatione should rander all the conyeit money taikin be thame, with the conye irins, and deliver the samyin



into thair handis quha had the charge thair of be the Quene. And lykwyse the palice of Halierudhous should be left and randered to the keper thair of, or to any uther having sufficient pouer of the Quene, in the same estait as it was receaved, and that befor thay depairt of the toun of Edinburgh; and for keping of the twa fairsaidis articles, the Lord Ruthven and the Lorde of Pettarro was delivered as pledges be thame to the loirdis commissiouneris for the Quenis pairt. The saidis lordis of the Congregatione, and all those that dependis apoun thame, shall remane subiectis and obedient to the authoritie of the King and Quene thair soveranis, and to the Quene regent, and shall obey all lawis and customis of the realme, as evir thay war wount befor this truble and controverfie, except in that quhilk concernis the religeone, as shalbe heireftir specifijt.

The saidis lordis of the Congregatione shall not truble nor molest any prellattis or kirkmen be way of deid in thair persones, nor shall make any impediment to thame to jois thair rentis, proffittis and dewtes of thair benefices, swa that thay shall use frelie and dispone thairupoun, conforme to the lawis and customes of the realme, quhill the x day of Januar nixt following.

That none of the congregacione shall use any force or violence upoun kirkis or religious places, bot thay shall remane in thair integritie and estait as thay wer at that present, quhill the said day.

The toun of Edinburgh shall cheis without compulsion, and use sic forme of religeone as shall please thame, to the end that the inhabitantis thair of may leve in libertie of conscience quhill the said day.

That the Quene regent fall not interpone hir authoritie to molest or truble the prechers, or impeshe or truble any of the Congregatione in thair bodeis, landis, guidis, possessionis or pensionis; fall not suffer the clarge having spirituall or temporall jurisdictione, to truble thame in any wayis for the effares of the religeoun, or any thing depending



thairupoun, unto the said day ; and that everie one be suffered to leaf in particular, in the meintyme, conforme to his conscience.

These articles being concludit, the Frenchemen entered within the toun of Leith ; and upoun the nixt day thaireftir, the hoill lordis departed furth of Edinburgh toward the west cuntrey. The Quene regent come frome Dumbar to the palice of Halieruidhous, quhair sho remaned ; and becaus it appeared that the trubles and tumultis was stayed be the former aggrement, the Quene licensed the Duike of Chattilliro to pas to Hamiltoun, the Erlis of Huntlie and Mershell northward, and all the rest of the lordis to pas to thair owin houffes.

Quhill this commotione was in this wyis handled in Scotlande, thair was peace concludit betuix King Henry of France and King Phillip of Spangye, and the King of Spaine mareit the King of Frances eldest dochtir called Elizabeth, be the Duike of Alvay his commissioner at Paris, the xxij day of Junij, quhair thair was gret triumphe maid ; bot in the middis thairof, apoun the last day of the same moneth, King Henry running his spear in the listis at Paris, in the rew of Sanct Anthony, he was strikin with the stroke of ane speare and hurt in the face, quhairof he lay feik in his ludgeing in the Turnallis, and deceifed thaireftir the x day of Julij. And shortlie eftir his deceise, Frances his eldest sone being xvj yeir of aige, and mareit upoun the Quenis Majestie of Scotland, was crownit King of France ; and he hering of the trubles than being in Scotlande, fend ane wyse and vailyeant capitane, called Monsieur de la Broche, and the bischope of Ameanis, with tow doctours of theologie, to assist the Quene regent with thair counfall, for pecefeing of the trubles within Scotlande ; quha arrivit at Leithe in the moneth of September ; and in the meintyme, the French men was fortifying the toun of Leithe, to the effect thay myght make residence thairintill, to resist all assaltis that myght be maid aganis thame.

Duringe this seasone, the Erle of Argyle and utheris of the west cun-



trey, perswadit the Duik of Chattilliro to jone with the lordis of the Congregatione; quhilk he did, the rather that his sone the Erle of Ar-rane being capitane of the Scottis cumpanie in France and weill treseted, was secretlie departed for the religeon to Geneva; and fre that was conveyed be ane Inglifman, callit Maister Randell, into Inghland, quhair he was well treated and encouraged be the Quene to go foruair with this interprice, as he did ernistlie eftir his coming in Scotlande.

About the ende of September, the Duik of Chattilliro and lordis of the Congregatione, fend to the Quene, and desyred hir to caus the Frenche men leif the fortefeing of the toun of Leithe, quhilkis sho refused; and thairfor thay convenit thair hoill forces, and come forduair to staye the samyn. The Quene heiring thair of, entered within the toun of Leith with hir hoill Frenche men, and the bishoppis of Sanct Androis, Glasgw, Dunkell, Lordis Setoun, abbote of Dumfermelinge, and findre utheris, and fortefiet and kept the toun; and the Duike and lordis of the Congregatione come to Edinburgh, and prepared for the segeing of Leith; bot the Frenche men was bettir furnellid of gret ordinance and uther small artailerie and all kinde of munitione nor thay, and was not contente to be seged within the toun, bot used daylie, and maid findre scarmisshis, and at last thay come forduair with thair hoill forces, purposing to invayde the toun of Edinburgh; bot the Scottis men come furth of the toun, albeit oute of ordour, and encontered the Frenche men apoun the croftis besyde the abbay of Holieruidhous, betuix Leithe and Edinburgh; quhair the Scottis men was put to flyte, and capitane Alexander Halieburtin with mony utheris was slayne, and the Frenchmen persewit the chafe evin to the poirtis of Edinburgh, and had maid gret slauchter, war not thair was twa gret cannonis schot furth of the castell at the Frenche army, quhilk stayid thame frome forder pursuit, so thay retered agane to Leithe. In the meintyme, the Duik of Chattilliro and the rest of the congregatione, hering of the diffait of



thair cumpanie, departed suddantlie furth of Edinburgh to the west cuntrey; and the nixt day, the Quene Regent and Frenche men come to Edinburgh, quhair ane gret pairt of thame remaned with the Quene all the nixt winter, the rest travelling in the cuntrey, as eftirward will appeir.

In the moneth of Noyember, Monsieur Martigo, ane vailyeant and curageous capitane, arryved at Leith, with ane thusand guid fouldioris, and he was appointed crownell of the hoill Frenche army, quha extendit in nowmer to thre thusand and fyve hundreth men, besydis twa anfeinges of Scottifmen, ondir the gyding of James Steward of Caradonell and Anthony Kennedy, thair capitanis for the tyme.

The Duike of Chattilliro and lordis of the Congregatione, feing the army of the Frenche men increffed, fwa that thay be thair owne forces onlie war not abill to relift thame, fend the younge Lorde of Lethingtoun to the Quene of Inglande, defyring fupport of hir to expell the Frenche men furth of Scotlande; quhilk the Quene of Inglande granted glaidlie, not onelie for the pleasour and fauftie of Scottifmen, bot principallie becaufe fho feared the hassard of hir owne realme and eftate, in cafe the Frenche men war suffered to make refidence in that realme; and thairfoir the Quene of Ingland fend the Duik of Norfolk to Berwike, quhair thair come the Erle of Argyle, the priour of Sanct Androis, the Maifter of Maxwell, and the young laird of Lethingtoun, and maid ane contracte for receaving fupport of Inglande; promefing thair faythfull concurrence and affiftance to the Inglifmen, during the King of France lyftyme, and ane yeir eftir; with findre utheris heiddis contened in the appointment; and for the keping of the fame, the loirdis of Scotlande entered pledges within Ingland, quha remaned quhill eftir the deceis of the King of France. The pledges war David Hammiltoun, third fone to the Duik of Chattilliro, ane uther called Campbell, coufing to the Erle of Argyle, Robert Douglas, brodir to the priour of



Sanct Androis, and laird of Lochleavin, and ane sone of the Lorde Ruthvenis.

The contracte of Inglande being endit, the lordis preiffed to set fourduart thair interprice throuch all the pairtis of the realme, and thairfore the Duike of Chattilliro, Erle of Argyle, Erle of Arrane and utheris, come to the toun of Glasgw, and caufed tak done the images and altaris, and intromitted with the bischoppis castell and rentis, and pat in certane gentill men to keip the samyn. The Frenche men hering thair- of, past at the Quenis commandment, be the persuatione of the bischope of Glasgw, [and] merched forduart to Glasgw with thair hoill cumpanie; the bischoppe thair of, Lordis Symple, Setoun, Ros, Hacket, and divers utheris being with thame, recovered the castell againe, and tareit ane nycht in the cittie, and returned on the morne to Kirkintulloch, and fwe fre that to Leithqw and Edinburgh.

At the same tyme, ane cumpanie of Frenche men being in Strive- ling, past be the brige thair of into Fyfe, and downe the coaste of Forth, with twa thousand men, of purpole to have gone to the cittie of Sanct Androis, and to have fortefeit that toun, and kept the same. At thair cuming to Kingorne, thair convenit together in Fyfe the Erles of Ar- rane, Erle of Rothes, the priour of Sanct Androis, Lorde Ruthven, Maister of Lindsa and dyveris utheris; being albeit few in nomber, yit thay daylie scarmisched the Frenchmen, and wold not suffer thame to go any space from the coast syd; and in the scarmis this thair was divers Frenche men slayne, and specialie a capitane called with threttie of his souldioris, above Kirkcaldie; and few Scottis men was slayne or hurt, except the Erle of Sutherlande, quha being fend be the Erle of Huntlie to the Quene Regent, happinit in cumpanie with the Scottis lordis at the priking besyd Kingorne, quhair he was evill hurt be the shot of ane caliver in the arme, furth of the Frenche army.

And the Frenche men being in thair progres at the mouth of the



water of Leavin in Fyfe, thair arrayvit in thair fight ane navie of shippis, quhilk at the first kenning thay beleaved to have bene Frenche shippis; bot shortlie thaireftir perceaving that to be the Inglis navie, thay retired thair army with gret diligence to the Brunt Ilande, quhair thay past the ferry of Kingcorne in boittis and crayers to Leith, and thair erneslie travelled, fortefeing the toun of Leith, casting gret foseis about the same, and making gret block houffes for thair defence thair.

The Inglis shippes come to the raid of Leyth, quhair thay kest thair anckeris, the x day of Januar. The Quene Regent send unto the vice admirall, quha was capitane of the navie, called Maister Winter, and askit at him for quhat caus he was come in those watters; quha anfuered, that he had bene on the feyis serching pirattis, and in cais any of thame wold cum in the firth, he was cum to await apoun thame. Albeit this was his anfuer, the princepall caus was to stop any Frenche men to land furth of thir shippes, in case any war send furth of France, and als to keip the fort of Incht keyth on victualed, and that none of the Frenche men might ishe furth of Leyth be fey, during the tyme of the sege of the toun. And in the meintyme, thair was ane army of aucht thoufande men send to Berwik, under the gouvernement of the Duike of Norfolke generall thair of; and the hoill army was send in Scotlande with the Lord Gray, being appointed liuetennent thairto; quha come to the lynkis besyd the toun of Leithe, on Satirday the saxt day of Aprill; quhair at thair first arrayvinge, or thay set down thair campt, Monsieur Martigo, crowner of the Frenche army, ishewt furth of the toun with ix hundrethe harcabushers of French men, to ane litell know called the Haik hill, quhair thair was gret contenowall and hat scarmishing betuix the Inglis men and French men, with harcabushers, culveringis and pistolettis, quhilk lasted the space of fyve or sax houris, in the quhilk thair was mony Inglis men and Frenche men also slane, and dyvers hurt; and the said Martigo reterred him selfe and his cumpanie in ordour to the toune of



Leith, and the Inglifmen fet down thair campte, and planted thair gret ordinance befyd the faid hill.

The Lorde Graye fend from Muffilburgh to the Quene Regent, being than in the caftell of Edinburgh, and defyred fum abftinence to be takin for xxiiij houris, to the effect he mycht fend to hir twe of his counfall, to declare to hir the caus of the cuming of the army, and to defyre fic thingis as mycht ftanche the fhedding of bloode quhilk appeared; quhairwith the Quene being content, and fend ane harrault to Leyth to caus the faid affurance be taikin; bot or he come to the toune the fcarmishe was begun. In this meintyme, the Lorde Gray fend Sir George Hawart and Sir James Croftis to the caftell of Edinburgh, to fpeik with the Quein to this effect; quha had long conferance with hir, apoun the blok hous at the utter yeit of the faide caftell, the fame day, during the tyme of the fcarmishe; quhair thay declared the caus of the cuming of the army was as is abone mentioned, and defyred the Quene to caus the Frenche men to depairt furth of the realme of Scotland, and thay promesed in that cafe, the Inglis army should retorne agane presentlie in thair owin realme, and should not inquiet or trubill Franch or Scottis; quhairupoun the Quene tuik to be advyfed quhill the nixt day, that fho mycht confult with the princepallis of thame quha was within the toune of Leyth, defyring it should be lefum to hir to fend to thame to that effect, quhilk was aggreit. And fo on the morne, fho fend Drummounde ane trumpetour with ane lettre to Monfieur de la Broche, to the effect foirfaid, and directed him to pas to the Inglis campte, and get ane gyde with him to the toun of Leyth, as was aggreit, quhair thair was ane appointit to go with him. But fone eftir his departing fre the Lord Grays campt, he was fuddantlie fend for againe, and his lettres taikin frome him, and commandit to retorne to the caftell of Edinburgh to the Quene, and declare thay wold haif no commouning, bot be revenged on the Frenche men for the flauchter of thair men the



night preceding. And on this wayis all commouning was discharged, and the sege conformed, with most sharpe perfuit and stronge defending on ather fyd.

Than the Inglisemen begouth to cast tranches apoun the fouth fyd of the toun, and beggit ane litill mont, quhilk thay called Mounte Pellam, and placed thair ordinance thairupoun; bot the samyn was so far distant from the toun, that thai mycht not do so gret hurt to the same be thair ordinance, as thaye intendit.

At this feige, the Lord Gray liuetennent of the Inglis army ludged in Lestalrig toun in the Deanis hous, and mony of all thair hors and demilances. The fuitmen, with thair capitanis, ludgit in thair tentis and pailyeons on the fouth and fouth est fyd of the toun of Leith, and diveris Scottis lordis campit on the feildis with thame, sic as the Erlis of Argyle, Arrane, Glencarne, Rothies, Lordis Boyde, Uchiltre, the priour of Sanct Androis, the Maister of Maxwell and utheris. The Duik of Chattilliro and divers utheris remaned in the abbay of Halieruidhous, and sumtyme in the toun of Edinburgh. Thair was with the Quene in the castell, the bischope of Sanct Androis, the bishop of Dunkeld, the Erle Merhell, the Lord Erskin, capitane of the castell, Maister James M'Gill, clarke of the register, the provest of Dunglas, callit Maister Abrahame Creychtoun, and findre utheris. The Quene all the tyme of this sege was wonderous foir vexit with seiknes till hir death; yit sho ceased not continowalie to send message to the lordis to have all matteris taikin up and aggreit betuix thame and the Frenche men; and to that effect send for the Erle of Huntlie, quha come fre the north lande, and remaned in the toun of Edinburgh a certane space. He returned north againe, taikand gret laboris betuix the Quene and the lordis, to have all aggreit. Bot feing he culd proffeit no thing thairintill, eftir he had tareit in Edinburgh a certane space, he returned north agane during the tyme of the said feige.



In this meintyme, the Inglifmen lying encamped upoun the south eft fyde of the toun, befyd Mount (Pellam,) fchot many gret fchottis of cannonis and gret ordinances, at the parrishe kirk of Leyth and Sanct Anthoneis fteple, quhilk was fortefiit with mounted artailerie thair upoun be the French men, and brak doun the fame. Bot apoun the Pasche Mounday, being the xv day of Aprile, the French men ifhewd furth of the towne at xj howres of the day, and entered in the Inglis mennis tranches befor thay culd be advertifed, and maid gret flauchter upoun the watches and utheris, quha come refchlie to the alarum without armor; amangis the quhilk the Maifter of Gray, being the Lorde Grayis eldeft fone of England, was hurt, and mony flayne. Bot they feing thay culd do no gret hurt to the wallis of the toun be ordinance in that manner, thay keift new tranches apoun the fouth and fouth weft partis of the toun, and biggit ane mount thair, quhilk thay called Mont Somerfett, quhair thay placed thair ordinance, and fhot at the wallis fo many fhottis that ane gret parte thair of fell doun; and the Inglifmen perceaving the famyn, thinking to haif interes thairat in the toun, one day in the morning befor day thay gaif ane gret brafte and affault to the fame, with ane thoufand fouldioris Inglis and Scottis, with mony lederis maid to that effect, quha affailyeit the fame verrey floutlie; bot the wallis was fo curageouflie defendit be the Frenche men, that the Inglifmen war repulfed and gret number of thame flayne. The Inglifmen confidering that thay had gottin no advantage be this affault, thay invented ane uther moyen, and caufed mak ane litell hill of erd apoun the weft fyid of the watter of Leith, of ane gret heicht, quhilk thay callit Mont Falcone, and caufed mont and place gret ordinance thair-upoun, quhilkis war fhot contenowalie in the toun, fpeciallie at the ludgeingis on the fchoir fyde; for thay did gret fkaith, for whatfumevir travelled within the toun, was markit by thame quha was on that mont, and fhot at be certane ftelled pecis of ordinance appointed for that purpois.



All the tyme of this fege the Frenche men oftymis ishewd apoun the sandis of Leith, and sum tymis upoun the Inglis tranches, quhair thair was wonderous fair skarmisling and money slayne, alswell Scottis men as Frenche or Inglis; amangis the quhilkis, Capitane Kennedy, quha was within the toun, and yong Harrie Drommond was slayne, and the lairde of Cleifche without the toun was slayne also.

This army of the Inglis men was well furnesht of all kinde of victuallis and provisiounes necessar, furth of all pairtis of the realme, upoun resonable prices; bot the Frenchemen within Leyth had gret penurie of all kinde of victuallis, so that thay war conftrayned to eit thair owine horses, and esteame the flesche of thame moir delitious nor evir thay did venisone of befoir. Thair was also gret skarfetye of victuallis in Inche keyth, yeat nodir of thame wold rander thair strenthis, hoping for releif furth of France, quhilk the King prepared to be send with the Merques of Albuise; bot thair was sic ane suddane tumult and feditione raised at Ambose aganis the Kinge, that the same stayed the said support, and mony uther goode purposes.

In this meane tyme the Quene regent, being fair vexit with seiknes, perceaving the tyme of hir death to approche, send for the Duik of Chattilliro and all the lordis of Scotland that was in the toune of Edinburgh and campte; quha come to hir to the castell of Edinburgh, quhair sho maid unto thame ane godlie and wyse exhortatione; perswading thame to unitie and concord with thair ancient freind and confiderattis of France, and now mair tendir to thame nor ever thai weare of befoir, be reasone of the mariage of the Quene thair soverane with the King of France; and shew unto thame that Ingland used thame onelie bot as instrumentis to serve thair owine turne; and the support quhilk thay had sende to expell the Frenche men was onelie in respect of thair owne faistie, and not for the weill of any Scottis man; and declared for hir owine pairte, sho favored the weill of the realme of Scotlande



alſwell as France, be reaſone ſho had the honour to be Quene and regent thair of, and hir dochtir heretable Quene of the ſamyn; and yf evir ſho did or attempted any thing quhilk ſemit, or apparit to the nobill men, utherwayis nor as ſho did than preſentlie declair, ſho affermit the ſamyn to haif bene rather for lacke of wiſdome and judgment nor for want of guid will; and gif God wold prolong hir daies, ſho wald amend the ſamyn; and gif it pleaſed him to call hir to his mercye, ſho prayit thame moſt hartlie to acknowledge thair duetie unto the Quene thair ſoverayne, and keip thair ancient frendſhipe with the King and realme of France thair confederattis, and to make ane guid concorde and appointment with the Frenche men in the toun of Leyth, quha wold accept the ſame gladlye, to the effect that thay and the Inglifmen boithe myght depart furth of Scotlande; for ſho feared grettumlie that, in caſe the French men war departit, the Inglifmen wald remane and ſubject the cuntrey to thair obediens; and thairfoir prayit all guid Scottifmen, to haif reſpect to the libertie and weill of his cuntrey. Eftir ſho had ſpokin ane lang ſpace on this wayis to the lordis, with mony teares, ſho deſyred thame to forgif hir of any thing ſho had done to offend any of thame during hir remaning in Scotlande; quhilk thay glaidlie granted unto hir; and ſiclicke ſho remitted thame hartlie all offences quhilkis thay had done aganis hir; and ſo divers of thame and thay all tuike thair leiſ and returned to Edinburgh, and to thair campt.

During this ſege of Leith, thair was raiſed divers gret troubles in findre partis of the realme, and principallie betuix the Erle of Huntlie and the Erle of Atholl, quhair thair was takin of men and down caſting of houſſes on ather ſyd, and gret preparatione maid be ather of thame to invaide utheris, and armeis in redines to pas in ather of thair cuntreis to that effect. Bot the ſamin was ſtayed be the laboris of Maifter Alexander Gordoun than poſtulat of Galloway, Maifter Johne Leſlie officiall of Aberdene, and William Leſlie young laird of Balquhane,



quha appointed thame upoun all eliftis, wrangis and controverfeis, and caufed thame meit and pas to atheris houffes, and fo contenowed in guid freindshipe eftirwart. The lordis of the Congregatione all this tyme caufed findre in all parties of the realme medle with the kirkmennis houffes and thair guidis, and speciallie the biſhop of Roſſes hous of the channonre of Ros, the biſchoppis of Glaſgw, Dunkell, Dumblane; Dumfermeling, Melros, Kelſo and mony utheris; and factors was appointed to thair benefices, quha wold not adjone with thame, be the quhilk cullour thay tuike up the fruttis to thair awn uſe and commoditie.

Capitane Charlebus remaned all the tyme of the ſege in Dumbar, and ſcarmilhed the Inglifmen in thair jorney cuming frome Englande to Leith and returning, be the concurrence of the Erle Bothuile, quha contenowalie maid privat incurſionis aganis the Inglifmen all that tyme.

At the ſame tyme the Duik of Norfolke, quha was generall for the Quene of Englande and remaned contenowalie in Berwik, come ſecretilie with ane few cumpanie and viſeit the camp at Leithe and the toun of Edinburgh, and returned agane or any knowlege was ſpred of his being thair.

The Kinge of France being advertesed of the extremitie that his capitaneis and ſouldioris being in the toun of Leyth was into, through the contenowall and ſharpe perſuit and ſegeing of the Inglis and Scottifmen, and perceaving that he could not be abill to ſende ſic forces as ſhuld be ſufficient for thair relief, within ſa ſchorte tyme as thair neceſſitie required; and conſidering the new tumult begun within his awin cuntrey at Amboiſt, he thoct beſt to travell to haif the effares in Scotlande componed and aggreit. And to that effect he ſende twa ambaffadouris to the Quene of Englande, quhilk was Monſieur Monluke biſchope of Valance and Druffe, and the Erle of Randen; quha cuming in Englande, declared to the Quene, thay war ſende to deſyre hir to retire hir army furthe of Scotlande, upoun ſic reaſonable treatis and



conditionis as thay culd aggre apoun, quhilke thai offered to treat apoun with hir; for that thay affermed it was not decent that the Kinge of France should fende to his awine subiectis of Scotlande, as he affermed thame to be, through the lait mariage of the Quene thair Soverane, to treat for peace or contract with tham. The Quene of Englande being glade of this office, fend Sir William Cecill knyght, hir principall secretaire, and Doctor Wolton deane of Cantirberry and Yorke, with the Frenche ambaffadouris, into Scotlande, to treat, appoint, conclude and determine ane peace amangis Frenche, Inglis and Scottis; and being honorable and faullie convoyde, thay maid thair jornay quhill thay come to the town of Edinburgh in Scotlande.

Quhen thir ambaffadours was apoun thair jornay, beleaving to have found the Quene Regent leaving in the castell of Edinburgh, quhome thay thought fuld be ane guide instrument to further this concorde, at thair arryving, thay did know that this honorable princes, pairtly consumed with gret malancolie, thought and grevous displeasour, pairtly with lang and incurable feiknes, was called be the pleasour of God to his mercy, and deceffed in the castell of Edinburgh the x day of Junij, in the yeir of God I<sup>m</sup> V<sup>c</sup>lx yeris. Hir body thaireftir was careid to France in ane ship, to the abbay of Feckin in Normandie. Sho was ane nobill, wyfe and honorable princeffe and chaift Ladie, ever weill and verteuollie exerceid, keping hir vidowit with gret honor. During hir tyme, sho lerned als guid experience of the natour of Scotlande, and inclinatione of the nobilitie and peple, as evir ony Kinge of that realme had, and culd apply hir als weill to thair maners and conditiones; and in the tyme that sho was Regent, sho kepit guid justice, and was weill obeyit our all the partis of Scotlande, as also in Orknay and in the Ilis; and affuredlie gif sho had bene fuffreid to haif reulit the realme be hir owin jugement and experience, with the counsell of the nobilitie and wyfe men of the famin, (as of hir self sho was inclinit to do,) thair had



nevir bene controverſie nor debaite betuix hir or any Scottifmen. Bot becaus Monſieur Dofell, Rubie, and utheris Frenche men wer adjoned to hir, without the advyſe of the ſtatis of Scotlande, quha daylie preſſed hir be thair new inventionis to make alteratione of lawis, raiſing of impoſitionis, taxtis and uther ſic things as had nevir bene uſed in that realme; thairfoir the eſtatis and peple did murmour and grudge thair-at, and not for any evill contentment thay had at the ſaid noble princes; for ſho deceiſſed with gret regrait, in meane maid for hir throch the hoill realme. A litell befoir hir departing, ſho cauſed make ane buike, quhairin was written the names of all the principall men of any calling or eſtate quhatſumevir, ſpirituall or temporall, clark, barron or burges, within the dominionis of Scotlande, and of thair guide behaveour and evill, noting thame quha was dewitifull ſubjectis from the uther that was ſeditious; and ſho cauſed ſend the ſame to the Quenis Majeſtie our Soverane, hir dochtir in France, that thairby ſho ſhould lerne and underſtande the ſtate of the cuntrey, and quhome to traift, and in quhat maner to behave hir ſelf in tymis cuming. The deith of the Quene Regent diſcouraged mekle the Frenche men within Leyth, and the French ambaffadoris alſo that was cum to treat concorde, and maid thame to aggre upoun far inferiour conditionis nor thay war of purpoſe of befoire.

The four ambaffadoris and commiſſioners of France and Englande, cuming to Edinburgh, entered in conference amangis thame ſelfis apoun mony and ſyndre articles, quhilks was proponed on all ſydis, alſwell for the releif of Scottifmen as for the weill and ſuirtie of the Quene of Englande; quhairupoun certane lordis of Scotlande conferred with tham, and eftir long treatie, thair was a peace concludit and contracted the ſaxt daie of Julij, in the yeir of God I<sup>m</sup> V<sup>c</sup> lx yeris, bearing divers heidis and articles to be done be Frenche, Scottiſe and Inglifmen, as is conteaned at lenth in the treatie and aggrement maid at that tyme, quhairof the ſoume and effect was as heir followis:



That the King of France and Quene of Scotlande his spous, fould not use the armes or tytle of Inglande or Irelande in tymes cuming; and that all lettres sealed with that armes fould be called in within six monethes, and maid null.

That the realme of Scotland fuld be governit be xij counsalours of the nobilytie and lordis, and fevin of thame to be gevin be the Quene, and the rest be the lordis.

That all injuries and lait hurttis done in this yeire fuld be foryet; and to that effect a parliament to be haldin in the nixt moneth of August, for conferminge ane acte of oblivione of all injuries done fra the xth daye of Marche 1558, to the first daye of August 1560 yeris; and that a commissioun should be send from France to holde the same parliament.

That every man fould be restorit to sic offices as he had of befor, and that no Frenche man should bruik office in Scotland.

That the wallis of the toun of Leith should be cassin doun to the ground, and siclyke the fort biggit befor Dumbar, gif the nobill men of Scotland thocht the same to be done.

That all the French capitanes and men of warr that were in Scotland, fuld embark within xxij daies, and fuld depairt furth of the realme, saving onlie ane hundreth and xxij soldiours, who should remane in Dumbar and Inchekeith, for keping of thame; and thay to be subject to the lawis of the realme as any uther Scottifmen.

Item, That the hoill Inglis army fuld depairt furth of Scotland at the same tyme.

That it should not be lesum to any Frenche soldiours to cum in Scotland, or munitione to be send from France, bot by the consent of the nobilitie thair of.

And as to the state of religione, the same was deferrit to ane new treatie.



Heir is necessar to be rememberit, the caus quhy in this treatye their was nothing aggreit tueching religione; becaus the commissiouners of Ingland wald haif wished the Congregatione of Scotland to haif reffavit the discipline and ceremonies conforme to the order establisht laity befoir in thair parliament of Ingland, so that boith the realmes micht haif ben uniforme in religione and ceremonies; bot the ministers and congregatione of Scotland, thinking thair awin professioun eftir the order and discipline of Geneva, to be moir pur, as conteyning no uther ceremonies nor is expressely mentioned in the scriptour, thairfore wald not reffave or admitt any uther; and the commissiouners for France walde not appreve nane of the tua, and thairfoir that mater was delayit.

Eftir this appointment was endit, all the portis of the town of Leith was opinnit and maid patent; and becaus thair was no Frenche shippes thair to carye awaye thair armye, thairfoir the Quene of Inglandis shippis was conductit thairto, and the Frenchmen, the bischop of Glasgw, and Lord Setoun, embarquit about the xix<sup>th</sup> daye of Julye, and maid saille with prosperous winde and weddir to France. The Inglis armye departit likwyse, and be the waye caufit cast down the foirt before the castle of Dumbar, as it was appointit befoir.

In the beginning of August, thair was a parliament haldin in Edinburgh, conforme to the appointment, quhair the acte of oblivione was published, and a generall remitt of all offences bigane, as was aggreit in the treatye laity maid at Leith. It was thair also aggreit to send the Erlis of Mortoun, Glencarne, and the young laird of Lethingtoun, to the Quene of Ingland, to gif hir thankis for thair support, and to offre the best amangis thame, (quhome they esteemit to be the Erle of Arrane,) to be disposit in mariage at hir pleasour, meanyng to be maryet with hir self. And schortlie thaireftir they passit in Ingland with the said messager, quhair thay reffavit guid wordis and intertenement, and no moir, and so returnit in Scotland.



The lordis remanit the most part of this winter in Edinburgh, quhair thay begouth to establishe the religion, appointing superintendentis to diverse partis of the realme; speciallye ane to Fife, ane to Lowthiane, and ane to Glasgw, ane to Angus, ane to Galloway; and implanting ministers in the principall borrow tounis, to remane quhair thay war receavit; and than caufit summe findre of the best learnit men out of all the partis of the realme to cum to Edinburgh, to gif reason of thair faith and professiōe of thar religeowne. Amangis the quhilkis, thair was caufit to compeir furth of the universite of Aberdene, Mr John Leslye official of Aberdene, licentiat in boith the lawis, Mr Alexander Anderstone principall of the college, professor of theologie, and findrie utheris; quha compeirit befor the lordis in the tolbuith at Edinburghe, and being inquirit of the articles of doctryne be Johne Knox, John Willox, and Mr Guidman ministers, thair was very sharpe and hard disputacions amangis thame, speciallie concerninge the veritie of the body and bluid of Christ, in the sacrament and sacrifice of the Messe. Bot nothing was concludit, for that every ane of them remanit constant in thair awin professiōe; and thairfore these clarkis of Aberdene war commandit to waird in Edinburgh a lang space thairefter, and that thay shuld not preiche in any wyis in tymes cumming.

Quhill this was in doing in Scotland, Frances King of France had assemblit the hoill estatis of France in the town of Orleance, quhair he was suddantlye striken with seiknes, and deceifit thair the first daye of December. And incontynent thairefter, Charles his brodir was receavit King be the hoill estatis in his place, and crownit. And the Quenes hieghnes of Scotland being now left widowe, eftir sho had remanit thair certane space in quyet maner, murning for the death of the King hir husband, sho departit to the toun of Renis, quhair sho past all the rest of the winter and quhill the nixt Pasche, and thair tuik deliberatiōe to returne in Scotland in that symmer; and in the meine tyme,

. past to Jamveill and Lorraine to taik hir leif of hir freindis, and to that effect begouth hir progres from Renis in the beginning of Aprill, and past to Chaloim, and fra that to Wyntrye .... St Difiers, and so to Jamveill, quhair sho remanit certane dayis with the auld duchess hir guidame, weill interteinit.

About this tyme, Lord James priour of Sanct Androis, hering that the Quenis Majestie was of purpois to returne in Scotland, he reison of the deith of the King hir husband, he thocht it necessar to prevene tyme for obtaining of hir benevolens; and to that effect he departit frome Edinburgh the xvij<sup>th</sup> daye of Merche, throch Inghland, quhair he was weill intertenit be the Quene, and thairfra past in France, and come to the Quenis Majestie of Scotland his Soveraine, in the toun of Sanct Difieris in Champanye, the xv<sup>th</sup> daye of Aprill; quhair he did promes his faithfull obedience unto her Majestie, and requirit to haif the Erle-dome of Murray; bot sho differrit to gif aunswere to that or any uther thing quhilkis he did propone, quhill hir cuming in Scotland; and eftir he had convoyit hir highnes to Jamveill, and tareit thair four or fyve dayis, he departit thairfra about the ende of Aprill, and returnit in Scotland.

At the same tyme, Mr John Leslye officiall of Aberdene, being send with speciall commiffion be the Erles of Huntley, Atholl, Craufurd, Merchell, Sutherland, Cathnes, bishoppis of Aberdene, Murray, Ros, and many utheris, embarquit in Aberdene, and landit at the toun of Briole in Holland, and thairfra come to the Quenis Majestie the xiiij<sup>th</sup> daye of Aprile, to Vitrie.... in Champaigne, to offer and promyse the faithfull service and dewtie from all the principall nobill men, bishoppis, clergie, and borrowis of the north of Scotland; quhilk was acceptit in very guid part be hir highnes, and he remanit still with hir Majestie, till hir returning in Scotland.

Not long eftir, the Erlis Bothwell and Eglintoun, the bishop of



Orknay, and findre uther nobill men and clarkis, arrivit in France, quha returnit in Scotland with the Quenes Majestie agane.

Thair was findrie publiēt disputacionis haldin apoun the controversies of religione this symmer; amangis the quhilkis, ane betuix Johne Willox and frier Johne Black. The heidis of thair disputatione war the three heir folowinge.

Quethir the naturall body of Christ was really in the sacrament of the altar, be vertue of the wordis spokin be the priest or no? Quethir in the sacrament, efter the wordis of consecration, war any uther substance, than the substance of the body and bluid of Christ? Quethir in the Messe war a sacrifice propiatorie for the finnes of the quicke and the deid? Bot in the ende nothing was agreit, bot thay remanit ather of thame in thair awin opinions, quhairby thair arraife greter contentione and doubt amangis the peple nor any proffeitt, as comonlye procedes of sic publiēt and obstinat reffoninge.

Quhen that the Quenes Majestie had tareit with the duiches her guiddame certane dayes in Jamveill, sho tuik her jornay thairfra toward Lorraine in the beginning of Maij, accompaniet with the cardinals of Lorane and Gueise, and the Duik Domell, hir uncles, with findrie Scottismen; and the Duik of Lorraine, with the ould Duiches his modir, mett hir Majestie at the bordouris of his cuntrey, and convoyit hir with ane honorabill companye quhill sho come to the toun of Nantfy, his principall citye and strenth, in the quhilk also his best palace is scituate; quhair thair wes maid ane magnifique triumphe and entres, and all the ordinances gret and small on the wallis of the toun was shott, and hir hienes wes honorably and hartely receavit thair be the young Duiches of Lorraine, the King of France sifter, and the nobills of that hoill cuntrey, and was weill intertenit, sum tymes in hunting on the feildis, and uther quhills feing and behalding plesant farces and playes, and using all kinde of honorabill pastymes within the palice; yit in the mein tyme



hir Majestie become feik of ane fevir terrce, quhairof the Duiches of Guise her guiddame being advertit, come fra Jamveill to Nantfy with guidlye speid, and caufit the Quene be convoyit thairfra be easie jornaies to Jamveile, affirming be long experience, nothing to be better for the releif of that feiknes nor easye travaill and changing of the aire; and thair reman- ing quhill the beginning of the month of July, travellit thaireftir to the toun of Renis in Champaigne, and having tareit thair certane dayes weill intertenit be the cardinall, archbifchop of Reanis, and Madame de Sampeir, hir modir fister, hir grace past thairfra towart Paris; quhair thair come furth of the toun the Kingis brodir, Duik of Angeow, the Prince of Condie, Duik of Guise, with mony princis, duikis, erles and noble men, and mett hir, and convoyit hir hichnes verrey honorably throch the toun of Paris, to the Faulxboures of Sanct Germanes, quhair the King was ludged, becaus he had not yet maid his entres in Paris; and thair remaning in cumpany with the King and Quene modir quhill about the ende of Julij, weill and honorable intertenyt with all kinde of honest recreatione, aswell be boittis appoun the ryver of Seane, as utherwyis be triumphes and feactis of armes exerced within the abbay of Sanct Germans. And in this mein tyme, her Majestie pat ordour to her particular effares, and preparit all thingis neceffar for hir jornay into Scotlande, obtenit all kinde of securiteis neidfull apoun hir duarie of France, appointit hir thesauraris, receavers, commiffioners and other of- ficiaries; caufit fend down be the wattir of Seane to Rowan and New- heavin, all her hingers, abilyementis, and all kinde of furnitour, quhilk was thair embarquet, and efter careit in Scotlande. And haifing all thair preparationis weill endit, hir Majestie begouth hir jornay the xx<sup>th</sup> of Julij frome Paris; and to the effect that the greiter honour and fa- vour micht be schawin unto hir, the King him felf, the Quene modir, the Duik of Angeow, Kinge of Navarre, and all uthers princes, duikis, cardinalls, and uthers nobill men of court, past for hir convoy to the



Kingis pallice of Sanct Germane in Lay five liggis distant frome Paris, quhair being repofed few daies, tuik hir leif of the King, Quene and hoill nobilitie, with gret honour, favorabill and loving interteinment, and moft frendlie amyte, with confirmatione of ane perpetuall frendfchipp to ftand amangis thame, as it had done betuix thair predeceffouris be moft ancient bande and leage inviolably obfervit in all tymes paff; and fo departit throch Normandie and Picardie, accompaneit with her fax uncles, quhilkis was the Duik of Guife, the cardinallis of Lorrane and Guife, the Duik of Omeill, the grande Prior, and the Marques of Albufe, and Monfieur de Cammorenfe and Monfieur Danveill, the Conftables fecond fonne, with findrie uther nobill men, and convoyit hir to Abavile Montreill, and frome that to Calice; quhair thair wes preparit two gallayes, and fower gret fchippis for her convoye, and thair embarked the xiiij<sup>th</sup> daye of Auguft, with three of hir uncles, Duik of Oumell, the grand Priour, and the Marques, and Monfieur Danveill, with many ladies and gentillwomen, fpecialie the four maidis of honour quha paffit with hir hienes in France, of hir awin aige, bering the name everie ane of Marie, as is befor mentioned; and likwyfe ane doctour of theologie, twa doctours of medicine, and all uther neceffar officers of hir hous being Frenche men; and fra that making faill, and rowing throw the feys with prosperous weddir, bot allwayis (as God wald haif it,) covered with mift all the way, fo that the Quene of Inglandis fhippis, quha was avating upoun that pray, culd nevir gett ficht of the gallayis quhill thay war paff the coift of Ingland, and happely arrivit in the raid of Leith with all hir Majeftis cumpanye, and landit the xx<sup>th</sup> of Auguft; quhair the Erle of Argile, Lord Erskin, Lord James priour of Sanct Androis, and findrie nobill men, and the toun of Edinburgh, convoyit hir hichnes to the abbay of Halierudhous. Schortly thaireftir, the Duik of Chatiliro, Erle of Huntley, Atholl, Mershall, Craufurd, and mony uther nobill men, being rejoiced of hir Majeftis returning, come to

Edinburgh with all possible diligence, offering thair most humble service, dewty and obedience to thair Sovereigne; quhilk not onlie hir hienes exceptit in guide part, bot gaif thame most hartie thanckis, with loving countenance, and comelie behaviour, quhairof every ane of hir subiectis was meikle rejoyced, as likwyse was hir uncles, feing so loving and hartlie meting betuix her Majestie, and hir nobilitie and subiectis.

Quhill preparatione was making in France for this convoye be sey toward Scotland, the Quene of Ingland sett furth certane of hir gret shippes, quha still awaitet alongest the coist of Ingland, of purpos as was advertit, to haif causit hir hienes mete with the Quene thair of, other with hir pleasour or utherwis be force; thairfore to avoyde all danger, her Majestie send the abbott of Sanct Colmes to the Quene of Ingland, desiringe ane safe conduct, in case be tempestuous and stormy wyndis sho war forced to land in Ingland, quhilk was grantit. Bot or he returnit to Calice thairwith, the Quene and hir hoill company war weill and plesantlie landit in Scotland. And in the mein season, the Inglis shippis tuik sum Scottis schippis, quhairin was certane lordis of hir company, sic as the Erle of Eglintoun and utheris, and was stayit in Ingland sume space, albeit thairefter shortlie releved, and suffred to returne in Scotland, the moir easely that the Quenes hienes was alreddye eschapped thair handis.

At the same tyme, the King of France directit Monsieur Dofall toward Scotland, to haif remanit in the castle of Dumbar and fort of Inchekeith, to the cuming of the Quenes hienes, and than to haif renderit these frenthis at hir command. Notwithstanding, whosone he come to London, the Quene of Ingland wald not suffer him to pas furder, bot causit him returne agane in France, for that she affermit that he and Monsieur Rubie, was the principall aucthoris of all the troubles quhilkis was in Scotland, betuix the Quene Regent and the nobilytie thair of, and that it was to be fearit he wald doo the lyke in tyme cuming, gif he warpermittit to pas in thair cuntrey.



Attour the Quenes hienes forniture, hingings and appareill, quhilk wes schippit at Newheavin and careit in Scotland, was also in hir awin cumpanye transportit with hir Majestie in Scotland; mony coistlye jewells and goldin wark, precious stanis, orient pearle, maist excellent of any that was in Europe, and mony coistlye abilyementis for hir body, with meikill silver wark of coistlye cupbordis, cowpis, plaite.

Eftir hir Majestie and hir uncles, with their hoill cumpanye, was reposed certane dayes at Halierridhouse, with guid entertainment and bancquetting maid also be the toun of Edinburgh, as be the lordis of the nobilitie, the Duik Domell and the grand Prior departit in the galleyis to France; Monsieur Danvele tareit three moneths thaireftir, and past throw Ingland into France. And Monsieur Merques, hir hienes uncle, remanit in Scotlande all the next wynter, and in the begynnyng of the moneth of Marche, takand his jorney throuch Ingland, he returnit into France.

In the meine tyme, quhowfone all the principalls of the nobilite was convenit, thair was ane act maid be the lordis, to the quhilk thay procurit the Quenes hienes to consent, that becaus thair had bene greit tumult and difordour within the realme of Scotland for the controverfie of religione, thairfore to remove all occasions of truble in tymes cummyng, it was ordanit, that no alteratione should be maid of the estate of religeoun publictlye professit at the Quenis arrayvall within the realme, quhill forder ordour should be tane thairintill; and that nothing fould be attemptit publictly nor privatlye contrarie the same onder gret painis; quhilk wes schortlye proclamit and publishet throw all partis. And with the same, ordour was taikin that the Quenes hienes fuld be governit be ane counfall in tymes cuming; and to that effect thair was chosin ten temporall Lordis and two spirituall, to be of hir Majesties secreit counfall, be quhais adwyse sho fuld doo all thingis; and sax of thame to remane contenowallye in cumpanye with hir hienes, besyde



hir ordiner officers, sic as thesaurer, secretar, comptroller, lord privye feill and utheris. The lordis chofin to be of the privye counfall was thir folowing; the Duik of Shatiliro, the Erle of Huntley Chancellor, the Erle of Argile, the Erle of Atholl, the Erle Merfchell, the Erle of Glencarne, the Erle of Mortoun, the Erle of Montroyse, the Erle of Erroll, the Lord Erskyne, the bishop of Ros and Lord James prior of St Andros. Bot notwithstanding of the publicke choofing of this counfall, becaus hir Majestie was of young and tendir aige, nurisslet and brocht up in France, quhairby culd not haif learnit knowledge or experience of hir awin natyve cuntrey, nor of the maners of the nobilitie, peple and subiectis, nor yit of the lawis and customes of hir awin realme; thairfore sho did cheis the said Lord James, apoun quhome as hir brodir (albeit unlauchfull) sho did repose hir self holelie, putting hir most fuir trust and confidence in him, befor all utheris of hir nobilytie and subiectis; and he acceptit the hoill charge and government of the realme apoun him, and causit appoint sic like personis to everie office about the Prince, sic as thesaurar, secretar, comptroller, and utheris as he thocht best to nominat, quhairwith all the lordis of the nobilitie did murmour and grudge; yit nevertheles, he buir the matier so forward aganis thame all, be the contenance and fortificatione of the Quenes aucthorytye, that he causit within short space thairestir the wisest and maist principallis of the nobilytie, thair howfis and freindis, to be put to gret wrak and utter ruyne; the Erles of Arrane, Bothwell and utheris put in preafone, the Erle of Huntley flayne and his sone heidit, the Erle of Sutherland and Lord Gordoun forfaitit, the ane baneist the realme, and the uther put in perpetuall preafon, and the most part of thair kinn rewined, as in the particuler storie will efterwart appeir more at large.





Sindrie guid reffonis hes movit me to ende and conclude this my ruid and onlearnit wark, not worthye in name of ane cronicle, in this place ; and not to pas at this tyme furthe with the declaracione of the historye of the yeires following, in that maner as I have done with the utheris of befoir. Amangis the quhilkis, ane cause micht be alledged for my excuse, that it ys the custome and use allmoft of all nations, nocht to wreit the historye of the gouvernement of any prince during thair awin tyme, for advoiding of the vice of flatterie, or ellis the perill of disdane and displeasour of that prince ; for that micht be weill ineuch avoydit in this case, becaus that (as I tueched of befoir) this most gracious lady and verteous Princeffe Quene Mary, did not governe the realme be hir felfe, during the most part of hir residence in Scotland, bot onlye be the said Lord James ; and quhen yt happenit him apon his desertis to be absent, quhilk was bot for verry short space, utheris did taik the gouvernement apon thame ; swa that these actis done at that tyme, of the quhilkis (with greit regrait and heavye hart I doo report the fame) findrye of thame are knowin to haif ben vicketlie attemptit and done, are thairfore to be impute to the governours and aucthoris thairof, and not to hir hienes. Bot I am principally movit to staye heir, confidering the douptfull reportis that are spred, throwch the ondewtifull doingis of the subjectis aganis thair soverayne Princeffe, utterit be findrie plattis and interprices attemptit aganis hir procedingis, rather of ambitious myndes tendinge to usurpe the gouvernement, nor of any just caus thay culd pretend aganis hir hienes, quha wes at all tymes so liberall and beneficiall to the principallis of thame that schew thame felfis maist ingrait and onthankfull eftirwart, that sho promovit findrie of thame to Erledomes and lordshippes, with uther gret benefices ; besides that sic was hir clemencye, that sho pardonit and remittit thame often tymes,

quhen thay had justly deservit be the lawys both deith, forfaltour and perpetuall infamye; yit hir Majestie never desirrit revengement of hir enemye, not to be satisfiet with the bluid of traitouris, bot in all thes cases hes preferrit mercy befor justice. Quhairfore, confidering with my self that this and the like proceedingis in this governement, being of so gret wecht requires ane large discourse, in the quhilk all the circumstances of those thingis quhilkis did occur ar to be declarit, and with discret adwyse to be pondered and weyt, quhairby the treuth may be discerned from falseit, the trew historye may appere frome the false reportis, and that innocent lady our soverayne princeffe, may be deliverit from the sclauderis and calumnies quhairwith sum hes gone about to stane and blott hir honour without any just desert, quhilkis cannot be at sic lenth weill comprehendit in this treatye as ys necessarlie requirit; for it is cum allreadye to ane full and greiter volume nor I intendit that the matier fuld haif careyt me at the beginning; the same being also of so gret importance, requiris to be handelit in ane hiecher maner of style than I am abill to wreit, and bettir ys littell or nothing to be said be me in these princely affaires then for laick of learning and eloquence in expressinge, to darkin or rather deface the excellencye of the same. And forder, I am certefeit that thair ys findrie men of excellent knowlege, and of diverse nationis, that purposis to sett forth the historye of Scotland, frome the tyme of the arriving of hir hienes thair furth of France, in the 1561 yeire of God to thir dayes; so that dewtye bindis me heir to conclude and staye, referring the desirous reder that wald onderstand trewely the particular thingis quhilkis hes past in that tyme, unto sum breve nottis as are already, or to be shortlie set furth of the same tyme. Quhairfore I beseik the, gentill reader, to judge favorablye and correct freindlie, so as thy correctione may rather be ane instruction than ane condempning of me, for I will not invy any quha will preifs to doo bettir; and so to the closing and ending of this buik, latt all guid



native trew Scottis hartis praye to Almichtye God to deliver the Quenis Majestie our Soverane, as he hes done oftymes heirtofair, furth of all perrills and daungiers, and preserve hir hienes in most prosperous and honorabill estait, long to leve and raigne with honour, comfort and all happines ; and thus I finishe and maik ane end, the xxv<sup>th</sup> day of Marche 1570 yeires.

---





## INDEX.

- ABBAVVEILE**, toun of, 100.  
**Abercorn**, James Douglas Baron of, 16.  
**Aberdeen**, auld toun of, 100.  
       — bishop of, 294.  
       — coast of, 156.  
       — hospital in, 112.  
       — kirk of, 112.  
       — toun of, 16, 159, 193, 243, 257.  
       — William, bishop of, 52, 114, 131, 132.  
**Aberlady**, 229.  
**Abernethy**, Lordship of, 251.  
**Abirtarf**, 251.  
       — country of, 184.  
**Achinhuiße**, laird of, 186.  
**Achlosom**, laird of, 185, 186.  
**Airly**, laird of, 18.  
       — knight, Sir James Ogilvy of, 62.  
**Albany**, Alexander Duke of, 32, 36, 43, 44, 48.—General Lieutenant to the King, 49, 50, 51.  
       — John Duke of, 51, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 113, 116, 117, 123, 124, 126, 128.  
**Albuiße**, Marquis of, 286, 297.  
**Aldern**, 138.  
**Alexander vi.** Paip, 63.  
**Allenson**, Ewin, 185.  
**Almany**, 261.  
**Alvay**, Duke of, 278.  
**Ambose**, 286.  
**Ameanis**, bishop of, 278.  
**Anckraim**, toun of, 188.  
**Anderson**, Maister Alexander,—Principal of the College of Aberdeen, 293.  
**Angeow**, Duke of, 296.  
**Anges**, toun of, 239.  
**Angolesme**, Duke of, 77, 100.  
**Angus**, Ogilvyis of, 18.  
       — James Earl of, 33, 35.  
       — Archibald fifth Earl of, 48, 51, 55, 57, 97, 99.  
       — Archibald sixth Earl of, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 110, 112, 114, 115, 117, 118, 128, 129, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 139, 140, 144, 145, 154, 156, 163, 171, 172, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 182, 188, 189, 192, 198, 200, 241, 244, 252.  
       — coast of, 156.  
       — superintendant of, 293.  
**Annan**, 47.  
       — kirk of, 202.  
**Anwyk**, 21, 125, 126.  
       — castle of, 35.  
**ARAGON**, KING OF, 88.  
**Arbroth**, abbay of, 18.  
       — abbot of, 151.  
**Armstrang**, George, 143.  
       — John, 143.  
**Argyle**, Colin Earl of, 34, 49, 50, 52, 55, 57.  
       — Archibald Earl of, 95.  
       — Colin Earl of, 109, 131, 132, 133, 135.  
       — Archibald Earl of, 151, 156, 166, 173, 174, 178, 180,—Lieutenant of the Isles, 183, 189, 192, 197, 200, 208, 211.

Q q

- 213, 219, 241, 243, 256, 260,—Justice General of Scotland, 267.
- Argyle, Archibald fifth Earl of, 268, 272, 273, 274, 278, 280, 281, 284, 287, 300.
- Arran, Thomas Boyd, Earl of, 32, 37, 38.
- James Earl of, 41, 72, 76, 97, 101, 103, 106, 109,—Provost of Edinburgh, 110, 113, 114, 115, 131, 132, 133, 135, 139.
- James second Earl of, 151, 156, 157, 166, 169.
- James third Earl of, 238, 281, 284, 292, 300.
- Arthur, son of King James V. 159.
- Athenis, archbishop of, (Alexander Gordoun,) 242.
- Atholl, John Earl of, 19, 31, 41, 49, 85.
- John second Earl of, 95.
- John third Earl of, 107.
- John fourth Earl of, 164, 245, 253, 256, 272, 287, 294, 297, 300.
- country of, 34.
- St Bridis kirk in, 34.
- Austriche and Burgoyne, Archduke of, 53.
- Duke of, 19, 20.
- Avaine, Sir Rauff, 220, 221.
- Avendale, Lord,—Chancellor of Scotland, 37.
- Earl of, 43, 49.
- the Maister of, 199.
- Ayr, sheriff of, 136, 175.
- town of, 102.
- Balcleuch, laird of, 134, 142, 244, 247.
- Balmurinoche, abbay of, 273.
- abbot of, 267.
- Balnafeis, Maister Henry, 249.
- Balquhane, laird of, 287.
- Bambrogh, castle of, 35, 39.
- Banagowin, laird of, 256.
- Banff, 243, 257.
- Bannockburn, 57.
- Barclay of Gartullie, Alexander, 18.
- Barrow, Thomas,—Maister of the Rollis, 53.
- Bartone, Andro, 74, 80, 82, 87, 89.
- John, 80.
- Robert, 85.
- Bass, the, 233.
- Bawtye, Monsieur de la, 75, 76, 97, 100, 108, 109, 110.
- Bayemontis taxt, 84.
- Bedford, Earl of, 232.
- Bellenden, (Ballanden,) Mr John, 144.
- Berwick, town and castle of, 35, 45, 47, 49, 50, 71, 95, 103, 125, 145, 181, 183, 205, 229, 240, 258, 259, 280, 288.
- Betoun, James,—bishop of Glasgow, 78, archbishop, 97, 106, 262,—archbishop of St Androis, &c. 118, 158.
- David, abbot of Arbroith, 149, 155, —archbishop of St Androis, 158.
- Maister James, 193, 241.
- of Creich, 209.
- of Creich, Marie, 209.
- Bewdly, sanctuary of, 67.
- Biron, Monsieur de la Chapelle de, 206, 216, 224, 225, 227, 228.
- Bishop, Thomas, 177.
- Blacader, 47.
- Blacadder, prior of Coldingham, 114.
- Black, John, 295.
- Blackness, town of, 17, 85.
- Blaisse in France, town of, 241.
- Bloyse, 236, 237, 238.
- Boetius, Hector,—Principal of the University of Aberdeen, 144.
- Bologne, Earl of, 108.
- Bondveill, the Lord, 31.
- Bonehard, laird of, 95.
- Bonet, Monsieur, Governor of Orkney, 251.
- Borthuik, Capitan James, 150.
- Sir John, 159.
- Lord, 109, 276.
- Robert, (gunnar,) 81.
- Bothwell, Lord, 62, 68, 70, 75, 79.
- Patrick Earl of, 142, 180, 190, 240.
- James Earl of, 274, 276, 288, 294, 300.
- Bourboun, cardinal of, and archbishop of Rowen, 264.
- Bowis, Sir Richard, 162, 172.
- Sir Robert, 162, 172.
- Boyd, Sir Thomas, 14.
- Thomas Maister of, Earl of Arran, 32, 37, 38.
- the Lord, 38, 151, 177, 274, 284.
- Brandone, Charles, Duke of Suffolk, 100.
- Brankistoun, the hill of, 95, 96.
- Brechin, 23, 191.
- Breis, Peter,—ane French Captain, 35.
- Brest in Britanye, 124, 206.
- havin of, 210, 223.



- Bretainye, *See Britanye*.  
 Brezze, Monsieur de, 209.  
 Brian, Sir Thomas,—Chief Justice of the  
     Common Pleas, 53.  
 Briole in Holland, 294.  
 Britanye, 195, 210, 234.  
     — ducherie of, 239.  
     — Duke of, 19, 20, 25, 53.  
 Broche, Monsieur le, 175, 278, 283.  
 Bromehouse, the, 187.  
 Broughtie Craig, 202, 203, 219, 231.  
 Brunstoun, laird of, 249, 254.  
 Buchan, James Earl of, 19, 48, 51.  
     — Maister of, 199.  
     — country of, 257.  
 Buchanan, laird of, 176.  
 Buckinghame, Duke of, 30, 52.  
 Bullen, Lady Anne, 145.  
 Bullein in France, 144, 187, 189, 204, 232.  
 Bullongyeis, country of, 230.  
     — raid of, 263.  
 Bulmer, Sir Rauff, 197, 201.  
     — Sir Walter, 92.  
 Burdounis, 223.  
 Burgoine, Dukes of, 25.  
 Burgunye, (Burgondye, Burgonye,) Duke  
     of, 42, 44, 96, 210.  
     — Margaret Duchess of, 63, 74.  
 Burnt Island, 282.  
  
 Cadyow, Hamilton of, 22, 24.  
 Caithness, bishop of, 99, 178, 183, 186,  
     190.  
     — coast of, 156, 209.  
     — John Earl of, 141.  
     — George Earl of, 256, 294.  
 Calder, laird of, 255.  
 Caldstreame, 105, 125.  
     — nonrye of, 103.  
 Calis, 29, 124, 144, 206, 263, 268.  
 Cambuskynneth, abbay of, 57, 143.  
     — abbot of, 129.  
 Camerage, bishop of, 21.  
 Cammorense, Marquis de, 297.  
 Campbell of Caldell, Knight, Sir John, 136.  
 Carlaverock, 114, 165.  
 Carlisle, town of, 119, 190, 127, 253.  
 Carnecorse, Robert,—bishop of Ross, 188.  
 Carnegy of Kynnaired, knight, Sir Robert,  
     220, 237, 238, 258.  
 Carrelle in Fyffe, 155.  
  
 Cassillis, Gilbert Earl of, 114, 129, 130, 136.  
     — Gilbert third Earl of, 151, 164,  
     165, 170, 174, 200, 235, 245, 250, 260,  
     262, 267.  
 CASTILE AND ARAGON, KING OF, 53, 77.  
 Catesbye Esquire, William, 53.  
 Cawdar, the Lord of, 105.  
 Cecil, Sir William,—Secretar to the Queen  
     of England, 289.  
 Cecilia, daughter of King Edward IV. 42.  
 Cesfurd, (Sesfurd,) laird of, 134, 244.  
 Chalaim, 294.  
 Chailons in Champagny, 20.  
 Champaine, 263.  
 Chancellor, the Lord, 147.  
 Charlebus, captain, 259, 288.  
 CHARLES VII. KING OF FRANCE, 13, 33.  
     — v. EMPEROR OF GERMANY, 113,  
     119, 264.  
 Charters of Kincleavin, John, 247.  
 Chartres, town of, 236.  
 Chattillerault, (Chattillero,) ducherie of,  
     237, 238, 246, 247, 260.  
     — James Duke of, 237, 250,  
     272, 274, 278, 279, 280, 281, 284, 286,  
     297, 300.  
 Chattilyeoun, Monsieur de, 232.  
 Clancameron, *See Glenchamerone*.  
 Clanchatten, *See Glenhatten*.  
     — the, 137, 138.  
 Clanronell, *See Glenronell*.  
 Clarence, Sir John, 198.  
 Clarentius, Herauld, 258.  
     — King of Arms, 117, 118.  
 Cleish, laird of, 286.  
 Clement, Paip of Rome, 145, 150.  
 Clifford, the Lord, 28, 30.  
     — Sir Thomas, 149.  
 Clinton, the Lord, 196, 213.  
 Clyde, river of, 175.  
 Cobias, captain, 225.  
 Cochran, Thomas, (Earl of Mar,) 48, 49.  
 Cockburn, William, 111.  
     — of Henderland, 141.  
     — of Langtoun, William, 117.  
     — Robert,—bishop of Dunkeld, 129.  
 Cokpule, laird of, 26, 47, 202.  
 Coldounknowis, laird of, 244.  
 Coldingham, 105, 189, 229.  
     — William Douglas, prior of,  
     115, 116.  
     — prior of, 155.

- College of Justice instituted, 147.  
 Colquhoun, John, (Laird of Luss,) 14.  
 Colyvestoun, 71.  
 Condie, Prince of, 296.  
 Congregation, Lords of the, 272—292.  
 Cornwall, 65, 206.  
     — castle of, 225.  
 Corstorphine, 77.  
 Cortpenny, captain, 205.  
 Cotton, General, 228.  
 Cower, Thomas, 197.  
 Cragmillar, 43, 81, 109, 182.  
 Cragy, the Lord of, 165.  
 Craigywallace, laird of, 43.  
 Crauchlay, the young laird of, 78.  
 Craufurd, Alexander Earl of, 18, 22, 23, 27.  
     — David Earl of, 41, 57.  
     — John Earl of, 95.  
     — David Earl of, 114.  
     — David ninth Earl of, 274, 294, 297.  
     — master of, 18,—Earl Bairdy, 19.  
 Creichtoun, Maister Abraham,—Provost of  
     Dunglas, 284.  
     — Henry,—abbot of Paisley, 39.  
     — Niniane,—tutour of Sangu-  
     hair, 134.  
     — of Naughtane, Knight, Sir  
     Peter,—captain of Edinburgh castell,  
     174.  
     — of Sanchar, the Lord, 78,  
     248.  
     — Sir William, 17,—Chancellor  
     of Scotland, 19, 20, 21.  
     — Hous of, 20.  
 Croftis, Sir James, 283.  
 Crouche, Robert, 197.  
 Cruise, Sir Peter, 186.  
 Culane, captain James, 273.  
 Culross, abbot of, 143.  
 Cumberland, 29.  
     — Earl of, 163.  
 Cupar, 273.  
     — abbot of, 242,—Lord Privy Seill,  
     250, 273.  
 Dacre, the Lord, 82, 84, 103, 104, 108,  
     123, 187, 258.  
 Daesie, ane howir callit the, 48.  
 Dalhousye, the laird of, 117.  
 Dalkeith, 113.  
     — castle of, 171.  
 Dalzell, the laird of, 73.  
 Dandeleit, Monsieur, 206, 211, 216, 217.  
 Danveill, Monsieur, 297.  
 Darbye, Earl of, 163.  
 Darcy, (Darsy,) knight, Sir Anthony, 75,  
     76, 78, 145.  
 Daumell, (Domell,) Monsieur, 263, 295,  
     297.  
 Deip, raid of, 236, 266.  
 Denmark, 162, 194.  
     — and NORWAY, CHRISTIERN KING  
     of, 37, 38, 40, 60, 72, 126.  
     — JOHN KING of,  
     53.  
 Desbarbories, coronell, 228.  
 Desse, Monsieur de, 206, 208, 211, 212,  
     213, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 224,  
     226, 227, 228, 229, 235, 236.  
 Devonshire, 206.  
     — Earl of, 30.  
 Die besyd Aberdeen, water of, 112.  
 Dolopole, Sir Richard, 124.  
 Dorset, Marquis, 123, 125.  
 Douglas, Archibald, Earl of, 12, 13.  
     — Archibald, 132, 140, 142.  
     — Beatrix, Countess of, 27.  
     — David, brother to Earl William,  
     16.  
     — George, 111, 132, 134, 136,  
     140, 171, 172, 178, 193.  
     — Hugh, Earl of Ormondie, 18.  
     — James, Baron of Abercorne, 16.  
     — James, Earl of, 45.  
     — John, 266, 271.  
     — Lady Margaret, 178.  
     — Maister Gavin, 101—bishop of  
     Dunkeld, 117.  
     — Maister William, 115, 132.  
     — Margaret, 104.  
     — of Balvany, John, 26.  
     — of Pittendreich, knight, Sir  
     George, 284.  
     — Robert, 280.  
     — Sir George, 172, 175, 177, 182.  
     — William, Earl of, 18, 15, 16, 17,  
     19, 20, 22, 24, 27, 37.  
 Douglasdail, 112, 125.  
 Douglassis, the, 188.  
 Dosell, Monsieur, 193, 203, 206, 224,—  
     ambassador in Scotland for the King of



- France, 250, 251, 254, 259, 265, 272, 290, 298.  
Dover, 124, 206.  
Downis, the, 82.  
Drumlanrig, laird of, 175.  
Drummond, Lawrence Lord, 52, 55, 102.  
Drummond of Carnock, Alexander, 140.  
—— of Stobhall, John, 52.  
—— young Harrie, 286.  
Drumquhassill, laird of, 176.  
Drumweydy, laird of, 85.  
Drury, Sir Robert, 82.  
Dryburgh, abbay of, 106.  
—— abbot of, *See* Ogilvy.  
Dudley, Sir Andro, 202.  
—— Sir Edward, 201.  
Dumbartane, 101, 102, 112, 157, 175, 176, 177, 183, 186, 189, 190, 195, 204, 209, 212, 223, 227, 246.  
Dumblane, the bishop of, 114, 131, 132, 256, 273, 288.  
Dumfermling, 82, 133.  
—— abbay of, 136.  
—— abbot of, 75, 273, 279, 288.  
—— postulatof, 99.  
Dumfreis, 21, 243.  
Dun, John Erskine, laird of,—provost of Montrose, 262, 271.  
Dunbar, 43, 51, 53, 105, 110, 112, 183, 215, 223, 259, 275, 278, 291.  
—— castle of, 49, 51, 100, 111, 204, 233, 292, 298.  
—— David, 200.  
—— Maister Alexander,—dean of Murray, 138.  
—— Maister Gavin,—archdean of St Androis and Clerk of the Register, 105, 112,—archbishop of Glasgow, 118.  
—— Janet, (heretrix of Murray,) 18.  
Dundas, Duncan, 52.  
—— Sir George, 106.  
—— Sir James, 20.  
—— Sir Robert, 20.  
Dundee, 159, 191, 193, 202, 203, 219, 220, 223, 231, 257, 274.  
Dunglas, 215.  
—— fort of, 232.  
—— provest of, 284. *Vide* Creichtoun.  
Dunkeld, bishop of, 49, 109, 130, 273, 279, 288.  
Dunnotter, 233.  
Duno, Monsieur, 206, 207.  
Duns, toun of, 110, 256, 260.  
Dunstanbrugh, castle of, 35.  
Duplanis, Monsieur,—ambassador of France, 105.  
Durhame, 28, 29, 36, 65.  
Durhame, bishop of, 149, 258. *See* Tonstail.  
—— prior of, 149.  
Dury, Mr George,—archdene of St Androis, 158.  
—— Andro,—bishop of Galloway, 267.  
Dusdeir, Androwe,—bishop of Glasgow, 37.  
Dyke, paroch of, 138.  
Eagecomb, knight, Sir Richard, 54.  
Edinburgh, 12, 15, 27, 38, 45, 49, 50, 55, 60, 61, 71, 74, 86, 99, 103, 104, 108, 112, 114, 115, 119, 124, 129, 130, 135, 140, 141, 143, 145, 146, 157, 158, 165, 166, 171, 173, 174, 180, 181, 182, 183, 189, 201, 212, 221, 233, 241, 243, 245, 248, 249, 253, 266, 269, 274, 275, 276, 277, 281, 284, 289, 297.  
—— Blackfriars of, 84, 116.  
—— Cannowgaitt, besyd, 43, 181.  
—— castle, 11, 12, 13, 43, 50, 105, 108, 111, 113, 130, 140, 142, 154, 181, 201, 246, 247, 248, 251, 256, 283, 289.  
—— David's tour in, 130, 142.  
—— St Giles kirk, 275.  
—— kirk of Field, 275.  
—— the Nether Bow, 181.  
—— the North Loch, 115.  
EDWARD IV. KING OF ENGLAND, 33, 44, 46, 48, 52.  
Edward, Prince, 181, 195.  
EDWARD VI.—his death noticed, 248.  
Eglintoun, Hugh Earl of, 294, 298.  
Egremont, Lord, 30.  
Elgin, 138, 243, 257.  
ELIZABETH, QUEEN OF ENGLAND, (spouse to Henry VII.) 70.  
—— proclaimed, 263.  
Elphinstoun, Lord, 52.  
—— William,—bishop of Aberdeen, 45, 100.  
English Marches,—wardane of the, 122.

- Erroll, William, fourth Earl of, 95.  
 — William, fifth Earl of, 104, 114.  
 — George Earl of, 300.  
 Erskine, Lord, 109, 151, 174, 200, 209;  
 210, 246,—captain of the castle of Edin-  
 burgh, 284, 297, 300.  
 Erskine, of Dun, John, 262.  
 — Maister of, 199, 233.  
 — Sir Thomas, 149.  
 Esk, water of, 119, 198.  
 Etaynges, (Etaignes,) Monsieur de, 219,  
 225.  
 Ettell, castle of, 93.  
 Eugenius the Paip, 17.  
 Everis, Sir Rauff, 187, 188.  
 Exeter, Duke of, 30.  
 Exheme, town of, 36.  
 Eymouth, (Haymouth,) 203, 232, 259,  
 260.  
 Falcone Mont, 285.  
 Falconar, David,—gunnar, 141.  
 Faley-mure, 163, 164.  
 Falkland, 79, 159, 165, 166, 170, 273,  
 274.  
 Fanwyk, Sir John, 127.  
 — Sir Rauff, 127.  
 Farnyhirst, (Fernyhirst,) laird of, 115, 142,  
 224, 244. See Kar.  
 Fastcastell, 229, 233.  
 Feekin in Normandy, abbay of, 289.  
 Ferdinand King of the Romans, 264.  
 Fife, Superintendent of, 293.  
 — coast of, 156.  
 Findlater, laird of, 138.  
 — fort of, 233.  
 Fiot, Monsieur de la, 114.  
 Fitzhugh, Richard Lord, 53.  
 Fitzwalter, Lord, 198.  
 Flanders, 67, 126, 162, 258, 265.  
 Flemings, the, 202.  
 Fleming, Lady, 210.  
 — Lord, 97, 108, 134, 151, 164,  
 165, 174, 199, 209.  
 — James Lord, 262, 267.  
 — of Cummernauld, Malcolm, 13,  
 16.  
 — Marie, 209.  
 Fontaneblew, 239.  
 Floudoun, field of, 95, 96, 119.  
 — hills, 94.  
 Forbes of Corsinday, James, 186.  
 — Lord, 154.  
 — Maister of, 136, 154.  
 — of Pitaligo, John, 18.  
 Forbessis, the, 23, 136, 185.  
 Formain, Andro,—bishop of Murray, 101,  
 —archbishop of St Androis, 118.  
 Formain, ane protonotar called, 63.  
 Forres, 138, 257.  
 Fox, Richard,—bishop of Exeter, 54,—  
 bishop of Durame, 65, 66, 68.  
 France, 162.  
 — Admiral of, 153.  
 — CHARLES, KING of, 53, 56, 60, 76.  
 — Charles, Duke of, 64.  
 — Dolphin of, 204.  
 — FRANCIS, KING of, 149.  
 — Dolphin of, 262, 264, 268.  
 — Lewis, Dolphin of, 19.  
 Frasers, the, 184, 185.  
 Furd, castle of, 93, 226.  
 Galloway, bishop of, 76, 114, 130.  
 — the fair maiden of, 16.  
 — superintendent of, 293.  
 Gardin of Burrowfield, William, 18.  
 Gartully, laird of, 164.  
 Gawrath, heavin callit, 116.  
 Geneva, 279, 292.  
 Germany,—opinions against the Catholic  
 religion spread in, 145.  
 — 205.  
 Gilford, Lord, 248.  
 Glames, the Lady, 154.  
 — the Lord, 114, 154, 172.  
 Glasgow, 157, 176, 177, 178, 243, 281.  
 — archbishop of, 68, 116, 132,  
 173.  
 — bishop of, 33, 62, 70, 78, 99,  
 104, 109, 114, 279, 281, 292.  
 — Robert, bishop of, 75.  
 — dean of, 62, 100.  
 — provest of, 177.  
 — Blackfriars of, 177.  
 — castle of, 105.  
 — deane of, 258.  
 — superintendent of, 293.  
 Glencairn, Robert Earl of, 57.  
 — Cuthbert Earl of, 105, 164,  
 165, 170, 172, 174, 175, 176.  
 — William Earl of, 190.



- Glencairn, Alexander Earl of, 274, 284, 292, 300.  
 ——— Maister of, 101, 109, 155, 176, 177, 178, 182.  
 Glenchamerone, (Clancameron,) the, 184.  
 Glendaill, 126.  
 Glengary, laird of, 156.  
 Glengwn, (Clan Gun,) 256, 257.  
 Glenhatten, (Clanchatten,) Captain of the, 235.  
 Glenluce, Maister Galteir, abbot of, 111.  
 Glenmorrison, country of, 184.  
 Glenronell, (Clanronell,) the, 184.  
 Gloucester, 30.  
 ——— Duke of, 34, 48, 49, 52, 64.  
 Gordoun, Katherine, 81.  
 ——— Alexander, Earl of Huntly, 84.  
 ——— John Lord, 84, 109.  
 ——— James, son to George Earl of Huntley, 87.  
 ——— Alexander, bishop of Aberdeen, 106,—archbishop of Glasgow, 242,—archbishop of Athenis, 267.  
 ——— Maister Alexander,—postulat of Galloway, 287.  
 ——— William,—Chancellor of Murray, 188.  
 ——— Alexander Lord, 244.  
 ——— Lord, 300.  
 Gourlay, Maister Normond, 149.  
 Graham, Maister of, 199.  
 ——— Patrick,—archbishop of St Andrews, 40, 42.  
 Grange, laird of, 249, 254.  
 Grantis, the, 23.  
 Grant, laird of, 184, 256.  
 ——— James, 256.  
 Gray, Andro Lord, 48, 55, 174.  
 ——— of Wilton, the Lord, 198, 199, 206, 213, 217.  
 ——— the Lord, 282, 283, 285.  
 ——— the Maister of, 285.  
 Greinheid, laird of, 244.  
 Grenwiche, 130.  
 Grey, John, Lord Powes, 53.  
 Guidman, Mr, minister, 293.  
 Guilden, Duke of, 21, 36, 53, 83, 87.  
 Guiliame, ane Black frier, 171.  
 Guise, Cardinal of, 267, 295, 297.  
 ——— Duchess of, 239.  
 ——— Duke of, 155, 237, 239, 264, 269, 296, 297.  
 Gunthrope, John,—keeper of the Kings Privie Seill, 53.  
 Guynes, toun of, 263.  
 Hacket, Lord, 281.  
 Hadingtoun, abbay of, 209.  
 ——— 206, 207, 209, 210, 212, 213, 215, 223, 229, 230.  
 Haikhill, 282.  
 Halden Rig, 162, 173.  
 Haliburton, Alexander, 279.  
 ——— tutour of Petcur, Maister James, 203.  
 Halis, the Lord, 49, 55, 57, 79.  
 ——— the Maister of, 101, 111.  
 Halyrudehous. *See Holyroodhouse.*  
 Hames, castle of, 263.  
 Hamilton, 177, 278.  
 ——— castle of, 104, 176.  
 ——— the Lord, 32, 38, 41, 75.  
 ——— David, 280.  
 ——— Maister Gawin,—abbot of Kilwinning, 238.  
 ——— Sir James, 105, 113, 115, 139, 172.  
 ——— of Ornistoun, James, 238.  
 ——— of Finart knight, Sir James, 158.  
 ——— John,—abbot of Paisley, 172.  
 ——— Maister Patrick,—abbot of Ferne, 139.  
 ——— Sir Patrick, 98, 99.  
 ——— of Kincavil, 115.  
 ——— Sir William, 172.  
 ——— of Stanehous, 174.  
 Hampschire, 239.  
 Hampton Court, 170, 239.  
 Harbottill, 104.  
 Hartfurd, Earl of, 163, 180, 189.  
 Hatche, captain, 217.  
 Haward, Sir Edmond,—Lord Admiral of England, 82.  
 ——— Lord Thomas, 82, 91.  
 ——— Lord John, Duke of Northfolk, 91.  
 ——— Lord William, 160, 239.  
 ——— Sir George, 283.  
 Hay, Maister James, 105.  
 ——— John, 267.  
 Haymouth. *See Eymouth.*  
 Henderson, James, 241.  
 HENRY VI. KING OF ENGLAND, 13, 21, 23, 30, 34.

- HENRY VII.** 54, 56,—deceasit, 79.  
 — **VIII.** 83, 86,—149, 160, 205.  
 — **VI. OF FRANCE,** 278.  
**Hepburn, Maister James,**—bishop of Murray, 106.  
 — **John,**—prior of St Androis, 101.  
**Herroun, Bastard,** 127.  
**Hielas, Petrus,** 65.  
**Hielands, the,** 73, 183.  
**Holland, 258.**  
**Hollanderis, the,** 74, 202.  
**Holstin, Frederick Duke of,** 127.  
**Holstre, Duke of,** 72.  
**Holyroodhouse Abbay,** 11, 32, 38, 75, 107, 139, 153, 155, 166, 170, 254, 275, 277, 278, 279, 284, 297.  
**Hommyll, James, (tailyeour,)** 49.  
**Houston, laird of,** 135, 176.  
**Hume, 47.**  
 — **Lord,** 52, 55, 57,—wardene of the marches, 92, 95, 101, 103, 104, 105, 107, 108, 110, 113, 116, 133, 134, 142, 197, 207, 211.  
 — **Maister David,** 104.  
 — **Maister William,** 104, 116.  
 — **Maister John,** 111.  
 — **Alexander,** 105.  
 — **David,**—prior of Coldingham, 111.  
 — **George,** 115.  
 — **of Wedderburn, David,** 116.  
 — **the Maister,** 197.  
 — **Gavin,** 203.  
 — **castle,** 201, 222.  
**Humes, the,** 222.  
**Hungerford, Earl of,** 34, 36.  
**Huntley, Countess of,** 75.  
 — **Alexander Earl of,** 18, 19, 23, 24, 34.  
 — **George second Earl of,** 48, 57, 64, 66.  
 — **Alexander, third Earl of,** 87, 95, 104, 109, 110, 116.  
 — **George fourth Earl of,** 150, 156, 162, 163, 174, 175, 178, 183, 185, 186, 189, 190, 192, 197, 199, 204, 211, 220, 222, 235, 236, 237, 245, 251, 256, 257, 259, 260, 269, 274, 276, 281, 284, 287, 294, 297,—chancellor, 300.  
**Imola, James bishop of,** 52, 54.  
**Inchemahomo, Yle and abbay of,** 200.  
**Inchkeith,** 45, 227, 233, 282, 291, 298.  
**Inglis, James,**—abbot of Culross, 143.  
**Innes, John,**—bishop of Murray, 15.  
 — **John,** 221.  
**Innocentius VII. Paip of Rome,** 52.  
**Inverness,** 138, 256, 257.  
 — **castle of,** 34.  
 — **Kings house of,** 27.  
**Inveresk,** 196.  
**Ireland, 67.**  
**Ireland, Doctor,** 44.  
**Irvings, the,** 23.  
**Isles, captanis of the,** 14, 27.  
 — **of Scotland,** 183, 185, 289.  
 — **Donald Lord of the,** 18, 22, 27, 34.  
 — **John Lord of the,** 41.  
 — **Earl of Argyle, Lieutenant of the,** 183.  
**JAMES II. crowned King of Scotland,** 13,  
 — **his death,** 31.  
 — **III. crowned at Kelso,** 33,—slain near Striveling, 57.  
 — **IV. succeeds,** 59,—slain at Floudounfeild, 95.  
 — **V. born,** 84,—**his death at Falkland,** 166.  
**Jamveille in Champaingye,** 239, 294, 295, 296.  
**Jane, Lady, dochter to the Duke of Suffolke,**—proclaimed Queen, 248.  
**Jedburgh, 107, 134.**  
 — **forrest,** 115.  
 — **(Jedworth,) town and abbay of,** 124, 135, 139, 217, 224, 225, 226, 244.  
**Jerdains, the,** 85.  
**Jerdane, Sir Alexander,** 127.  
**Johnstoun, laird of,** 26, 47, 142, 190, 202.  
**Julii the Secound, Paip,** 83.  
**Julian, captain,** 229.  
**Kamskeyth, laird of,** 177.  
**Katherin, Queen,** 144, 145, 150.  
**Karr, Dand,** 125.  
 — **George,** 221, 222.  
 — **James,** 39.  
 — **of Littledein, Sir Androw,** 244.  
 — **of Ferniherst, David,** 107.  
 — **Mark,** 111, 142.  
**Karris, the,** 134, 247.



- Kelso, James III. crowned at, 33, 96, 115, 155, 189, 190.  
 ——— abbay of, 267, 288.  
 Kennedy, Captain Anthony, 280, 286.  
 ——— Gilbert Earl of Cassilis, 262.  
 ——— James,—bishop of St Androis, 18, 23, 24, 25, 27, 33, 36, 37.  
 ——— Sir Hew, 257.  
 Kent, 206.  
 Kilcronicht, Lords of, 60.  
 Kilwynning, abbacy of, 106.  
 Kinghorn, 41, 281, 282.  
 Kinloss, abbay of, 110.  
 ——— Abbot of, 148.  
 Kintaill, 156.  
 Kintyre, 42, 56.  
 Kirkcaldy, 151, 281.  
 Kirkcubrie, 124.  
 Kirkintulloch, 281.  
 Kirkwall, James Sinclair of, 141.  
 Knapsden, 42, 156.  
 Knox, John, 271, 293.  
 Knudyard, 184.
- Lamertoun, 114.  
 Lammernmuir, St Lamberts Kirk in, 71.  
 Langniddry, 196. *See* Longnuddry.  
 Langrig, 243.  
 Langtoun, hous of, 110, 111.  
 Langup, castle of, 193, 194, 196.  
 Laon of Thouars in Poytow, kirk and abbay of, 20.  
 Lassaye in France, abbay of, 238.  
 Lauder, 48, 74, 202, 231, 232.  
 ——— Allan of, 13.  
 Lawlands, the, 73, 183.  
 Laye,—palace of St Germain in, 210, 297.  
 Leavin in Fyfe, water of, 282.  
 Leirmond, Sir James, 161, 172,—provest of St Androis, 191.  
 ——— Captain, 203.  
 Leith, 44, 74, 153, 180, 182, 199, 200, 206, 209, 216, 227, 228, 233, 236, 262, 269, 276, 279, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 291.  
 ——— St Anthonis steple of, 285.  
 ——— water of, 285.  
 Lennox, John Earl of, 48, 55, 57, 59.  
 ——— Mathew Earl of, 95.  
 ——— John third Earl of, 101, 103, 105, 106, 108, 111, 131, 132, 135, 139.  
 Lennox, Mathew fourth Earl of, 151, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 183, 186, 190, 202.  
 ——— Country of, 14.  
 Lennoxmen, 60.  
 Lenturk, the Laird of, 136, 185.  
 Leslie, George,—Earl of Rothes, 262.  
 ——— Maister Johne,—Official of Aberdeen, 287.  
 ——— Licentiat in boith the Lawis, 293, 294.  
 ——— William, young Laird of Balquhane, 287.  
 ——— Mr Thomas,—parsoun of Kinguisie, 76.  
 ——— Normound, Maister of Rothes, 188, 247.  
 Leslyis, the, 23, 136.  
 Lethingtoun, the Laird of, 256.  
 ——— the young Laird of, 280, 292.  
 Levingston, Alexander fifth Lord, 170, 174, 200, 209, 210, 245.  
 ——— of Callender, knight, Sir Alexander, 12, 17, 20.  
 ——— David, 20.  
 ——— James, 20.  
 ——— Marie, 209.  
 ——— Robert, 20.  
 LEWIS XII. KING OF FRANCE, 83, 100.  
 Lewis, Isle of, 150, 156.  
 Lichtoun, Henry,—Bishop of Aberdeen, 15.  
 Liddisdale, 217.  
 Lincoln, John Bishop of,—Chancellor of England, 52.  
 Lindsay, Lord, 112.  
 ——— Maister of, 271, 281.  
 Linlithqw, 114, 116, 133, 135, 170, 174, 274, 281.  
 ——— Palace of, 158.  
 ——— Sheriff of, 149.  
 Lisle, the Viscount, 180.  
 Lochaber, Country of, 185.  
 Lochinvar, Laird of, 190, 199.  
 Lochlevin, Laird of, 281.  
 ——— St Sarffis Isle in, 43.  
 Lochmaben, 47.  
 Logyraith, 107.  
 Londoun, 107, 117, 132, 149, 161, 170, 220, 233, 239, 240, 248, 298.  
 ——— Palice of the Bishop of, 239.  
 ——— Tower of, 36.  
 ——— St Pauls Croce in, 70.  
 ——— Kirk in, 88.

- Longnuddry, 230. *See* Langniddry.  
 Loretto, besyd Musselburgh, 150.  
 Lorraine, 395.  
 ——— Cardinal of, 237, 295, 297.  
 ——— Duchess of, 296.  
 Lorge, Monsieur de, *See* Mongumry.  
 Lorne, Lord of, 14.  
 Lothiane, 201, 243.  
 ——— Sir William, 143.  
 ——— superintendant of, 293.  
 Lovat, the Lord, 184, 185, 256.  
 Low Countries, the, 202.  
 Luce, the laird of, 43.  
 Lundoris, Abbay of, 47, 58, 273.  
 Luther, Martin, 139, 145, 146.  
 Lutterill, Sir John, 201.  
 Lyle, Robert Lord, 48, 52, 59.  
 Lylle, Sir William, 125.  
 Lyon, David,—husband to the Lady Glamis, 154.  
 Lyon King of Arms, 52, 85, 87, 97, 98, 99, 102, 105.  
 Lyons, 210.  
  
 Mackintosh, kin of, 137, 256.  
 ——— of Dunnachtan, Lauchlane, 137, 235.  
 ——— Hector, 137, 138.  
 ——— William, 137, 138,—Captan of the Glenhatten, 235.  
 Maclane, Laird of, 136, 156.  
 ——— Lauchlane, 14.  
 Maconeill, Murdo, 14.  
 ——— James, 156, 160.  
 McClewde of the Lewis, 156.  
 ——— Harich, 156.  
 McConeyllis kin, 156.  
 McFarlane, Laird of, 176.  
 McGill, Maister James,—Clerk of the Register, 250, 284.  
 McKenzey, kin of, 256.  
 Magdalen, Lady,—dochter to Francis King of France, 149, 151, 152, 153.  
 Magnus, Doctor, 129, 149.  
 Maillerie, Monsieur de,—Vice Admiral of France, 206, 213.  
 Makky, Captain of Stranever, 256.  
 Mar, James Earl of, 32.  
 ——— Earl of,—John Stewart, 43.  
 ——— 61.  
 ——— Earldom of, 49, 252.  
  
 March, Earls of, 25, 30, 31.  
 ——— Earldom of, 49.  
 Margarit, daughter of Henry VII. 69.  
 MARIE QUEEN OF SCOTS—begins her reign, 169, 262, 264.  
 MARIE QUEEN OF ENGLAND—married to King Philip Prince of Spaingye, 253, 258.  
 Marie, Lady, dochter of Henry VIII.—proclaimed Queen, 248.  
 Marie, Lorane, Duchess of Longaveill, 155.  
 Maries, the four, 209, 297.  
 Marschall, William third Earl, 109.  
 ——— William fourth Earl, 166, 235, 256, 272, 274, 278, 284, 294, 297, 300.  
 Marsillis, 144.  
 Martigo, Monsieur, 280, 282.  
 MAXIMILIAN EMPEROR OF GERMANY,—Governor of Flanderis, &c. 83, 113.  
 Maxwell, Lord, 57, 78, 127,—Provost of Edinburgh, 129, 134, 142, 152, 164, 165, 170, 174, 177, 178, 182, 190, 202.  
 ——— Maister of, 276, 280, 284.  
 ——— Robert, 18.  
 ——— Robert, Bishop of Orkney, 156.  
 Maxwellheuch, 251, 260, 265.  
 May, the Isle of, 74, 78.  
 Meffane, castle of, 254.  
 ——— the Maister of, 199.  
 ——— Paul, 266, 271.  
 Meldrum of Fyvie, Knight, Sir George, 187.  
 ——— Laird of, 136.  
 Melrose, 66, 68, 288.  
 ——— Abbay of, 226, 267.  
 ——— Brig of, 134.  
 ——— Prior of, 155.  
 Menage, Monsieur, 175.  
 Menteith, Earl of, 174.  
 ——— Country of, 200.  
 Mentz in Germany, 29.  
 Merse, the, 94, 119, 127, 187, 196, 201, 260.  
 Methven, Lord, 134, 141, 157.  
 Milfield in Northumberland, 92.  
 Millaigne, country of, 89.  
 Minto, Laird of, 177.  
 Montgomery, the maister of, 115.  
 ——— Monsieur Lorge, 189.  
 ——— (a French Herald,) 74.  
 Monluke, Monsieur,—Bishop of Valance and Drusse, 288.  
 Montrell, 249.



- Montrose, William first Earl of, 57, 95.  
 ——— William second Earl of, 174, 300.  
 ——— town of, 241, 267.  
 Moreis, Capitain,—frenchman, 111.  
 Moreit, Monsieur de, 232.  
 Morpeth, 105, 220, 221, 222.  
 Mortimer, Sir Hugh, 30.  
 ——— Sir John, 30.  
 Mortoun, James Earl of, 19.  
 ——— James fourth Earl of, 270, 272, 300.  
 Mote, Monsieur de la, 85, 86.  
 Mount Falcone, 285.  
 ——— Pellam, 284, 285.  
 Mousgraif, Giles, 94.  
 Moydert, (Mudyard,) John, 157, 184, 185, 253.  
 Murray, Alexander, bishop of, 51.  
 ——— Andrew, bishop of, 19, 100, 131.  
 ——— Archibald Earl of, 18, 22, 23, 24.  
 ——— Bishop of, 84, 294.  
 ——— Country of, 133, 138, 140, 142, 179.  
 ——— Earldom of, 24, 251, 294.  
 ——— James Earl of, 81, 104, 105, 106, 132, 133, 137, 151, 179.  
 Murray firth, 156.  
 Muscovia, 257.  
 ——— Emperor of, 257.  
 Musselburgh, 150, 207, 213, 216, 218, 283.  
 Nairn, 257.  
 Nantis, town of, 239.  
 Nantsi, 96, 295, 296.  
 Nassoun, Earl of, 21.  
 NAVARRE, KING of, 153, 296.  
 Newbottle, 258, 259.  
 Newcastle, 36, 94, 148, 171.  
 Newheavin, the, 153, 155, 180, 239, 241, 296, 299.  
 Nice in Italy, 160.  
 Nigro Fietro, 217.  
 Norfolk, 206.  
 Norame, Castle of, 65, 67, 92, 93.  
 Northfolk, Duke of, 30, 162, 163, 164, 280, 282, 288.  
 Normandy, 69, 234, 297.  
 ——— Dukes of, 26.  
 ——— Abbay of Feckin in, 289.  
 Northampton, 30.  
 ——— Marquis of, 238.  
 Northumberland, 28, 29, 36, 64, 65, 92.  
 ——— Duke of, 240, 248.  
 ——— Henry Earl of, 28, 65, 71, 123.  
 NORWAY AND DENMARK, CHRISTIERN KING of, 37.  
 ——— JOHN, KING of, 53.  
 Nottingham, 52.  
 Odinle, (Odeneill,) of Ireland, 86.  
 Ogilvyis, the, 23, 138.  
 ——— of Angus, 18.  
 ——— of Airlie, Sir James, 62.  
 ——— of Durnie, 158.  
 ——— James,—Abbot of Dryburgh, 85, 99, 106.  
 ——— the Maister of, 199.  
 ——— Sir Walter, 86.  
 Oliphant of Abirdagy, Sir John, 18.  
 ——— Lord, 52, 165.  
 Omeill, (Oumeill,) Duke of, 297.  
 Orange, Prince of, 21.  
 Orleance, Lewis Duke of, 51.  
 ——— town of, 293.  
 Ormestoun, Laird of, 249, 254.  
 Ormondie, Hugh Earl of, 18, 22, 23, 24.  
 Orkney, Bishop of, 37, 114, 156, 252, 256, 257, 267, 295.  
 ——— Earl of, 27, 34, 108.  
 Orkney and Shetland, Isles of, 141, 156, 183, 209, 252, 289.  
 Otterburn, Sir Adam, Knight, 148.—Provost of Edinburgh, 180.  
 Oumeill. See Omeill.  
 Paisley, Abott of, 114, 174, 193.  
 Palatine, the Count, 113.  
 Panter, David, 188.—Bishop of Ross, 232, 233, 234.—Secrètar of Scotland, 267.  
 Pantoun, Maister Patrick, 107.  
 Paris, 151, 152, 153, 155, 210, 236, 239, 264, 267, 269, 296.  
 Pavy, field of, 132.  
 Pellame Mount, 284, 285.  
 Pembroke, (Penbruch,) Earl of, 34, 240, 258.  
 Perth, 76, 97, 253, 257, 271, 273, 274.  
 ——— Chartour hous kirk in, 157.  
 Pettarro, Lord of, 277.  
 Pettie, Castle of, 235.

- PHILIP KING OF SPAIN**, 248, 253, 258, 261, 278.  
**Picardie**, 263, 297.  
**Pinkencleuch**, 174, 197.  
**Pittenween**, 44.  
**Pole, Lady Anne de la**, 53.  
**Pollock, Laird of**, 142.  
**PORTUGAL, KING OF**, 53.  
**Pouvetiers, country of**, 263.  
**Powes, Lord**, 53.  
**Provanceise souldiers**, 223.  
**Pulmais thorne**, 14.  
**Pwningis, Knight, Sir Edward**, 83.  
  
**QUEEN DOWARIER**, 173, 174, 209, 210, 223, 231, 234, 235, 239, 246, 249, 250, —her death, 290.  
**Queens College beside Edinburgh**, 36.  
**Quhytelaw, Archibald**, —Archdecon of Lowthian, and Secretar to King James III. 52.  
**Quhytehall Lundoun, the**, 239.  
**Quhit Kirke**, 13.  
  
**Ramsay, Doctor**, 242.  
——— **John**, 43.  
**Randell, Maister**, 279.  
**Randen, Earl of**, 288.  
**Rantoun in the Merse**, 183.  
**Ratclif, Sir Richard, Knight**, 53.  
——— **Captain**, 198.  
**Ratleif, Roger**, 129.  
**Reid, Robert**, —Bishop of Orkney, President of the College of Justice, 262.  
**Reingrave, the Count**, —Colonel of Almanes, 206, 207, 211, 219, 223.  
**Renis, archbishop of**, 296.  
——— **toun of**, 293, 296.  
**Rentoun in Picardie**, 249.  
**Restalrig**, 13, 284.  
**Retouze, Captain**, 223.  
**Revers, Lord**, 34.  
**RICHARD III. KING OF ENGLAND**, 52, 54.  
**Richardson, Maister Robert**, —Thesaurar of Scotland, 275.  
**Richmond**, 71, 79, 95.  
——— **Countess of**, 71.  
——— **Henry Earl of**, 52, 54.  
**Robeine Huid**, —notice relative to the discharging of, 253.  
**ROMANIS, KING of**, 55.  
**Romeio, Juliane**, 217.  
**Ross, the Lord**, 30, 34, 36, 114, 281.  
——— **Bishop of**, 238, 245, 256, 257, 288, 294, 300.  
——— **Chanonry of**, 288.  
——— **Coast of**, 156.  
——— **Country of**, 257.  
——— **Earldom of**, 42.  
——— **Robert Carncorse, bishop of**, 188.  
——— **St Dutheis in**, 76, 81, 82.  
**Rostoun**, 196.  
**Roteradamus, Erasmus**, 80.  
**Rothemey**, 185.  
**Rothemurcows, loch of**, 137.  
**Roths, George Earl of**, 112, 166, 194, 200, 237, 262, 267.  
——— **Andrew Earl of**, 281, 284.  
——— **Normond Leslie, Maister of**, 188, 249.  
**Rothsay and Scotland, James Prince of**, 53, 56.  
——— **Duke of**, 61, 105.  
——— **Herald**, 62.  
——— **Princess of**, 53.  
**Rothouse, Captain**, 233.  
**Rouge Lamotthe**, 224.  
**Roulle, water of**, 81, 102.  
**Rowan, Rowen, (Rwan)**, 151, 153, 154, 236, 239, 296.  
**Roxburgh**, 201, 226, 232.  
——— **Castle of**, 31, 33.  
——— **Siege of**, 27.  
**Rubie, Monsieur**, —a Procurator of Paris, appointed Keeper of the Great Seill, and Vice-Chancellor, 250, 251, 252, 254, 290, 298.  
**Ruthven, Lord**, 57, 109, 174, 272, 277, 281.  
——— **the Maister of**, 199.  
**Rutland, Earl of**, 163, 230.  
  
**Sadler, Sir Rauf**, 172, 175.  
**St Albans besyd Lundoun**, 28, 31, 34.  
**St Androis**, 29, 41, 79, 157, 159, 171, 195, 273, 274, 281.  
——— **Abbey of**, 155.  
——— **Archbishop of**, 49, 50, 54, 76, 106, 132, 157, 193, 273.  
——— **Alexander**, 80.  
——— **Archdean of**, 78, 79, 99.  
——— **Bishop of**, 95, 109, 114, 131, 133, 136, 241, 245, 248, 279.



- St Androis, Cardinal of, 169, 179, 180, 192, 195.  
     — Castle of, 136.  
     — Diocly of, 171.  
     — Prior of, 101, 106, 155, 268, 273, 274, 280, 281, 284,—Lord James, 294, 297, 300.  
     — St Salvators college in, 37.  
 St Asaph, Richard Bishop of, 52.  
 St Brides Kirk in Atholl, 34.  
 St Colmes, Abbey of, 201.  
     — Abbot of, 39, 298.  
     — Inch, 43.  
 St Disiers in Champanye, 294.  
 St Dutheis in Ross, 76, 81, 82.  
 St Ebbis Heid in the Firth of Scotland, 262.  
 St Germain in Laye, palace of, 210, 297.  
 St Germain, faulxboures of, 296.  
 St Johnstoun, 99, 159, 274.  
 St Lamberts Kirk in Lammermuir, 71.  
 St Marie Ile, Prior of, 188.  
 St Minianis, 214.  
 St Ninians in Galloway, 75, 77, 150.  
 St Pauls Croce in Lundoun, 70.  
     — Kirk in Lundoun, 88.  
 St Salvators College in St Androis, 37.  
 St Sarffis Yle in Lochlevin, 43.  
 Salisberry, Earl of, 30.  
 Salkeld, Esquire, Richard, 53.  
 Salt Prestoun, 196.  
 Sampeir, Madame de, 296.  
 Savoy, Margaret Duches of, 83.  
     — Duke of, 152.  
 Sawoy, 210.  
 Scheves, Williame,—archdeane of St Androis, 42,—archbishop, 43.  
 Scone, abbay of, 274.  
     — Alexander, abbot of, 51.  
 Scotland and Rothesay, James prince of, 53, 56.  
     — Arthur prince of, 81.  
 Scotland, Marchiandis of, 162.  
 Scott of Tuschislaw, Adam, 141.  
     — of Balwery, knight, Sir William, 103.  
 Scottis, the, 247.  
 Seine, the river, 153, 210, 296.  
 Sempill, Lord, 114, 248, 281.  
 Setoun, George Lord, 262, 276.  
     — of Gordoun, Alexander, 14.  
     — the Lord, 171, 209, 279, 281, 292.  
     — Marie, 209.  
 Seytoun, 182.  
 Shaw, Mr Robert,—person of Mynto, 39.  
     — of Sauchy, knight, Sir John, 43.  
 Shelly, Captain, 198.  
 Shrewsberry, Earl of, 30, 119, 163, 183, 186, 213, 215, 217.  
 Silvertounhill, laird of, 177.  
 Sinclair, Lord, 141.  
     — of Kirkwall, James, 141.  
     — Maister Henry,—dean of Glasgow, and President of the College of Justice, 233, 252, 267.  
     — Oliver, 165.  
 Sky, Isle of, 150, 156.  
 Slingisby, Mr, 172.  
 Soloway Mos, 165.  
 Sommersett, Edward Duke of, 28, 30, 34, 36, 193,—Protector of England, 195, 201, 202, 203, 212.  
 Southampton, Earl of, 239.  
 Southfurlong, 216.  
 Soutray Ege, 163.  
 SPAIN, FERDINAND KING OF, 60, 65.  
 Spens, Thomas,—Bishop of Aberdeen, 44.  
 Stafford, Earl of, 28.  
 Stainhous, Laird of, 181.  
 Stanley, Sir Edward, 95.  
     — George (Lord Strange,) 52.  
     — Thomas Lord, 52.  
 Stewart, Allan (Lord Darnley,) 14.  
     — Andro, Lord Avendale, 49, 50.  
     — William, his brother, 14.  
     — Maister Andro,—provost of Glentclowden, (Lincloowden,) 50.  
     — Bernard, 54, 77.  
     — Henry, 140,—Lord Methven, 141.  
     — Henry,—son to the Lord Avendale, 133.  
     — James,—called the Black Knight, 14,—Sir James, 19.  
     — of Cardonald, James, 175,—Captain, 273, 280.  
     — William, bishop of Aberdeen, 148, 188.  
     — Mr William, 218.  
 Stirling of the Keir, Sir John, 102.  
 Straglashe, country of, 184.  
 Straitoun, Andro, 149.  
 Stranever, Makky captain of, 256.  
 Strange, Lord. *See Stanley.*  
 Strathbogie, Peill of, 23.  
 Strathnaver, country of, 257.

- Straythdie, Lordship of, 252.  
 Striveling, 12, 15, 16, 17, 22, 57, 59, 60, 76, 101, 103, 114, 116, 129, 133, 136, 140, 143, 150, 158, 169, 173, 174, 181, 199, 200, 245.  
 ——— Brig of, 281.  
 ——— Chapel of, 158.  
 ——— Castle of, 14, 22, 99, 103.  
 ——— Palice of, 158.  
 ——— Park of, 15.  
 Strossa, priour of Capua, capitain, 194.  
 Strowane, the laird of, 107.  
 Strozze, Peter,—captain of Italians, 206.  
 Strozze, Marshall, 216, 263.  
 Stuart, Alexander, (Buktuth,) 14, 108.  
 ——— Allan, 108.  
 ——— James, prior of St Androis, 262.  
 Suffolk, John Duke of, 53.  
 ——— Charles Brandom, Duke of, 80, 171.  
 ——— Duke of, 248.  
 Surrey, 239.  
 Sussex, 239.  
 Surry, Thomas Earl of, 65, 71, 82, 91, 93, 94, 95, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 163.  
 Sutherland, Coast of, 156, 209.  
 ——— Country of, 256.  
 ——— John Earl of, 235, 256, 281, 294, 300.  
 Symmer, Jane,—Queen of King James I. 19.  
 Symmervell of Cambusnethane, John, 117.  
 ——— the Lord, 165, 174.  
  
 Tamptalloun, 103, 196.  
 ——— Castle of, 141, 233.  
 Tarnway, Castle of, 138.  
 Tay, frith of, 202.  
 Telyn, Laird of, 18.  
 Tennent, John, 151.  
 Tewedail, (Tivydaill, the,) 117, 187, 217, 223.  
 Thames, (Temmes,) river of, 239.  
 Thermes, Monsieur de, 227, 229, 231, 233, 235, 236, 263.  
 Thomsoun, Alexander,—chosen abbot of Dunfermling, 39.  
 Tholowse, President of, 77.  
 Thornton, Lord of, 74.  
 Tiberio, captain of the Italians, 218.  
  
 Till, water of, 94.  
 Tonstaill, Bishop of Durhame, 256, 258.  
 Torwod, the, 15.  
 Touch, 60.  
 Towrie, 263.  
 Towres, toun of, 239.  
 Trauternes, Isle of, 156.  
 Tullibarne, Laird of, 176, 183, 186, 271.  
 Tullieallan, the Lord of, 143.  
 Tullieburn, 272.  
 Turaine, Duchery of, 13.  
 ——— Toun of, 86.  
 Tungland, Abbot of, 76.  
 Tuton besyde York, 34.  
 Tweed, water of, 92, 125, 126, 163, 189, 221.  
 Twesilhauch in Northumberland, 92, 93, 119.  
  
 Uchiltre, Lord, 284.  
 Urquhart, country of, 184.  
  
 Vandome, Duke of, 149.  
 ——— in Picardy, 151.  
 Velloyis, Franceis de, 77, 100.  
 Venice, 142, 179.  
 ——— Cardinals and Senat of, 180.  
 ——— Patriarch of, 175, 178.  
 Vernoil in France, battle of, 13.  
 Vien, Dolphin de, 77.  
 Vitrie (neuf,) in Champaigne, 294.  
 Villeneve, a French captain, 207.  
 Vyleganyeone, Monsieur, 209.  
  
 Wair, 240.  
 Wakefeild, castle and town of, 30.  
 Wales, Henry Prince of, 79.  
 Warbeck, Parkin, 66.  
 Warke, castle of, 31, 33.  
 Warwick, Earl of, 28, 29, 30, 31, 34, 198.  
 Wattertoun, captain, 262.  
 Wauchop, Doctor,—archbishop of Arma-  
 chan in Ireland, 242.  
 Weddirburn, castle of, 111.  
 ——— Laird of, 110, 111, 114, 115.  
 Wellemort, Monsieur,—comptroller, 250, 251.  
 Wemis, the Laird of, 214, 215, 255.



# INDEX.

319

- West, Doctor, 84, 86, 90.
- Westchester in England, 183, 186.
- Whortoun, the Lord, 178, 187, 202, 258.
- Wilford, James,—General of Hadingtoun, 223.
- Willox, John, 266, 271, 293, 295.
- Willoughbie, Sir Hew, 202.
- Winchester, 253.
- Winter, Maister, 282.
- William, 186.
- Wischart, Maister George, 191.
- Windfeild, Sir Rauf, 186.
- Wod, David,—controller to the King, 158.
- Wolton, Doctor,—dean of Canterbury and York, 289.
- Wyntrye (neuf,) St Disiers, 294.
- Yester, the Lord, 199.
- York, Archbishoprick of, 40.
- City of, 160, 162.
- Edward Duke of, 21, 28, 29, 30, 84.
- Richard Duke of, 63, 64, 66, 81.
- Zeland, 258.
- Lord of the fear in, 19, 75.











**THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS**

**3 6105 041 074 084**

[illegible]

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES  
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305

